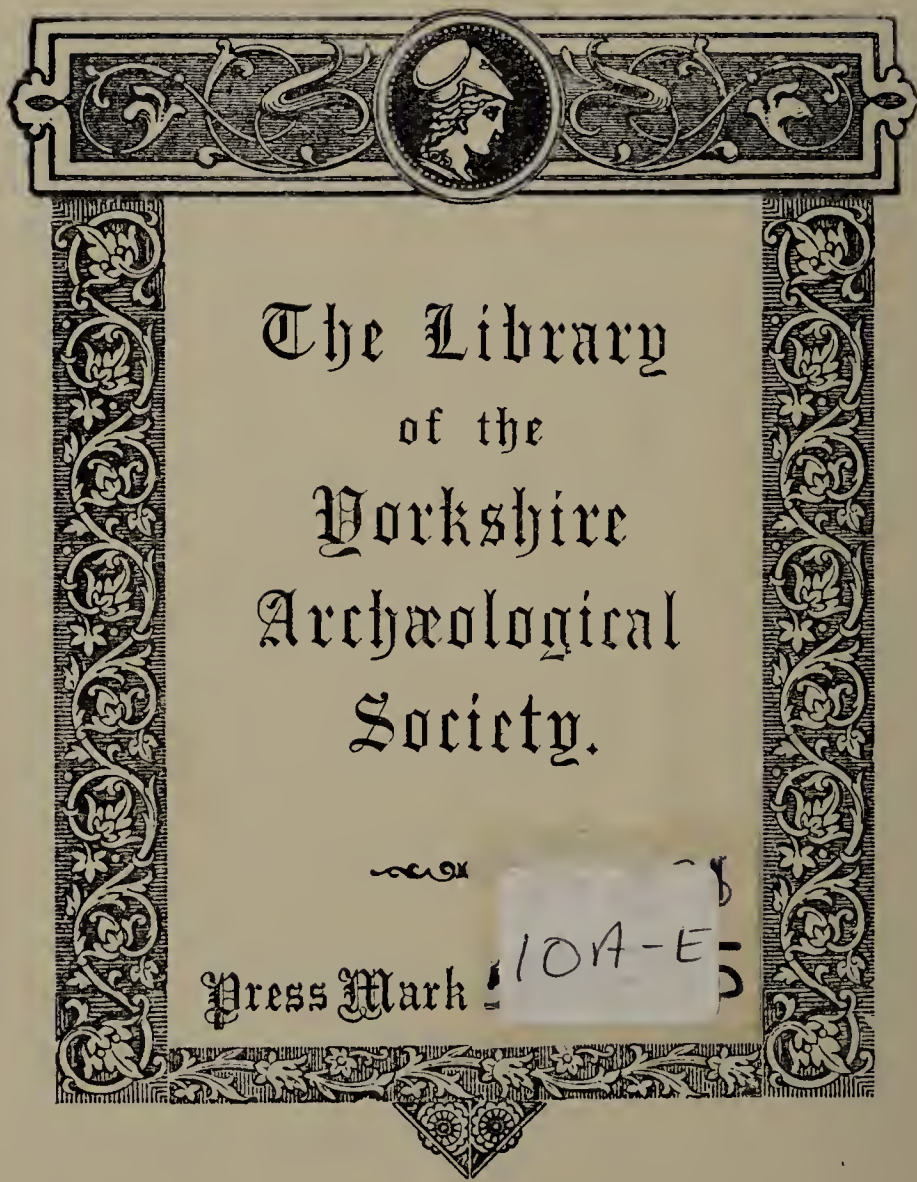






The Library
of the
Yorkshire
Archæological
Society.

Press Mark 10A-E

THE YORKSHIRE
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY

FOUNDED 1863

INCORPORATED 1893

RECORD SERIES

VOL. XCVI

FOR THE YEAR 1937

THE
PARLIAMENTARY
REPRESENTATION OF THE
COUNTY OF YORK

1258-1832

VOL. II

EDITED BY
A. GOODER, Ph.D.

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY

1938



Printed by
THE WEST YORKSHIRE PRINTING CO. LIMITED,
WAKEFIELD.

THE
PARLIAMENTARY REPRESENTATION
OF THE COUNTY OF YORK
1258—1832

VOL. II

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Preface	
List of Abbreviations	
Introduction	
Biographies of Knights of the Shire—	
Parliaments of Henry VIII, Edward VI and Mary	1
The Reign of Elizabeth	19
Parliaments of James I and Charles I	41
Commonwealth and Protectorate Parliaments ..	51
The Restoration Parliaments	84
From 1679-1701	91
The Reign of Queen Anne	99
Parliaments of George I and George II	104
From 1761 to 1806	108
From 1806 to 1832	114
Elections and Party Politics—	
To the end of the Reign of Charles I	121
The Commonwealth and Protectorate	135
The Restoration Parliaments	136
From 1679 to the death of William III	136
The Reigns of Queen Anne, George I and George II	141
From 1761 to 1802	146
From 1806 to 1831	153
Appendix A: List of Parliaments and Knights of the Shire	157
Appendix B: Acts and Ordinances appointing Local Committees	165
Appendix C: Documents relating to Elections, etc. ..	167
Index	177

PREFACE

This second volume brings the history of Yorkshire knights of the shire up to the parliament of 1831, the last unreformed parliament. Nominally the volume commences with the first parliament of Henry VIII, but owing to the unfortunate hiatus in the list of members, the first biographies given here are those of the members who sat in the Reformation parliament of 1529.

The purpose and scope of the work were outlined in the preface to the first volume, but inevitably, when dealing with later periods, new aspects of the subject become important while others fall into the background. For instance, in this volume, practically no attention has been paid to the technical study of methods of election, but it has been possible to outline the course of party politics in the county. Again, in later periods, less attention has been paid to the estates of members, particularly when they came from well-known Yorkshire families. On the other hand, in the case of more recent members, we have accounts of their activities in the House of Commons, which are lacking in earlier times.

Different materials have been available for the study of the modern period. There are the Journals of the House of Commons, together with reports of debates which take various forms, culminating finally in Hansard. Diaries, such as Reresby's and Calverley's, and collections of correspondence, are invaluable for details of election contests and for many references to the activities of members, while from the late seventeenth century onwards newspapers become increasingly important. The calendars of Chancery enrolments are now replaced by official and unofficial collections of "State Papers." Genealogical and topographical works continue to be useful, visitations, such as those of Dugdale, being contemporary with the seventeenth century members.

Many of the members dealt with here have had previous biographers. Apart from the outstanding figures like Strafford or Fairfax, many are included in the Dictionary of National Biography, others figure in the peerages, in family histories, or in works such as Taylor's *Biographia Leodiensis*. In cases where the previous biographies are more extensive than those given below, the editor has attempted to indicate the works in which more details may be found.

PREFACE

In the first volume, the editor was dealing with an unexplored field, but from the seventeenth century, much of the ground has been covered before in Bean's *Parliamentary Representation of the Six Northern Counties*, which forms a useful foundation for further research. The manuscripts of the late Mr. W. D. Pink in the Ryland's Library, Manchester, form an index to material in the Commons' Journals for the period of the Puritan Revolution, and the editor's indebtedness to them is greater than might appear from the footnotes. J. J. Cartwright's *Chapters in the History of Yorkshire* gives an account of the election struggle between Strafford and Savile, which has only been elaborated in the light of further research.

Material for the history of elections in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries is scanty and scattered, so that practically everything discovered has been recorded here, but as the story is brought nearer 1831, the material increases, so that accounts of elections in the early nineteenth century can only indicate the main lines of the struggles, and guide the reader to the wealth of material to be found in newspapers and other publications of the period.

Three appendices are given in this volume: appendix A is the list of parliaments and members, appendix B is a list of acts and ordinances appointing local committees, while appendix C contains documents from two sources; from the Spencer Stanhope MSS., by permission of Col. Spencer Stanhope, and through the kindness of Mr. W. E. Preston who sent transcripts of the documents to the editor, and from the Stowe Manuscripts in the British Museum.

The editor has pleasure in recording his thanks once more to all those to whom he is indebted for help and advice, and in addition to those mentioned in the preface to the previous volume, to Miss M. R. Frear, of Yale University, for information regarding several seventeenth century members, and to Mr. G. E. Kirk, the Society's librarian, for many helpful suggestions. He is again indebted to Mr. C. T. Clay for help in passing the volume through the press and wishes to record his appreciation of the way in which the West Yorkshire Printing Company have carried out a task which has been hindered by many delays.

A. G.

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

This list is supplementary to that given in volume I; abbreviations given there are not repeated.

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE TEXT

assmt	assessment	J.P.	Justice of the Peace.
dep.	deputy.	pres.	president.
H.Shf.	high sheriff.		

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE FOOTNOTES

<i>Acts and Ordinances</i>	<i>Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum, 1642-1660.</i> Ed. C. H. Firth and R. S. Rait, London, 1911.
<i>Al. Cant.</i>	<i>Alumni Cantabrigienses.</i> J. & J. A. Venn, Cambridge, 1922-27.
<i>Al. Oxon.</i>	<i>Alumni Oxonienses.</i> J. Foster, Oxford. [? 1892].
<i>A.P.C.</i>	<i>Acts of the Privy Council of England.</i>
<i>Baker's Chronicle</i>	<i>A Chronicle of the Kings of England, etc.,</i> by Sir Richard Baker. Whereunto is added the Reign of Charles I and the first thirteen years of Charles II, by E. Phipps. London, 1684.
<i>Biographia Leodiensis</i>	, R. V. Taylor, London and Leeds, 1865.
<i>Burton's Diary</i>	<i>The Diary of Thomas Burton, Esq.</i> Ed. J. T. Rutt, London, 1828.
<i>Cal. Border Papers</i>	<i>Calendar of Letters and Papers Relating to the affairs of the Borders and England and Scotland.</i>
<i>Cal. Com. Comp.</i>	<i>Calendar of State Papers. Domestic; Committee for Compounding.</i>
<i>Cal. Scottish Papers</i>	<i>Calendar of State Papers Relating to Scotland and Mary Queen of Scots.</i>
<i>Capt. John Hodgson's Memoirs</i>	<i>The Memoirs of Capt. John Hodgson, included in Original Memoirs written during the Great Civil War.</i> Ed. Sir Walter Scott, Edinburgh, 1806.
<i>Chaps. of Yorks. Hist.</i>	<i>Chapters in the History of Yorkshire,</i> J. J. Cartwright, Wakefield, 1872.
<i>Collection of Black and White Lists</i>	, 4th Ed., London, 1715.
<i>C.J.</i>	<i>Journals of the House of Commons.</i>
<i>C.S.P. Dom.</i>	<i>Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series.</i>
<i>Dalton</i>	<i>English Army Lists and Commission Registers, 1661-1714.</i> C. Dalton, London, 1892-1904.

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN FOOTNOTES

<i>Diary of Sir Walt. Calverley</i>	<i>Note Book of Sir Walter Calverley, Bart., in- cluded in Yorkshire Diaries (Surtees Soc., vol. no. 77).</i>
<i>Eboracum</i>	, F. Drake, London, 1734.
<i>Extinct and Dormant Peerage</i>	<i>The Extinct and Dormant Peerages of the Northern Counties of England.</i> J. W. Clay, London, 1913.
<i>Fairfax Correspondence, Charles I</i>	<i>The Fairfax Correspondence. Memoirs of the Reign of Charles I.</i> Ed. G. W. Johnson. London 1848.
....., <i>Civil War</i>	<i>Memorials of the Civil War: forming the con- cluding volumes of the Fairfax Correspondence.</i> Ed. R. Bell, London, 1849.
<i>Foster's Yorks Pedigrees</i>	<i>Pedigrees of the County Families of Yorkshire.</i> J. Foster, London, 1874.
<i>Gray's Inn Reg.</i>	<i>The Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn, 1521-1889, etc.</i> Ed. J. Foster, London, 1889.
<i>Grey's Debates</i>	<i>Debates in the House of Commons.</i> Anchitell Grey, London, 1769.
<i>Hallamshire</i>	, J. Hunter, London, 1869.
<i>Hamilton Papers</i>	, <i>Letters and Papers illustrating the Political Relations of England and Scotland in the XVIth century.</i>
<i>Oliver Heywood's Diaries</i>	<i>The Rev. Oliver Heywood, B.A., 1630-1702.</i> Ed. J. Horsfall Turner, Brighouse and Bingley, 1882-1885.
<i>Hist. of Hemingbrough</i>	<i>History and Antiquities of the Parish of Hem- ingbrough in the County of York.</i> Thos. Burton [Ed. J. Raine], York, 1888.
<i>Hist. of the Tory Party H.M.C.</i>	, K. Feiling, Oxford, 1924.
<i>House of Cromwell.</i>	<i>Historical Manuscripts Commission Reports.</i> <i>Memoirs of the Protectorate House of Cromwell.</i> M. Noble, London, 1787.
<i>Journal of Sir Simonds D'Ewes</i>	, Ed. W. Notestein, Yale U.P., 1923.
<i>Lady Anne Clifford</i>	, G. Williamson, Kendal, 1922.
<i>Life of Edward Baines</i>	, [E. Baines], London, 1851.
<i>List of the Voluntary Subscribers</i>	 [to the Defence Fund in 1745], Hull, 1745.
<i>Lister's Autobiography</i>	<i>The Autobiography of Joseph Lister.</i> Ed. Thos. Wright, London, 1842. Includes reprints of <i>The Rider of the White Horse and His Army</i> (London 1643) and <i>A True Relation of the Passages at Leeds.</i>
<i>L.J.</i>	<i>Journals of the House of Lords.</i>
<i>Loidis and Elmete</i>	, T. D. Whitaker, Leeds, 1816.
<i>Ludlow's Memoirs</i>	<i>The Memoirs of Edmund Ludlow.</i> Ed. C. H. Firth, Oxford, 1894.

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN FOOTNOTES

<i>Northallerton</i>	<i>The History and Antiquities of Northallerton.</i> C. J. Ingledew, London, 1858.
<i>Notitia Parliamentaria</i>	, vol. III, Browne Willis, London, 1750.
<i>Parl. Debates</i>	<i>Parliamentary Debates</i> , Cobbett and Hansard.
<i>Parl. Hist.</i>	<i>Parliamentary History of England.</i> Wm. Cobbett, London, 1806-10.
<i>Parl. Rep. Northern Cos.</i>	<i>The Parliamentary Representation of the Six Northern Counties of England.</i> W. W. Bean, Hull, 1890.
Pink MSS.	The Manuscripts of W. D. Pink, in the John Rylands Library, Manchester (Eng. MSS. Nos. 296-333).
<i>Records of Lincoln's Inn</i>	<i>The Records of the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn</i> , vol. I, Admissions 1420-1799. Lincoln's Inn, 1896.
<i>Reresby</i>	<i>The Memoirs of Sir John Reresby.</i> Ed. J. J. Cartwright, London, 1875.
<i>Rushworth</i>	<i>Historical Collections.</i> J. Rushworth, London, 1721.
<i>Sir John Eliot</i>	, John Forster, London, 1864.
<i>Strafford's Letters and Despatches</i>	<i>The Earl of Strafforde's Letters and Despatches.</i> Ed. Wm. Knowler, Dublin, 1740.
<i>Thornhill Reg.</i>	<i>Register of the Parish of Thornhill (Yorks. Parish Reg. Soc.)</i> , 1907.
<i>Thoresby's Diary</i>	<i>The Diary of Ralph Thoresby, F.R.S.</i> Ed. J. Hunter, London, 1830.
<i>Thoresby's Ducatus</i>	<i>Ducatus Leodiensis.</i> R. Thoresby, Ed. T. D. Whitaker, Leeds, 1816.
<i>True Relation</i>	Vide supra, <i>Lister's Autobiography</i> .
<i>Verney Memoirs</i>	<i>Memoirs of the Verney Family.</i> Ed. F. P. and M. M. Verney, London, 1907.
<i>Wentworth Papers</i>	, Ed. J. J. Cartwright, London, 1883.
<i>Whitaker's Craven</i>	<i>The History and Antiquities of the Deanery of Craven.</i> T. D. Whitaker, Ed. A. W. Morant, Leeds and London, 1878.
<i>Whitelock's Memorials</i>	<i>Memorials of English Affairs.</i> B. Whitelock, Oxford, 1853.
<i>Wills in the York Registry</i>	, Y.A.S. Record Series, 1888-1934.
<i>York Miscellany</i>	<i>Lashley's York Miscellany</i> , Tho. Lashley, York, 1734.
<i>Yorks. Contested Election</i>	, Leeds, 1807.
<i>Yorks. Star Chamber Proc.</i>	, Y.A.S. Record Series, 1909-1927.

ERRATA AND ADDENDA

p. 8, l. 24, *for* "Apr. 1554 (?), Nov. 1554" *read* "Apr. 1554, (?) Nov. 1554."

p. 12, l. 28, *for* "Marshes" *read* "Marches."

p. 29, l. 30, *for* "In the yr" *read* "In the foll. yr."

p. 38, l. 23, *after* "Oct. 1601" *insert* "May 1625."

p. 46, l. 5, *delete* "of Constable."

p. 38, Edw. Stanhope. It seems likely that he went to the University, but the name is a common one and his having a brother of the same name increases the confusion. Venn (*Al. Cant.*, I, iv, 146), the most reliable authority, thinks that it was this Edward Stanhope who took M.A. at Cambridge in 1563, but even then it is difficult to see why "*fil. nob.*" should appear in the entry.

p. 101, l. 8, *delete* "of Aske."

p. 115, l. 21, *for* "1830" *read* "1831."

p. 120, l. 16, *for* "tenth" *read* "ninth."

p. 124, note 2, l. 17, *for* "Danby" *read* "Darcy."

INTRODUCTION

The first impression gained from a study of the biographies of the knights of the shire included in this second volume is that in this later period the representatives appear more as personalities and less as names appearing in official lists. This is due mainly to the more personal character of the records available ; letters, memoirs, official reports of debates, and newspaper articles give more colourful information than patent and close rolls or sheriffs' returns. Increasingly also men whose influence has affected national history begin to appear among the members of the House of Commons ; the names of Wentworth, Fairfax and Wilberforce, to mention only three Yorkshire representatives are known to all who have even a slight acquaintance with the facts of national history.

These great personalities have their own biographers, and the object of the present survey is to give a picture of the representation of the county as a whole, rather than to concentrate attention on a few prominent figures. What then was the general economic and social background of the Yorkshire representatives from the Reformation parliament of 1529 to the Reform parliament of 1832 ? It may be said at once that the overwhelming majority of representatives dealt with in this volume belonged to the landed gentry of the county, and that, with a slight hiatus during the Commonwealth and Protectorate, the general tendency was for them to be drawn from the upper strata of that class, that is, they belonged to families almost equal in wealth and influence to the nobility. Indeed, many of the families from which they came were raised to the peerage, and there is an increasing tendency for the sons of peers to desire the honour of representing in parliament the largest constituency in the kingdom, until, in the early nineteenth century, we have the spectacle of two Yorkshire peers, pitted against each other and expending vast sums to secure the return of their sons. During the time of Puritan rule, from 1653-1659, more representatives were returned from Yorkshire, and these were in the main drawn from the smaller gentry or the lawyers who had supported the parliament. They were, in fact, men who in normal times might have represented some of the smaller boroughs, as the less important gentry often did. Only one, Thomas Dickenson, a prosperous merchant, was a member of the commercial middle class, and even he had a country seat at Kirkby Hall.

Lawyers and officials are more in evidence during the Commonwealth than in the earlier part of the seventeenth century, but during the sixteenth century the lawyer, who was usually

also a faithful servant of the crown, was a familiar type of representative ; Wm. Babthorpe, Thos. Gargrave, Henry Savile and Edward Stanhope all belonged to this class. After the Restoration, however, the landed gentry monopolised the representation of the county for more than a century and a half. The first lawyer to be returned after 1660 was the versatile Henry Brougham, elected in 1830 and soon afterwards made Lord Chancellor. Moreover, the only other representative from 1660 to 1832 who was not of the usual type was John Marshall, elected in 1826, and the first of the wealthy manufacturers of the nineteenth century to represent the county.

Apart from the professional lawyers, however, there were other knights of the shire who had more than a layman's knowledge of the law. During the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries¹ especially, the sons of gentlemen were sent to the inns of court, not with the object of their becoming lawyers by profession, but as a part of the normal education of a gentleman, who might expect later to become a justice of the peace, and who would find legal training of considerable service in the administration of his estate. This practice, however, had become the exception rather than the rule by the end of the seventeenth century and scarcely any of the later representatives had this legal training.

The practice of sending young gentlemen to the university did not have so short a history. The first knight of the shire for Yorkshire known to have been a University man was the Ralph Eure who sat in 1584, but he was not necessarily the first. From his time until the end of the period covered by this volume the majority of the representatives had at any rate spent some time at a university, though many of them never took degrees.

Throughout the period the county was represented by men who resided or had estates in the county. The influence of the Yorkshire gentlemen was so powerful and local patriotism so strong that attempts to procure the election of a stranger were bound to create opposition, such as was aroused when George Calvert was returned in 1621. Calvert, however, was Yorkshire born, though not resident in the county at the time. Thus the only real "carpet bagger" was Henry Brougham, who was invited by the Yorkshire liberals to stand for the county in 1830.

Peers' heirs who sat in parliament during the lifetime of their fathers have been referred to above, but there were also Scottish or Irish peers, all of whom before the Acts of Union were able to sit in the English House of Commons. The Fairfaxes, who represented the county in most of the seventeenth century parliaments, were Scottish peers and the Act of Union with Scotland

¹ It is not possible to say how many of the sixteenth century knights of the shire had been at inns of court owing to the lack of details in the earlier registers. Names only are given and although these correspond in some cases with those of representatives it cannot be safely assumed that they were the persons referred to.

put an end to a family tradition of more than a century. Lord Irwin was also a Scottish peer, while two holders of the Irish title of Viscount Downe represented the county in the eighteenth century.

George, lord Eure, the impoverished holder of an ancient title, must have the unique distinction of being the only English peer to be elected for the county. This was possible during the Commonwealth when the House of Lords had been abolished for the time.

The Fairfax family was not the only one with a parliamentary tradition ; the long line of Saviles, extending from the fourteenth century, ended worthily with the death of "Independent" Sir George in 1784 ; the Constable tradition lasted until the reign of Charles I, while three members of the family of Dawnay, viscounts Downe, represented the county between 1660 and 1760.

In a period which opens with the Reformation Parliament the religious sympathies of the knights of the shire deserve attention. A number of members who sat in the sixteenth century parliaments were unsympathetic to a greater or lesser degree towards the new religion ; John Nevile, later baron Latimer, who was returned to the Reformation parliament, was afterwards a half-hearted supporter of the Pilgrimage of Grace, as were Nicholas Fairfax, elected in 1547 and 1563 and Christopher Danby, returned to the April parliament of 1554, the first parliament of Mary's reign. John Constable, returned in 1555, was a Catholic, but of the less uncompromising kind who was prepared to be loyal to a Protestant sovereign, while the two knights returned to Mary's last parliament, Thomas Wharton and Richard Cholmley were both staunch Catholics. Besides Nicholas Fairfax, recusants, or suspected recusants, returned during Elizabeth's reign were William Mallory, returned in 1584, who seems to have been a Catholic in 1570 but was a member of the Court of High Commission in 1599 ; Henry Constable, returned in the Armada year, and William Fairfax, son of Nicholas, returned in 1597. These three, however, were all men whose loyalty could be relied on. George Calvert, returned in 1621, afterwards resigned his offices and declared himself a Catholic, and from that time to 1832 no Catholic represented Yorkshire.¹

In the seventeenth century the dissenters were always a force to be reckoned with in Yorkshire and Henry Fairfax, who represented the county in the momentous years 1679-81, was sympathetic towards them and a supporter of the Exclusion Bill. His colleague, lord Clifford, who also supported the Exclusion Bill, apparently did not lean so far towards the dissenters as Fairfax, but even their opponent, Sir John Kaye, a thorough King's man, was always on the side of leniency towards nonconformists.

Religious questions fall into the background in the eighteenth century but when, in the early nineteenth century, Catholic

¹ Catholics were of course excluded from the Commons by the Test Act of 1678 until the Emancipation of 1829.

Emancipation became an issue, Yorkshire members were ranged on each side ; lord Milton, John Marshall and John Charles Ramsden all favoured religious liberty, while Richard Fountayne Wilson and William Duncombe belonged to the "No Popery" group, though Duncombe was said to favour full toleration for dissenters.

The Knights of the Shire in National Affairs.

Naturally we turn to parliament for our first glance at the work of the knights of the shire for Yorkshire, among whom were several outstanding parliamentary figures. Wentworth and Wilberforce are perhaps the best known but others were persons of importance in their day ; Sir John Savile, Luke Robinson, Henry Darley, the last Sir George Savile, Henry Lascelles, lord Milton, and Henry Brougham to mention only a few, were all well known parliamentary figures. Sir Thomas Gargrave was chosen Speaker of the Commons in 1559 and Thomas St. Nicholas was appointed Clerk of the Parliament by the reinstated Rump in 1659. Many Yorkshire members figure in debates, on committees and deputations, but on the other hand some appear to have been silent voters and their activities are to be discovered only from division lists, where such exist. On the whole, however, there are few nonentities among the Yorkshire representatives, though the period from 1660-1754 is barren of important figures.

But the activities of the knights of the shire were not confined to the House of Commons. Many contributions were made by them to other departments of national life. Yorkshire knights of the shire appear in the Privy Council, Cromwell's Council of State and the Cabinet in the nineteenth century ; as Duke of Devonshire, William Cavendish was one of the "Lords Justices" appointed during the absence of George I from his kingdom; Henry Brougham, as mentioned above, became Lord Chancellor; Wentworth wielded more power than has fallen to the lot of most ministers.

In war also the knights of the shire played their part. Until the accession of James I "the Borders" were still to be defended and wars with the Scots called Yorkshire men to arms ; Marmaduke Constable and Ralph Ellerker were at Flodden ; Robert Constable and William Vavasour were probably at Pinkie. Robert Bowes, a captive in Scotland, was unable to take his seat in 1543, while others served on the marches or took part in raids on the Scottish lowlands. John Neville joined the expedition to France in 1513, Ralph Ellerker was at Boulogne in 1544. As might be expected, many of the seventeenth century representatives were concerned in the Civil War, notably, of course, the Fairfaxes, father and son, and Lambert; but from this time military service, if we except militia commissions, becomes rarer. Viscount Downe, who died of wounds received at Camperdown in 1760, was the last "honourable and gallant member" before 1832.

Diplomatic employment is naturally for a chosen few, but some representatives played their part in conducting foreign relations; Ralph Ellerker was one of the commissioners who concluded a year's truce with Scotland in 1533, while Robert Bowes was similarly employed in 1551. Henry Gates was sent on what proved to be a dangerous mission to the Regent Moray in 1570, Ralph Eure accompanied his father on a Scottish mission in 1586 and in 1602 sailed as the queen's ambassador to Bremen. Again, in 1592, lord Burgh was accompanied on his embassy to Scotland by Thomas Fairfax. Passing to the seventeenth century we find Thomas Savile a commissioner to treat with the Scots at Ripon, while the forged agreement which Savile sent to the Covenanters was conveyed by Henry Darley, who was afterwards employed on missions to the Scots by the Parliament. Again, Walter Strickland spent the best part of nine years in Holland as representative of the Parliament and Viscount Downe visited France on a special mission in 1750.

Two Yorkshire representatives, John Nevile and Marmaduke Constable, were at the Field of the Cloth of Gold and at Gravelines, and the viscount Morpeth who represented Yorkshire in 1830 and 1831, had been with his uncle, the sixth duke of Devonshire, to the Tsar Nicholas's coronation at St. Petersburg in 1826.

One does not normally associate a knight of the shire with colonisation, but George Calvert was the projector of the Catholic colony of Maryland, founded actually by his son, while Henry Darley was interested in three ventures for settling Puritans in the New World: the Massachusetts Bay Company, the Providence Island Company, and the colony at Saybrook, Connecticut.

Knights of the Shire in Local Affairs.

While it will appear from the foregoing section that many knights of the shire played their part in affairs of national importance, a much greater number found in local administration their real field of usefulness. The landed gentry were the class on whom the burdens, and the honours, of local government fell. It is impossible to detail here the work many of the representatives did or to enumerate the positions they held, and some indication of the main aspects of their work, with the more outstanding examples, must suffice.

The burdens of local defence and of raising forces in the county fell very largely on the local gentlemen. Thus in 1544 we find Richard Cholmley driving off Scottish vessels with the guns of a wrecked vessel and asking for a barrel of powder against future attacks, and on the rebellion of the earls in 1569 Henry Gates with three hundred men occupied Hartlepool. Gates, Luke Robinson and Viscount Irwin held the office of vice-admiral in the north. Some of the more important representatives were lords lieutenants,

others were deputy-lieutenants, commissioners of musters, or colonels of militia or yeomanry, throughout the period up to 1832. In 1745, Conyers Darcy, as lord-lieutenant, was active in preparing against invasion, while six representatives contributed sums of £100 to £1,000 towards the defence fund raised in the county.

The Council of the North played a major part in the history of the county for over a century and was well served by men who were or had been knights of the shire. Thomas Gargrave, Ralph Eure, John Savile and Henry Savile were all vice-presidents; Wentworth and Thomas Savile filled the office of lord president; William Babthorpe and Edward Stanhope were two of the council's lawyers; and other representatives served as ordinary members of the council.

Three knights, Ralph Eure, William Mallory and Thomas Fairfax were members of the Court of High Commission appointed to deal with the religious affairs of the northern province. Many were sheriffs, justices of the peace, or were called on to serve on special commissions of the peace or the Grand Jury. Then there were commissions of sewers, surveys of weirs and fishgarths, and other necessities of local administration in which they were expected to participate.

The government had to rely on persons with local knowledge and experience for carrying out the details of many of its financial expedients. Thus we find knights of the shire among the collectors of subsidies, reliefs, benevolences and forced loans, or, after the Reformation, making surveys of monastic lands, church plate, or chantry foundations.

The Commonwealth made especially heavy demands upon its adherents and some of the representatives at this time were appointed to many local committees, for assessment, raising soldiers, sequestering Royalist estates, or ejecting ministers and schoolmasters. Perhaps the burden of carrying out the demands of the central authority was heavier than at other times, but throughout the period the country gentlemen, from whom most of the knights of the shire were drawn, were expected to give a considerable amount of unpaid service. Their reward lay in the power they wielded—not always impartially—in their district, in the dignity of a title such as *Custos Rotulorum of the West Riding*, and in the respect paid to them in their county.

Industry and Commerce.

Industry and trade were not normally considered to be the occupations of a country gentleman, and as the majority of Yorkshire representatives fall into this category, we naturally expect references to their activities in this direction to be scanty. There are however occasional indications that some knights of the shire were in touch with commercial enterprises. John Nevile, residing

at Chevet, near the clothing town of Wakefield, shows sympathy and understanding in carrying out the law regulating cloth manufacture and in 1533 we find him appointed on a commission to punish those who "flocked" their cloth. Sir John Savile was perhaps the first to realise the importance of the growing body of voters residing in the unfranchised West Riding towns and became the clothiers' champion in parliament. Henry Lascelles, in the nineteenth century, had always some contribution to make when the question of import duties on wool was raised in the House, and was regarded in the north as a friend of the rapidly rising class of large factory owners. Richard Fountayne Wilson was a strong opponent of railways in the interests of the canal company. These show that some knights of the shire were not ignorant of commercial matters.

A few representatives actually participated in commercial enterprises; Thomas Dickenson, twice Lord Mayor of York, was a merchant and the son of a merchant; Thomas St. Nicholas, a lawyer by profession, was a partner in a South Yorkshire iron works; the Lascelles fortune was drawn from Barbadoes; John Marshall, the only thorough industrialist noticed in this volume, was a wealthy flax spinner, a typical "self-made man" of the nineteenth century.

PARLIAMENTARY REPRESENTATION OF THE COUNTY OF YORK

IX.

KNIGHTS OF THE SHIRE IN THE PARLIAMENTS OF HENRY VIII, EDWARD VI AND MARY.

162. JOHN NEVILLE (later third baron Latimer). Nov. 1529.

See *D.N.B.* xl, p. 269. He took part with the rebels in the Pilgrimage of Grace but his action was not very determined. His third wife was Katherine Parr, afterwards the wife of Henry VIII. The *D.N.B.* does not say he was kt of sh.

The statement that he came to court and was one of the gent. pensioners is inaccurate. The courtier was the other John Neville who appears below (*q.v.*).

163. MARMADUKE CONSTABLE. Nov. 1529.

See *D.N.B.* xii, p. 44. He was the second s. of "Little Sir Marmaduke" who appears above, and fought under him at Flodden, was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and at the meeting at Gravelines. He was also a member of the council of the north. From him descended the Constables of Everingham.

164. JOHN NEVILLE of Chevet. 3 Feb. 1532/3 (Bye-election).

John Neville was a younger s. of Sir John Neville of Liversedge and his wife Maud, dau. of Sir Ralph Rither of Rither. He mar. Eliz., dau. and coh. of William Bosville of Chevet, nr. Wakefield; and from the issue of this marriage sprang the Chevet branch of the Neville family. As will be seen below, after being a courtier most of his life, Neville tampered with treason and was executed on 15 Jun. 1541. He left Eliz. a wid., and several children, of whom Hen. was his h. Marillac described John Neville as a gent. well known at court and of mediocre wit.¹

Neville was at court in 1509, when he was yeoman of the Kg's horses, and was present at the funeral of Hen. VII and the coronation of Hen. VIII.² He received many marks of the Kg's favour, including, in Aug. 1509, a grant of the wardship and marriage of Margt, dau. and h. of Thos Tempest, and a grant

¹ Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, pp. 155, 157; *L. & P.*, i, p. 801, iii, p. 1316, xvi, 440, 451, 464, 497; *Journals of the House of Commons*, i, p. 19.

² *L. & P.*, i, pp. 13, 40.

in 1511,¹ of the man. of "Hellowis" in North Crawley, Bucks., formerly belonging to ld Morley. In Nov. 1509, he was appd keeper of the Old Park at Wakefield and was afterwards made keeper for life.² He became warden and lieut of Selwood forest, Somerset, in 1515, and con. of Tintagel cas., Cornwall, in Feb. foll.³

Neville took part in the exped. to France in 1513, and was ktd by Hen. after the capture of Tournay.⁴ In 1516 he was kt of the body and received an annuity of forty marks,⁵ besides which he had wages of £20 p.a. on acct of his office in the Stable.⁶ He was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold and at the meeting with Chas V at Gravelines,⁷ and there are other refs to him in connection with jousts and revels.⁸

He was shf of Yorks. in 1518-19, was one of the three whose names were submitted in 1522, but was not pricked, and held office again in 1523-4.⁹ Meanwhile, in Jan. 1521-2, he was appd steward of the forfeited possessions of the duke of Buckingham in Holderness, and in Feb. was granted the office of keeper of 'Cottescouth' park, in the lordship of Middleham, and forester of Coverdale forest, which however he afterwards surrendered. At the same time he was made lieut of Waltham Forest, Essex.¹⁰ In Nov. he was included in a comm. of inq. in Notts., regarding murders, rapes, marriages of wids. in the Kg's ward, alienation of lands without lic. and other matters.¹¹ A mess. and three cottages in Milend, London, were granted to him and Eliz. his wife in Jun. 1523.¹²

Surrey, writing to Dacre while on his Scottish campaign, on 17 Oct. 1523, states that he expects Sir John Neville and others of the court to arrive that night or the next day, so it is probable that Neville took part in the later operations of the

¹ *L. & P.*, i, pp. 80, 486.

² *L. & P.*, i, pp. 133, 403. The *D.N.B.*, vol. xl, p. 269, states that it was John Neville, later ld Latimer, who was at court at this time and became one of the gent. pensioners, but this is erroneous. It was the John Neville, yeoman of the Kg's horses who received a grant of the keeping of the park of Wakefield (*L. & P.*, i, pp. 133, 403) and this was certainly the same John Neville who was attainted (*Ibid.*, xvii, p. 641). Moreover the gent. pensioner was present as plain Sir John Neville at the reception of Anne of Cleves in 1540, long after Latimer's elevation to the peerage (*Ibid.*, xv, p. 5).

³ *L. & P.*, ii, pp. 240, 438.

⁴ His retinue in this exped. is given as thirty or sixty-two. *L. & P.*, i, pp. 924, 925, 926, 1028, 1095.

⁵ *L. & P.*, ii, pp. 810, 872, 875.

⁶ *L. & P.*, iii, 1543, v, 309, xiii, pt. 2, p. 529, xvi, p. 185, etc.

⁷ *L. & P.*, iii, pp. 24, 313, 326, 1554.

⁸ *L. & P.*, ii, 1499, 1503, 1507, 1510.

⁹ *L. & P.*, ii, p. 1395, iii, 1127, 1488; *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

¹⁰ *L. & P.*, iii, pp. 865, iv, p. 1463.

¹¹ *L. & P.*, iii, p. 1135.

¹² *Ibid.*, p. 1316.

exped.¹ He had become one of the gent. pensioners by 1526.²

In 1524, he had been ord to collect the subsidy in the W.R.,³ and on 16 Nov. 1527, he was again pricked for shf.⁴ On 11 Feb. foll., he wrote to Wolsey from Chevet, stating that he had seized certain cloths which had been made contrary to law, but rep. that if confiscation was insisted upon it would cause great hardship in the W.R., and advised that the cloth-workers should be allowed to sell the cloth they had until midsummer foll.⁵ In Oct. he wrote again to the cardinal asking him to use his influence to have him appd shf for another yr, as his expenses had been so heavy on acct of the 'dearth.'^a His request, however, was not granted, for John Constable was appd.⁶ On 3 Feb. 1532/3 Neville was ret. to parl. for the county in place of his namesake, who had become ld Latimer.⁷

With the fall of Wolsey and the rise of Cromwell, Neville turned to the new minister, writing to him on various occasions to secure grants as favours for himself and his friends; promising Cromwell a share of the spoils.⁸ Amongst other requests, he desired a comm. to search for smuggled merchandise at "Turnbrege," Knottingley and Beal, promising that if it were granted he would bring the Kg 300 marks by midsummer, and that Cromwell should have part of any reward. In the same lett. he complains that since Mr. Amadas became master of the jewel house he and his wife had not received their usual New Year's gift of a gilt cup from the Kg.⁹ From 1538 onwards he was striving to get a share, with Cromwell's influence, of monastic lands in Yorks., particularly of those belonging to the houses of Monk Bretton, Nostell, Selby and Guisborough.¹⁰

Neville was active in 1533 as a member of a comm. for punishing those guilty of 'flocking' cloth in the W.R.¹¹ On the outbreak of the rising in 1536, he joined Shrewsbury and other noblemen in the suppression of the rebels. In the W.R. there must have been considerable animus against him, for in Nov. he writes that he dare not go home, and will not, even if he should lose all he possessed.¹² He served on the jury during the trial of the rebels¹³ and was afterwards made steward of the lands of ld Darcy.

¹ *L. & P.*, iii, p. 1488.

² *L. & P.*, iv, p. 871.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 237.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 1610.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 1744.

^a He refers to the scarcity of corn and cattle in that yr.

⁶ *L. & P.*, iv, p. 2091; *L. Shf.*, p. 163.

⁷ *O.R.*, i, App., p. xxix.

⁸ *L. & P.*, v, p. 725, viii, p. 123, x, pp. 255-256, xii, p. 598.

⁹ *L. & P.*, vi, pp. 6, 14.

¹⁰ *L. & P.*, xiii, pt. i, p. 420, pt. ii, p. 374, xiv, pt. ii, pp. 70, 274-5.

¹¹ *L. & P.*, vi, pp. 500-501.

¹² *L. & P.*, xi, p. 414.

¹³ *L. & P.*, xii, pt. i, pp. 534, 551, 564.

one of those who was executed.¹ From this time onward he appears in the comm. of the peace for the W.R.² He was one of the 'spears' in the body-guard in 1539, and, together with the other gent. pensioners, lined the route at the meeting of Anne of Cleves and Hen. VIII.³

It is difficult to understand why Neville should be implicated in treasonable practices, but, after the failure of the desperate plot, hatched early in 1541, to slay the bp of Llandaff, pres. of the council of the north, and seize Pontefract cas., he was tried and executed for not revealing the conspiracy when it came to his knowledge.⁴

165. RALPH ELLERKER. Jan. 1541/2.

See *D.N.B.* xvii, p. 243. A warrior, Ellerker served at Flodden, and was marshal of the English army at the capture of Boulogne in 1544. He was chief steward of Cottingham and Rise, and served on border comms.

166. ROBERT BOWES. Jan. 1541/2.

For his biography, see *D.N.B.*, vol. vi, pp. 61-62. A lawyer and a soldier, he was with the Royal Army sent against the Pilgrimage of Grace in 1536, served on the borders, and drew up a new treatise on the state of the marches and on border law. He was also Master of the Rolls and a wit. of Edw. VI's will. Although a member of the council of Lady Jane Grey he was not disgraced on Mary's accession.

167. THOMAS WATERTON. 5 Feb. 1542/3 (Bye-election).

Thomas Waterton, the head of the branch of the Waterton family settled at Walton, nr Wakefield, and holding lands at Walton, Mensthorpe and Cawthorne, was b. about the beginning of the sixteenth cent., succeeding his father Robt Waterton at the age of 40 in Feb. 1540/1. His mother was Muriel, dau. of John Leeke. He mar. Joan, dau. of Sir Rich. Tempest of Bracewell, by whom he had a large family. After her death, he mar. Agnes, dau. of John Cheyney, of Drayton Beauchamp, Bucks., and wid. of Edw. Restwold. He d. on 25 Jul. 1553, and,

¹ *L. & P.*, xiii, pt. i, p. 246.

² *L. & P.*, xiii, pt. i, p. 566, xiv, pt. i, p. 536, xv, p. 107, xvi, p. 275.

³ *L. & P.*, xiv, pt. ii, p. 345, xv, p. 5.

⁴ *Proc. and Ord. Privy Council*, vii, pp. 197, 198; *L. & P.*, xvi, pp. 368, 386, 415, 440, 451, 466, 497, 646, etc.; in the *Political History of England*, vol. v, p. 450 the date of his death is given as May 9th, but see particularly *L. & P.*, xvi, pp. 432, 451, and *Proc. and Ord. Privy Council*, vii, pp. 197-198.

his eldest s. Rich., having predeceased him, was succeeded by his second s., Thos, who rep. co. York in 1571.¹

Waterton's first comm. was in Jul. 1535, when he was one of those appd to take an inq. p.m.² He was a J.P. in the W.R. from 20 Jun. 1539.³ On 10 Jun. 1542, he was granted the wardship and marriage of Thos, s. and h. of Robt Pilkington, with an annuity of £10 out of his lands.⁴ In Aug. 1542, he was sent with Nich. Tempest and a hundred men to Wark cas. Rutland, writing to Hen. VIII, said that the cas. was reported to be untenable, and wished to know the Kg's pleasure, for Tempest and Waterton were two honest gents. Presumably he meant that he did not wish them to be sacrificed in a hopeless defence.⁵

Waterton, however, came safe home and was eltd kt of sh. on 3 Feb. 1542/3, in place of Robt Bowes, who had been captured by the Scots. At the time of his election he was only of the rank of esq.⁶ In May 1544, however, he took part in the Scottish exped., as capt. of a hundred men, and was ktd by Hertford at the burning of Leith.⁷ He was one of those appd to do garrison duty, in Mar. 1544/5, but on 30 Apr. he asked for leave to return home as he had important business and absence might result in great loss to him.⁸ The business may possibly have been in connection with the collection of the benevolence to which he had been appd.⁹ Waterton was also one of the three whose names were submitted to the Kg for appt as shf in 1548, 1549, 1550 and 1551.¹⁰ He was not appd on any of the occasions, but filled the office in 1553-4,¹⁰ while in 1550 he was one of the W.R. commrs for the collection of the relief.¹¹

168. NICHOLAS FAIRFAX. Jan. 1541/2, Scarborough; Nov. 1547, Jan. 1562/3, co. York.

Nicholas Fairfax was the s. of Thos Fairfax and his wife Anne, dau. of Sir Wm Gascoigne of Gawthorpe, and was a descendant of the Thos Fairfax who rep. co. York in the fourteenth century. He succeeded his father in Dec. 1520, being then just under 22. When

¹ *Y.A.J.*, xxx, pp. 398-402; *L. & P.*, v, p. 496; *C.P.R.*, 1550-53, p. 427. Waterton's dau. Eliz. was mar. to Edw., s. of Joscelin Percy, a mere child. A bitter dispute, in which Waterton was successful, as to the wardship of Edw. took place on Joscelin's death between Waterton and Joscelin's elder bro., Sir Wm Percy, second s. of the earl of Northumberland (*Y.A.J.*, xxx, p. 400; *L. & P.*, vi, p. 22, vii, p. 238, Addenda, vol. i, pt. i, p. 241).

² *L. & P.*, viii, p. 453.

³ *L. & P.*, xiv, pt. i, p. 536, xv, p. 107, xvi, p. 275, xvii, p. 320, xx, pt. i, pp. 318, 323.

⁴ *L. & P.*, xvii, p. 257.

⁵ *L. & P.*, xvii, p. 385.

⁶ *O.R.*, i, App., p. xxix.

⁷ *L. & P.*, xix, pt. i, pp. 328, 329, 339.

⁸ *L. & P.*, xx, pt. i, pp. 155, 294.

⁹ *L. & P.*, xx, pt. i, p. 325.

¹⁰ *C.P.R.*, 1553, App., pp. 328, 338, 348, 375; *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

¹¹ *C.P.R.*, 1553, App., p. 353.

aged about 18 he mar. Jane, dau. of Guy Palmes, serjeant-at-law, by whom he had thirteen children. After her death he mar. Alice, dau. of Sir John Harington, and wid. of Sir Hen. Sutton of Averham, co. Notts. He d. on 30 Mar. 1571 and was bur. in Gilling ch, as in his will, dated 7 Jul. 1570, and proved on 30 Oct. 1572, he had directed. Besides the original Fairfax possessions at Walton and in the Ainsty, the family had also inherited Gilling cas. and other possessions formerly belonging to the Ettons, all of which Nich. held.¹

Early in 1528, Fairfax was acting in a comm. to search for any corn which might be hidden during the shortage, and to inquire regarding forestalling and regrating of this commodity. The commrs were also empowered to enforce the stats. dealing with vagabonds, unlawful games, alehouses and other matters.² In 1530, and again in Apr. 1536, he was named in the N.R. comm. of the peace,³ and was shf of co. York in 1531-2, 1544-5 and 1561-2.⁴ On 21 Oct. 1534, he was appd with others to take an inq. p.m.⁵

Fairfax had some dispute with Wm Moreton regarding lands in Copmanthorpe and on 13 Feb. 1532/3 he was ord by the Star Chamber, under pain of £100, to allow Wm to hold the lands, pending settlement, and to restore the goods he had seized.⁶ Again, in 1536, he was at variance with Sir Wm Gascoigne about a rent for the mill at Thorp Arch.⁷

With the outbreak of the rising known as the Pilgrimage of Grace, lett. were written to the Yorks. gentry to assist in its suppression. Fairfax's name appears on the list of those to whom lett. should be sent,⁸ but as a matter of fact he joined the insurgents, apparently at the instigation of his kinsman, Sir Thos Percy,^a who sent for him to the muster at Malton. He set out to join the commons and gentry at Pontefract and was one of the members of the council held at York on 21 Nov., where he urged that, in spite of the truce, Lancs. and Cheshire should be induced to join in the rising. He was also at the gathering at Pontefract on 2 Dec.⁹ However, after this, Fairfax was one of those

¹ See *Y.A.J.*, xix, pp. 124 *et seq.* 185-192, where further details are given, including a description of his tomb, and where the inqs. p.m. and wills of the Fairfaxes are printed; *L. & P.*, x, p. 483, Addenda, i, pt. i, p. 103. See also the notices of Thos Fairfax and John de Etton, above, and of Sir Wm Fairfax, below.

² *L. & P.*, iv, p. 1701.

³ *L. & P.*, iv, p. 3076, x, p. 329. He was a kt at his appt in 1530.

⁴ *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

⁵ *L. & P.*, vii, p. 503.

⁶ *Yorks. Star Chamber Proc.*, ii, pp. 121-122.

⁷ *L. & P.*, x, p. 483.

⁸ *L. & P.*, xi, p. 267.

^a Both Fairfax and Percy were great-grandsons of the third earl of Northumberland, Percy being the second s. of the fifth earl.

⁹ *L. & P.*, xii, pt. i, pp. 7, 191, 194, 546.

who deserted their late associates and actually served on the juries which condemned the rebels. Norfolk, writing to Hen. says of the jurors that "They were not only of the greatest substance that I ever saw pass any indictment, but with a few exceptions they are very near kin to those indicted. They have shown themselves true subjects and have deserved the king's thanks."¹ Norfolk sent to Cromwell a list of proposed pensioners, in which appears the name of Sir Nich. Fairfax; so the late insurgents were finally humiliated by the offer of blood money.²

Fairfax appears again in the N.R. comm. of the peace from 1538 onwards,³ and in 1539 or 1540 in a special comm. of the peace for the Northern Circuit,⁴ and was also a commr for musters in the former yr.⁵ In Jan. 1538/9, he wrote to Cromwell, asking for his influence in obtaining the preferment of the demesne lands of Byland Abbey; or failing those, the lands belonging to Newburgh or Whitby.⁶

On 30 Dec. 1541, Fairfax was eltd burgess for Scarborough.⁷ He took part in the Scottish raid of May 1544, as capt. of eighty-eight men.⁸

In 1544 or 1545 he was commd to collect the benevolence in the N.R.,⁹ and he rep. co. York in the first parl. of Edw. VI.¹⁰ On 14 Feb. 1548, he was appd to inquire as to the chantries and other foundations which had come into the Kg's hands as a result of the act passed in the parl.¹¹ About this time also, he became a member of the council of the north, on which he served, with the exception of period from Sept. 1553 to May 1555, up to the time of his death.¹² He was appd to collect the relief in all three ridings and in the city of York, in Dec. 1550;¹³ while in 1552 he was one of those instructed to make an inventory of church plate in the N.R.,¹⁴ and he also acted as steward of the lands which had belonged to St Mary's Abbey.¹⁵ He again rep. co. York in parl. in 1563.¹⁶

¹ *L. & P.*, xii, pt. i, pp. 534, 538, 554.

² *L. & P.*, xii, pt. ii, p. 36.

³ *L. & P.*, xiii, pt. i, pp. 566, 586, xv, p. 470, xx, pt. i, p. 323.

⁴ *L. & P.*, xv, p. 293.

⁵ *L. & P.*, xiv, pt. i, p. 311.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 47.

⁷ *O.R.*, i, p. 374.

⁸ *L. & P.*, xix, pt. i, pp. 329, 343.

⁹ *L. & P.*, xx, pt. i, p. 325.

¹⁰ Hatfield MS. vol. i, no. 216. Transcript by W. S. Dann in Appendix to a thesis, entitled *Parliamentary Representation in the Sixteenth Century*, submitted for the degree of M.A. in Modern History at the University of London in 1911. Copy in the University Library, South Kensington.

¹¹ *C.P.R.*, 1548-49, p. 136.

¹² *Council of the North*, App., 492.

¹³ *C.P.R.*, 1553, App., 353, 354, 361.

¹⁴ *C.P.R.*, 1550-53, p. 394.

¹⁵ *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series*, 1601-03 and Addenda 1547-65, p. 568.

¹⁶ *O.R.*, i, p. 406.

On 27 May 1568, Sir Francis Knollys, who had been sent north to receive Mary, Queen of Scots, wrote to Cecil giving an acct of an interview he had with the earl of Northumberland. He said that Northumberland had with him Sir Nich. Fairfax, his son Sir Wm and other persons, all of whom were "unsound" in religion. Knollys rebuked Northumberland for attempting to take Mary into his custody, and told Fairfax "that he wold be taughte to attend upon Her Highnes' pleasure before he should attend upon the queene of Skottes or upon my lord of Northumberland in such cases."¹ Upon the visit of ld and lady Herbert to Yorks. in Mar. foll. the earl of Sussex arranged for a meeting with the earls of Northumberland and Westmorland at Fairfax's house, where there was to be hunting, horse-racing and hawking, out of hospitality to Herbert.² In the autumn the two northern earls embarked on their ill-starred rebellion. No doubt Fairfax, 'unsound' in religion as he was, sympathised with his kinsman Northumberland, but he was now over 70, and probably had learnt his lesson in 1536. His second s. Nich., however, joined actively in the rebellion. As Sussex said in his letter to Cecil, "he is a rare bird that hath not some of his with the two earls, or in the heart wishes not well to their cause."³ The s. was imprisoned at Carlisle before the end of the yr, while in Mar. 1569/70 his father was receiving the submission of offenders in the W.R.⁴

169. WILLIAM BABTHORPE. Nov. 1547, Apr. 1554 (?), Nov. 1554.

Wm Babthorpe was the s. and h. of another Wm of Osgodby; who d. on 10 Feb. 1500/1; and was aged 11 and more at his father's inq. p.m. in 1504. His mother was Christina, dau. of John Sothill, esq., of Stockfaston, co. Leicester. She remar. Wm Bedell; to whom was granted the wardship of young Babthorpe. Wm mar. Agnes, dau. of Brian Palmes, of Naburn, serjeant-at-law, and d. on 27 Feb. 1554/5; when he was succeeded by his s. and h. Wm, aged 26.⁵ In 1512 and again in 1525, Wm Babthorpe was admitted a member of the Guild of Corpus Christi, York.⁶ From his father he inherited the man. of Osgodby with lands in North Cave, Middleton, Wistow, Hemingbrough and Selby,⁷ but in the course of his career he greatly increased his estates.⁸

Babthorpe was a successful lawyer,⁹ and became a member

¹ Y.A.J., xix, p. 131, quoting T. Wright's *Queen Elizabeth and Her Times*.

² C.S.P., Dom., Addenda, 1566-79, p. 74.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 114.

⁴ C.S.P., Dom., Addenda, p. 261.

⁵ *History and Antiquities of the Parish of Hemingbrough in the county of York*. Thomas Burton (Edited and Enlarged by James Raine), York. 1888, pedigree facing p. 311, pp. 311-314; C.Inq.p.m., Hen. VII, ii, pp. 595-596.

⁶ Reg. Guild Corpus Christi, pp. 178, 205.

⁷ C.Inq.p.m., Hen. VII, ii, pp. 595-596.

⁸ See below.

⁹ L. & P., xii, pt. i, pp. 154, 465.

of the duke of Richmond's council before Sept., 1526, continuing a member up to the duke's death in 1536,¹ when he was in receipt of two shillings a day, with a shilling for each servant, besides his commons.¹ It is possible that he was made a member of the duke's council at its inception in 1525, and it is significant that his first appt as J.P. was in Aug. of that yr.² With the other members of the duke's council he was included in the new Kg's council in the north parts in 1530.³ From that time he acted as J.P. in both the E. and W.R., and from 1538 in the N.R. also⁴ while in 1530, he was a j. of gaol del. at York.⁵ In Feb. 1531/2 he was steward of the lordship of Beverley, then in the Kg's hands because of the vacancy of the see of York after Wolsey's death,⁶ and in Apr. 1535, he was a commr for the survey of lands and goods of religious foundations under the stat. of dissolution.⁷

He played a considerable part in the affairs of the eventful winter of 1536: Aske's proclamation of 9 Oct. instructing men to assemble at Skipwith, desired that they should appoint Babthorpe one of their capts.,⁸ but in fact he fled and by 15 Oct. was with Darcy and the others in Pontefract cas.⁹ After Darcy's capitulation and union with the insurgents, Babthorpe followed his lead, and on 30 Oct., after the truce with Norfolk, he wrote to Darcy with regard to the making of beacons in the E.R., and suggesting that measures should be taken for the prevention of further plundering,¹⁰ while on 18 Nov., Darcy wrote to Aske to come to him and bring Babthorpe with him.¹¹ At the meeting held at York a few days later, the influence of Babthorpe was exerted in favour of maintaining the truce with the Kg and against the plan to persuade Lancs. and Cheshire to rise.¹² He was one of those who persuaded the abp and his clergy to give counsel on articles of faith, helped to draw up the articles to be submitted to the Kg's emissaries, and was of the meeting with Norfolk at Doncaster.¹³

¹ *L. & P.*, iv, p. 1094, xi, pp. 72-73.

² *L. & P.*, iv, p. 72.

³ *Council of the North*, p. 113.

⁴ *L. & P.*, iv, pp. 2216, 2312, 2918, 3076, v, p. 400, viii, p. 325, xii, pt. ii, p. 405, xiii, pt. i, p. 566, xiv, pt. i, pp. 535, 536, 586, xv, pp. 107, 293, 1169, xvi, p. 274, 275, xvii, p. 320, xx, pt. i, p. 318, 323; *C.P.R.*, 1547-48, pp. 91, 92. He also appears in the comms. of the peace for the liberties of Ripon and of the Dean and Chapter of York (*L. & P.*, xiii, pt. i, pp. 133, 485).

⁵ *L. & P.*, iv, p. 2918.

⁶ *L. & P.*, v, pp. 387-388.

⁷ *L. & P.*, x, p. 304.

⁸ *L. & P.*, xi, p. 249.

⁹ *L. & P.*, xi, pp. 283, 595, xii, pt. i, p. 465.

¹⁰ *L. & P.*, xi, p. 367. This letter implicates him beyond doubt with the rebels, or at least that was the view taken in 1537 (see *L. & P.*, xii, pt. i, p. 379).

¹¹ *L. & P.*, xi, p. 445.

¹² *L. & P.*, xii, pt. i, p. 194.

¹³ *L. & P.*, xi, p. 504, xii, pt. i, pp. 404, 411, 428, 466.

After this he exerted his influence to maintain order in Yorks., and to prevent further outbreaks in Jan. 1536/7.¹ As he was a member of the councils of both Northumberland and Darcy, Babthorpe's attitude throughout all those affairs is understandable.² The part played by him from this time is less creditable; by the first of Feb. he was in attendance on Norfolk, and wrote to Aske telling him to come to the duke at York, saying that he must not be dismayed if he was received with an unfriendly countenance, as the duke was merely dissembling and Aske had the Kg's favour.³ In May, 1537, he was busily engaged with Norfolk and others in securing evidence against traitors,⁴ and was appd one of the special comm. for taking indictments against his late associates.⁵

Norfolk, writing in Jun. of this yr with proposals for the organization of the council of the north, commends Babthorpe as just and diligent, but badly paid.⁶ The latter remained a member of the council until his death, receiving a fee of £50 a yr and was one of the councillors bound to attendance.⁷ Besides acting as J.P.,⁸ he was also a commr of sewers and in 1539 a commr for musters.⁹ In Nov. 1541, he was a member of the special comm. of o.t. appd for the trial of Thos Culpepper and Francis Dereham, accused of treason.¹⁰ He was a commr to survey chantries in 1546.¹¹ Troops which he had raised were doing garrison duty on the borders in Mar. 1544/5.¹² Babthorpe acquired a considerable amount of property out of the lands of the dissolved monasteries. He was granted a lease of Drax rectory in 1537-8 and also had a lease of a sheepfold in Flotmanby belonging formerly to Bridlington priory.¹³ On 23 Feb. 1540/1 he was granted a lease of the rectory at Adlingfleet for twenty-one yrs, but this was on his surrender of a lease of the same for forty yrs made to him by Selby abbey.¹⁴

His greatest acquisition, however, was in Aug. 1543, when he bought, for £638, the mans. of Flotmanby and Newhay, the grange of Campe, and many other lands.¹⁵

¹ *L. & P.*, xii, pt. i, pp. 23, 31, 70.

² *Ibid.*, p. 154. Northumberland gave an annuity of 5 marks to William Bagthorpe (lege Bapthorpe) learned man in the law, in consideration of his 'discrete council' (*Council of the North*, p. 137).

³ *L. & P.*, xii, pt. i, p. 154.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 544.

⁵ *L. & P.*, xii, pt. i, p. 554.

⁶ *L. & P.*, xii, pt. ii, p. 34.

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 35, 321 and *passim*; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1601-03, and Addenda, 1547-65, p. 399.

⁸ See above.

⁹ *L. & P.*, xiii, pt. i, p. 563, xiv, pt. i, pp. 308, 319, xx, pt. i, p. 324

¹⁰ *L. & P.*, xvi, p. 646.

¹¹ *L. & P.*, xx, pt. i, 325, xxi, pt. i, p. 145.

¹² *L. & P.*, xx, pt. i, p. 155.

¹³ *L. & P.*, xii, pt. i, pp. 138, 584.

¹⁴ *L. & P.*, xvi, p. 724.

¹⁵ *L. & P.*, xvii, pt. ii, p. 60, xix, p. 17.

At the coronation of Edw. VI, Babthorpe was made kt of the Bath.¹ He rep. co. York in the first parl. of the reign, in the parl. of Apr. 1554, and perhaps in that of Nov. foll.² The journals show that bills were commd to him on several occasions, and no doubt his legal training was of considerable help.³ On 14 Feb. 1547/8 he was appd to inquire in Yorks. as to the chantries and other foundations which were to be taken into the Kg's hands by virtue of the act recently passed in parl., and also became a commr to take inventories of church plate in 1552-3, while in Dec. 1550 he was ord. to collect the third payment of the relief granted to the Kg, in all three ridings, and in the city of York and the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.⁴

170. THOMAS GARGRAVE. Nov. 1547, Oct. 1553, York City; (? Mar. 1552/3), (? Nov. 1554), Oct. 1555, Jan. 1558/9 (Speaker), Jan. 1562/3, Apr. 1571, May 1572, co. York.

See *D.N.B.* xx, pp. 435-436.

Gargrave was one of the legal members of the council of the north from 1539, and afterwards vice-president. He was also Speaker of the House of Commons. A most loyal servant of the crown, he was implicitly trusted by Eliz. and Burghley.

171. ROBERT CONSTABLE. Mar. 1552/3, Oct. 1553.

Robert Constable, head of the Everingham branch of the Flamborough Constables, was the s. of Marmaduke Constable, the kt of sh. in 1529, whom he succeeded in Sept. 1545. His mother was Barbara, dau. and coh. of John Sothill of Everingham. Robt mar. Kath., dau. of George Manners, and d., leaving her a wid., on 29 Oct. 1558; when he was succeeded by his s., Marmaduke, then aged about 28. The family was seated at Everingham, but their possessions also included the mans. of Atwick, Sculcoates, Sutton, Drypool, Stoneferry, Gardham and Newton, and the priory of Drax.⁵

Constable carried on the soldierly tradition of his house. He took part in the destructive Scottish exped. of 1544 as capt. of a hundred and was ktd by Hertford on 19 May.⁶ He was appd a J.P. in the E. and W.R. on 12 Feb. 1544/5, and a commr of sewers

¹ *Hist. of Hemingbrough*, p. 313.

² See note 19 under Nich. Fairfax; *O.R.*, i, p. 388; *Notitia Parliamentaria* (Browne Willis, London, 1750), vol. iii, pt. ii, p. 40.

³ *Journals of the House of Commons*, i, pp. 5, 11, 29, 35. One bill, for example, deals with leases of lands held by right of the wife.

⁴ *C.P.R.*, 1548-49, p. 136, 1550-53, p. 394, 1553, pp. 352, 361.

⁵ P.R.O: C142/120/73; *L. & P.*, xx, pt. ii, p. 453; *The Hamilton Papers* 1543-90 (Edinburgh, 1892), p. 621; Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, p. 291; *D.N.B.*, xii, p. 44.

⁶ *L. & P.*, xix, pt. i, p. 328, 362.

in the E.R. a couple of days later,¹ but before this date ld Eure had written offering him the captaincy of a garrison in the East March, which he accepted; taking a hundred men raised by his father and himself.² On 16 Mar. he and John Neville set out on a raid to (Old) Roxburgh which ended badly for the English and Constable was taken prisoner. He wrote to Shrewsbury, saying that he had few friends in the north, and asking for his assistance in arranging his exchange with a Scottish prisoner. He writes that if anyone says "that I once pressed to horse, or turned my face, but went on still with the lord Warden till he was slain and that there was no remedy, and if your lordship can prove that I was not tane on my feet defending myself," then he is willing to be punished as an example to heartless traitors.³ He was soon released, and on 29 Apr. was again over the border, when he burnt Kimmergham, while after two raids in May a third one was frustrated in its object, an attack on ld Hume, by a traitor giving warning. Again, on 4 Jun., he went on a foray to Old Roxburgh, but because of the warning given by the firing of the beacons the raiders had to abandon the cattle they had taken. On 15 Sept., however, an invading body of Scots and French, said to have numbered three thousand, were set upon by Constable with a force of four hundred and driven back into the Tweed, when two hundred were drowned and a hundred and sixty taken prisoner.⁴ Soon after this he joined Hertford on his mission of destruction over the border and was with the army when it entered Kelso.⁵ He was once more in the field with the English army in Aug. 1548,⁶ and probably fought at the battle of Pinkie, while about this time his brother-in-law, Rich. Manners, warden of the East and Middle Marshes, wrote to Somerset asking that Constable should be appd his dep.⁷

Meanwhile, he had been appd J.P. for the E. and N.R. in May 1547.⁸ He was commd to collect the relief in the same districts in 1550 and was later ord to take inventories of the church plate and jewels in the E.R.⁹ His name was among the three submitted for appt as shf in Nov. 1552, but it was not pricked.¹⁰ He was eltd kt of sh. on 20 Feb. 1552/3, and again on 4 Sept. 1553.¹¹

172. WILLIAM VAVASOUR. Oct. 1553.

According to his proof of age, Wm Vavasour was b. at Hasle-

¹ *L. & P.*, xx, pt. i, pp. 323, 324.

² *Ibid.*, pp. 79, 154-5.

³ *L. & P.*, xx, pt. i, p. 170, xxi, pt. i, p. 628.

⁴ *L. & P.*, xx, pt. i, p. 412, pt. ii, p. 174, xxi, pt. i, p. 628.

⁵ *L. & P.*, ii, p. 290.

⁶ *Calendar of Papers Relating to Scotland and Mary Queen of Scots* (Edinburgh, 1894), 1547-63, p. 161.

⁷ *Hamilton Papers*, 1543-90, p. 621.

⁸ *C.P.R.*, 1547-48, p. 91.

⁹ *C.P.R.*, 1550-53, p. 394, 1553, App., pp. 353, 354.

¹⁰ *C.P.R.*, 1553, App., p. 386.

¹¹ *O.R.*, i, pp. 380, 384.

wood, the seat of his family since the fourteenth century, on 20 Nov. 1514.¹ He was the s. and h. of John Vavasour, whom he succeeded in 1524, by his wife Anne, dau. of Hen., sixth ld Scrope of Bolton. He d. on 9 May 1566, leaving a s. and h. John, aged 28, and other children. Besides Haslewood, he held the mans. of Eastburn (W.R.), Walden Stubbs, Addingham, Fryston, Kelfield, Sicklinghall, Woodhall, Lead, Newstead and Cokeforth.²

Vavasour's name appears on the grand jury panel returned at Doncaster on 24 Nov. 1541 for the trial of Thomas Culpepper and Francis Dereham for treason,³ and from Jul. 1542 onwards, he was a J.P. in the W.R.⁴ He was several times one of the three persons nominated for shf and actually held the office in 1548-9 and 1563-4,⁵ while in 1544-5 he was a commr to collect the benevolence.⁶

He served under Hertford in the exped. of 1544 as captain of 98 men and was dubbed kt at Leith on 11 May,⁷ while he was one of those appd for garrison duty in the Marches in Mar. 1544/5.⁸ Again in Aug. 1548, he was capt. of a hundred in the English army, and probably fought at Pinkie.⁹ In Nov. 1549, at the time of the ascendancy of Warwick over Somerset, he was, by order of the Privy Council, rewarded with a hundred crowns for his service in suppressing rebellion in the north, and in Mar. foll. was allowed £60 for his expenses in that business.¹⁰ On 10 Dec. 1550, he was commd to collect the relief in the W.R., and was afterwards appd to take inventories of church plate there.¹¹

He was eltd kt of sh to the first parl. of Mary's reign,¹² and about this time became a member of the council of the north, on which he served until his death.¹³ On 30 Mar. 1555, he was appd capt. of Berwick.¹⁴ He was ord in May, to bring English and Scottish prisoners before ld Wharton at Newcastle and assist in their examination, and was also commd to be present at his lord-

¹ P.R.O:C142/57/79; *Nom. Vill.*, p. 345. He is usually styled of Haslewood (e.g., *L. & P.*, xiv, pt. i, p. 319, xvii, p. 320, xx, pt. i, p. 318).

² *L. & P.*, iv, p. 499, xiv, pt. i, p. 161; Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, pp. 226-227; P.R.O:C142/57/79, C142/144/135, E150/254 m. 19.

³ *L. & P.*, xvi, p. 646.

⁴ *L. & P.*, xvii, p. 320, xx, pt. i, pp. 318, 323; *C.P.R.*, 1547-48, p. 92.

⁵ *L. & P.*, xviii, p. 244, xx, pt. ii, p. 450, xxi, pt. ii, p. 222; *C.P.R.*, 1553, App., pp. 316, 328, *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

⁶ *L. & P.*, xx, pt. i, p. 325.

⁷ *L. & P.*, xix, pt. i, p. 328.

⁸ *L. & P.*, xx, pt. i, pp. 154-155.

⁹ *Cal. Scottish Papers*, 1547-63, p. 161.

¹⁰ *Acts of the Privy Council of England* (New Series), 1547-50, pp. 354, 407.

¹¹ *C.P.R.*, 1550-53, p. 394, 1553, App., p. 353.

¹² *O.R.*, i, p. 384.

¹³ *Council of the North*, p. 393.

¹⁴ *A.P.C.*, 1554-56, p. 109. There is an inconsistent entry here, letters giving notice of appt being ordered for both ld Wharton (appd Wardens of the Middle March on the same date) and Vavasour, but see p. 146 and below.

ship's entry into the wardenship of the Middle March.¹ After some difficulty in coming to a composition, under persuasion from the Privy Council, he agreed to surrender his office at Berwick in favour of Wharton, from 24 Aug. 1556, while at the same time the Privy Council recommended that he should be included in the council of the north if he were not already a member.² He took part in the border exped. in 1558, which resulted in the burning of Coldingham, and was one of those to whom letters were sent thanking them for their readiness to serve and for keeping their men in good order.³

173. CHRISTOPHER DANBY. Apr. 1554.

Christopher Danby was the s. of another Christopher, by his wife Margery, dau. of Thos, ld Scrope of Upsall. He mar., about 1514, Eliz., dau. of Rich. Nevill, ld Latimer, by whom he had several children. At his death, on 14 Jun. 1571, he was succeeded by his s., Thos, then aged 40, who on 3 Jun. 1534, had been contracted to marry Mary dau. of Ralph Neville, earl of Westmorland.⁴ In Yorks., he held the mans. of Thorpe Perrow, Masham, Thornton Watlas, Farnley and Mowthorpe with other lands. Besides these he had the mans. of Cray St Paul's, Kent; Nayland, Suffolk; Kettleby, Howell, South Thoresby, and West Allington, Lincs.⁴

In Nov. 1532, Danby secured exemp. from serv. on juries and from appt as shf of Yorks.⁵ and on 25 May, in preparation for Anne Boleyn's coronation he was dubbed kt at Greenwich.⁶ At the time of the outbreak of the Pilgrimage of Grace in Yorks., in 1536, Danby was one of those who was prepared to serve the Kg at an hour's notice under the leadership of ld Darcy, according to a list dated 1 Oct.⁷ By 15 Oct., however, he had been taken by the commons, and like Darcy and others, became one of the leaders. He led the rearward, and he was with Aske at Pontefract on 21 Oct.⁸ About Christmas he seems to have been at Thorpe Perrow, and according to one opinion, if he had not moved from there, and ld Latimer from Snape, another outbreak among the monks of Jervaulx might have been prevented. The people of the district were so annoyed at their removal that they would have liked to plunder their houses.⁹

¹ *A.P.C.*, 1554-56, pp. 122-123, 124.

² *Ibid.*, pp. 309, 317-318. A letter to be sent to Shrewsbury in July 1557 suggested that he be made master of the ordnance but '*vacat*' appears against the entry (*Ibid.*, 1556-58, pp. 122-123).

³ *A.P.C.*, 1556-58, p. 396.

⁴ P.R.O: C142/157/68; E150/259; *L. & P.*, v, p. 80.

⁵ *L. & P.*, v, p. 668.

⁶ *L. & P.*, vi, p. 278.

⁷ *L. & P.*, xi, p. 211.

⁸ *L. & P.*, xi, pp. 283, 293, 318, 368, 419; xii, pt. i, pp. 6, 343, 345.

⁹ *L. & P.*, xii, pt. i, p. 456.

Danby escaped punishment for his part in the insurrection and was actually foreman of one of the grand juries empanelled for the trial of his late associates. Several of the jurymen were related to the prisoners and Danby was 'cousin german removed' to Id Darcy.¹ In 1538, he was negotiating with the Kg for an exchange of his mans. of Cray St Paul's and Nayland for monastic lands in Yorks., but apparently nothing came of the matter.² He was a commr for musters in Mar. 1538/9,³ and from that yr onwards he was a J.P. in the N.R. and W.R.⁴ He was three times among the persons nominated for appt as shf, and in 1543 was actually pricked, but by order of the Kg he was discharged and Sir John Dawnay appd. He served however in 1545-6.⁵ Moreover in 1544-5, he was a commr to collect the benevolence in the N.R. Suffolk and Tunstall, writing from the North to the Council in Aug. 1543, on the question of sending English aid to the earl of Arran, Governor of Scotland, advise that the chief leaders should be sent from the Kg, as few of the northern lds are experienced in conducting men and there are few kts who can serve, Chris. Danby being one.⁶

After Hen's. death, Paget, declaring the late Kg's intentions to the Council, said that it had been his purpose to create several new peers, of whom Sir Chris. Danby was to be made a baron.⁷ He did not receive the dignity, and his only appt during the reign seems to have been in 1550, when he was ord to collect in the N.R. the third payment of the relief.⁸ In the second parl. of Mary's reign he was kt of sh. for Yorks.⁹

He seems to have been suspected of treasonable practices in 1565; when he and others were ord to be examined before the Council of the North and bound to appear before the Privy Council.¹⁰ His son Chris. joined the rebellion of the earls in 1569, and afterwards joined the Catholics in France and the low countries,¹¹ while his s. Thos was also said to be 'ill-affected' in religion.¹²

¹ *L. & P.*, i, pp. 537-538, 554.

² *L. & P.*, xiii, pt. i, pp. 331, 347. He was still holding the mans. at his death (P.R.O: C142/157/68; E150/259).

³ *L. & P.*, xiv, pt. i, p. 311.

⁴ *L. & P.*, xiii, pt. i, pp. 563, 566, 568; xv, pp. 107, 470; xvi, 274; xvii, p. 320; xx, pt. i, pp. 318, 323.

⁵ *L. & P.*, xiv, pt. ii, p. 223; xviii, pt. ii, p. 244; xx, pt. ii, p. 450; *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

⁶ *L. & P.*, xviii, pt. ii, p. 4; xx, pt. i, p. 325.

⁷ *A.P.C.*, pp. 16, 18.

⁸ *C.P.R.*, 1553, App. p. 354.

⁹ *O.R.*, i, p. 388.

¹⁰ *A.P.C.*, 1558-70, pp. 268, 277.

¹¹ *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, Addenda, 1566-79, pp. 91, 180, 181, 274, 323, 336, 341, 352, 380, 406.

¹² *Ibid.*, p. 181.

174. JOHN CONSTABLE. Mar. 1552/3, Hedon; Oct. 1553, Hedon; Oct. 1555, co. York; Jan. 1557/8, Jan. 1562/3, Hedon.

John Constable, head of the family of Constable of Halsham and Burton Constable, and descendant of several kts of sh., was the s. of another John, who d. in 1542, by his wife Joan, dau. and coh. of Ralph Neville of Thornton Bridge. He was a minor at his father's death and mar., first, Margt, dau. of John, ld Scrope of Bolton, by whom he had issue Hen., afterwards kt of sh., Joseph and other children; and secondly, Kath., dau. of Henry, fifth earl of Westmorland. He d. on 25 May 1579, and by his will dated 13 May previous and proved 9 Sept. 1587, he desired to be bur. near his first wife at Halsham. He held Burton Constable, Halsham, and the other lands of his family.¹

Constable was appd to collect the relief in the E.R. in Dec. 1550.² He sat only once for the co. in parl., in 1555, but rep. Hedon in both parls. called in 1553, and in those which met in Jan. 1557/8 and Jan. 1562/3.³ A feud having arisen between him and one John Bellow in 1556, they were both bound in recognizances of £1000 to keep the peace towards each other on 1 Jun. and on 29 Jan. 1556/7, Constable was bound to appear before the Council when required. The case was still pending in Sept. when Constable's appearance in the Star Chamber was postponed until next term because he was serving in the North.⁴ Constable pursued such matters in a revengeful spirit, if we are to believe the words of Edw. Flintoff, who, having been used hardly by him in a matter, the nature of which is not clear, wrote to a friend for assistance saying that if Sir John took against a man he did not care what harm he did him.⁵ The Pres. of the Council of the North, abp Young, admitted Constable, whose adherence to the reformed religion was very doubtful, a member of the Council in 1566; and thus became involved in the feud between Sir John and two other members, Sir Hen. Gate and John Vaughan; with the result that in 1567, Vaughan accused the abp, before the Privy Council, of maintaining Constable and his party. It was ord that Constable should be removed from the Council, and, together with his friends and some of the opposing side, should be bound over to keep the peace.⁶ He was shf of co. York from Nov. 1566, until a yr later.⁷ In 1572, Sir Thomas Gargrave listed

¹ Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, pp. 305-306; P.R.O: C142/185/40; *L. & P.*, xviii, pt. ii, p. 238.

² *C.P.R.*, 1553, App. p. 353.

³ *O.R.*, i, pp. 380, 384, 385, 399, 407.

⁴ *A.P.C.*, 1554-56, pp. 271-272, 276; 1556-58, pp. 65, 166, 253.

⁵ *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, Addenda, 1566-79, p. 42.

⁶ *Council of the North*, pp. 196, 494; *H.M.C. MSS. of the Marquis of Bath at Longleat*, ii, p. 19. Constable's s. Joseph was a noted recusant as was the wife of his s. Hen. (e.g., *H.M.C. MSS. of the Marquis of Salisbury at Hatfield*, v, p. 77, vi, p. 378, vii, p. 106, xiii, pp. 494-497).

⁷ *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

Constable as a Catholic, but of the "meane or lesse evyll" sort.¹

175. THOMAS WHARTON (later second baron Wharton). Nov. 1545, Nov. 1547, co. Cumberland; Oct. 1553, Apr. 1554, Hedon; Oct. 1555, co. Northumberland; Jan. 1557/8, co. Northumberland and co. York.

See *D.N.B.* lx, p. 416. Wharton was an adherent of Mary both before and after her accession and was a member of her Privy Council, from which he was excluded when Eliz. succeeded to the throne.

176. RICHARD CHOLMLEY. Jan. 1557/8.

Richard Cholmley was the s. and h. of Rog. Cholmley of Roxby and Thornton, by his wife Kath., dau. of Sir Robert Constable of Flamborough. He mar., first, Margt, dau. of Wm, ld Conyers of Hornby, by whom he had several children. After her death he re-mar. to Catherine, dau. of Hen., first earl of Cumberland, and wid. of John, eighth ld Scrope of Bolton; by whom he had a s. Hen., from whom descended the Cholmleys of Whitby, and other children. He is said to have loved display and to have kept fifty or sixty servants about his house, while he would not go to London without a retinue of thirty or forty. Tall and strongly made, he was so swarthy of complexion that he was sometimes called the 'Black Knight of the North.' He was bur. at Thornton le Dale, on 17 May 1583, and was succeeded by his s. Francis, aged 46; who, however, d. without issue in 1586, when the estates passed to Hen. the second s.²

Rich. purchased or acquired on lease considerable estates, including Whitby Abbey, which was his chief residence, and at his death he held, besides Whitby, the site of Grosmont priory, and several mans., including Staxby, Filey, Eske Dale, Duggleby, Thornton le Dale and Thornton-on-the-Hill. He was accused of taking materials from the queen's castle at Pickering to enlarge his own residence at Roxby.³

Cholmley accompanied the Scottish exped. in 1544, as capt. of a hundred and was ktd by Hertford at Leith on 11 May.⁴ Later in the yr he was engaged in defending the East Yorks. coast against Scottish ships. On 1 Nov., he wrote to Shrewsbury describing an action between English and enemy vessels off Whitby and

¹ *Chapters in the History of Yorkshire*, J. J. Cartwright (Wakefield, 1872), p. 66.

² P.R.O: C142/214/157; *L. & P.*, xiv, pt. i, p. 253; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1581-90, p. 109; Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, pp. 249-250; Foster's *Yorks. Pedigrees*, iii, Cholmley. *Thornton le Dale*, R. W. Jeffrey (Wakefield, 1931), p. 27 *et seq.*, where there is a long account of Cholmley and his family.

³ *L. & P.*, xv, p. 565; xvii, p. 696; xx, pt. i, p. 128; xxi, pt. ii, p. 222; *C.P.R.*, 1553, p. 40; P.R.O: C142/214/157; *North Riding Record Soc., New Series*, vol. 1, p. 209; *Thornton le Dale*, *ut supra*.

⁴ *L. & P.*, xix, pt. i, pp. 328-329.

Robin Hood's Bay. Cholmley had secured the guns of a ship which had run aground and used them to drive off the Scots, and declared that if only he had a barrel of powder he could do some good serv. Two days later Shrewsbury wrote to the Council asking that Cholmley's appearance before the general surveyors might be respited as he could not be spared.¹

He was one of the three persons nominated for shf in Nov. 1546, and a yr later was appd to the office, in which he again served in 1556-7.² Meanwhile he had been made J.P. in the N.R. on 26 May 1547, and on 14 Feb. 1547/8 he was one of the commrs appd to inquire in Yorks. as to the chantries and other foundations which had come into the Kg's hands under the recent act of parl.³ In Apr. foll., as a reward for good serv. done in the late reign, he was made con. of Scarborough cas. for life, and was also granted for life the man. of Northstead at a rent of £24.⁴ He was appd colltr of the relief in the N.R. in Dec. 1550 and was later ord to take inventories of ch plate there.⁵

Cholmley was ret. for co. York to the parl. of 20 Jan. 1557/8⁶ and ten days after the session began, he was ord, by the queen's command, either to reside in Scarborough cas. himself or send his s. to live there, so that it should be properly defended.⁷ Later in the yr he was engaged in border warfare and was one of those to whom lett. of thanks were sent for their part in the burning of Coldingham.⁸

During Eliz.'s reign Cholmley came into conflict with the government. For some reason he was sumd before the Council of the North in 1562, but was leniently treated.⁹ As one of the leaders of the faction which supported the claims of the countess of Lennox and her s., Darnley, he was suspected of knowing about the intended marriage of the latter to Mary Queen of Scots, and in May 1565, he was ord to be brought to London.¹⁰ Before the Privy Council, in July, he alleged that the Council of the North had greatly annoyed him. He also accused them of appropriating fines to the value of a thousand marks to their own use and said that it would be better to have no such Council. Nevertheless, he was sent back to the North in the charge of the serjeant-at-arms to be tried by the tribunal he had so roundly abused. He complained again to the Privy Council, in Dec., of his imprisonment and ill usage by the Northern body. In Jan. 1566/7 he was alleged

¹ *L. & P.*, xix, pt. i, pp. 328, 329; pt. ii, pp. 168, 322, 326.

² *L. & P.*, xxi, pt. ii, p. 222; *C.P.R.*, 1553, p. 316; *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

³ *C.P.R.*, 1547-48, p. 92; 1548-49, p. 136.

⁴ *C.P.R.*, 1548-49, p. 133.

⁵ *C.P.R.*, 1550-53, p. 394; 1553, App. p. 354.

⁶ *O.R.*, i, p. 399.

⁷ *A.P.C.*, 1556-58, p. 399.

⁸ *A.P.C.*, 1556-58, p. 396.

⁹ *Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series*, 1562, pp. 5, 33.

¹⁰ *Cal. Scottish Papers*, 1563-69, pp. 159-160, 165; *Council of the North*, pp. 201, 202,

to have offered to hand over Scarborough cas. to Darnley.¹ Sir Thomas Gargrave described him, in 1572, as a Catholic of the less evil sort.²

Certain poor women petitioned against an enclosure made by Cholmley in 1577, and the Council of the North were instructed to investigate.³

X.

KNIGHTS OF THE SHIRE DURING THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

177. HENRY SAVILE, ESQ., OF LUPSET. Jan. 1558/9.

Henry Savile was the s. of John Savile esq., of Lupset. This younger branch of the Savile family was descended from the Saviles who were kts of sh. in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. Hen.'s mother was Anne, dau. and h. of Wm Wyatt. After the death of her first husb., John Savile, she remar. Leonard Bate. At John Savile's death in 1530, his s. Hen. was aged 12. Hen. was mar. three times; first, by lic. dated 3 May 1545, to Margt, dau. and coh. of Hen. Fowler or Fuller; secondly to Joan, dau. and h. of Wm Vernon of Barrowby, co. Lincoln, and wid. of Sir Rich. Bozom, kt; and lastly to Dorothy, whose maiden name is not known, and to whom he left large legacies. His will, made on 5 Jan. 1568/9 was proved in May foll. and he was succeeded by his s. Geo., afterwards kt of sh. Besides Lupset, Hen. had other possessions in Yorks., and by right of his second wife became possessed of Barrowby and other lands in Lincs. He also bought the man. of Cromwell, co. Notts., from his cousin, Dorothy Savile. He was h. male of Edmund Savile of Thornhill, to whose possessions his s. Geo. afterwards succeeded.⁴

Savile was surveyor for the crown in the Northern Counties, and one of the common law members of the Council of the North from Dec. 1558, until his death.⁵ On 16 Jan., after his appt in the Council, he was retd as kt of sh. for Yorks.⁶ and in 1567-8 he was

¹ *A.P.C.*, 1558-70, pp. 231, 233, 301.

² *Chaps. of Yorks. Hist.*, p. 67.

³ *A.P.C.*, 1575-77, p. 382.

⁴ *Y.A.J.*, xxv, p. 16 *et seq.* where his will and Inq.p.m. are printed; *L. & P.*, v, p. 237; *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1547-80, pp. 129, 151.

⁵ *Y.A.J.*, xxv, p. 16; *Council of the North*, p. 493; *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1601-03, Addenda, 1547-65, p. 493. He received a fee of £40 p.a. (*C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, Addenda, 1566-79, p. 61).

⁶ *O.R.*, i, p. 402. He may have been the Hen. Savile who sat for Grantham in the previous parl. (*O.R.*, i, p. 397) but there were many Saviles.

shf of the co.¹ He and ld Clinton, the ld admiral, had a grant of the bailwick and keepership of the ldship of Hatfield.² Sir Wm Cordell, Master of the Rolls, was one of the executors of his will and godfather to Cordell, his third s. by his second wife.³ Savile mar. his s. Geo. to the dau. of ld Talbot, later earl of Shrewsbury, who consulted Cecil before making the match.⁴

178. HENRY GATES. Nov. 1545, Shoreham; Jan. 1558/9, Jan. 1562/3, Scarborough; Apr. 1571, co. York; May 1572, Scarborough; Oct. 1586, co. York.

Henry Gates was a younger s. of Sir Geoffrey Gates and bro. of the better-known Sir John Gates.⁵ He was ktd in 1547, and mar. before Sept. 1553, Lucie, dau. of Chas Knevet esq., by whom he had three sons and four daus. She d. on 1 Oct. 1577, and he mar. before 17 Dec. 1584, Kath., dau. of Watkin Vaughan. Hen. d. on 7 Apr. 1589, and his will, dated 20 Dec. 1588, was proved on 12 May after his death. He was succeeded by his s. and h. Edw. aged 40.⁶

Gates describes himself in his will as of Kilburn, Middx, having bought the site of the priory there, and also mentions his lodgings at Westminster, but most of his activities were in the North, where he held the mans. of Seamer, Newton upon Derwent, Sutton upon Derwent, Elvington and other mans. and lands.⁷

His political career seems to have commenced with his election as burgess for Shoreham in Dec. 1544,⁸ and according to Paget it was the intention of Henry VIII to grant him the man. of Stoke at farm.⁹ He was appd J.P. in Suffolk on 26 May 1547, and in Dec. 1550 was commd to collect the third payment of the relief in that co. and also in Essex.¹⁰ Before 27 Jun. 1551, he had become one of the gents. of the Privy Chamber and on that date he was appd controller of the petty custom in the port of London, afterwards being licensed to exercise the office by deputy.¹¹ On 27 Feb. 1551/2, he was appd receiver of the duchy of Cornwall for life, and on 26 Apr. had a grant of the capital mess. and lands at Kew with the advowson of the rectory of Barnston, Essex.¹² This was followed in Jun. 1553, by a grant of the man., borough and

¹ *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

² *Y.A.J.*, xxv, p. 18; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xiii, p. 240.

³ *Y.A.J.*, xxv, pp. 18, 19.

⁴ *Y.A.J.*, xxv, p. 21; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1547-60, p. 151.

⁵ For whom see *D.N.B.*, xxi, p. 63.

⁶ Clay's *Dugdale*, iii, pp. 310-11; *North Country Wills* (*Surtees Soc.*, 1908, 1912) vol. ii, pp. 140-142; P.R.O: C142/220/82; *A.P.C.*, 1552-54, pp. 344, 425; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1581-90, p. 215.

⁷ *North Country Wills*, ii, pp. 140-142; P.R.O: C142/220/82.

⁸ *O.R.*, i, App., p. xxxii.

⁹ *A.P.C.*, 1547-50, p. 18.

¹⁰ *C.P.R.*, 1553, App., pp. 352, 358.

¹¹ *C.P.R.*, 1550-53, p. 237; 1553, App., 373,

¹² *C.P.R.*, 1550-53, p. 323.

advowson of Tiverton, Devon, the mans. of Parracombe and Harecombe in the same co. and the advowson of Clether, Cornwall.¹ Some idea of his wealth at this period may be gained from the fact that on 15 May 1553, he had lic. to retain 25 persons in his livery.² His bro. John was executed for his part in attempting to place Lady Jane Grey on the throne,³ and although Hen. did not suffer the same fate he was imprisoned in the Tower and attainted.⁴

With the accession of Eliz. however, his fortunes changed again and he was made a member of the Council of the North, on which he served until his death.⁵ His attainder was reversed by the first parl. of the reign,⁶ in which he sat as a burgess for Scarborough.⁷ He rep. the borough in the succeeding parl. and was again eltd in Apr. 1572,⁸ while in the parls. of 1571 and 1586 he was kt of sh. for Yorks.⁹ From 1571 onwards he appears frequently in the journals of the house as a member of committees, including those dealing with bills for religious matters,¹⁰ for he was a staunch upholder of the reformation,¹¹ and those to confer with members of the House of Lords.¹²

By 1565 Gates had become deputy con. and steward of Pickering Lithe under the earl of Leicester.¹³ A feud was carried on by Gates and his friend John Vaughan, against Sir John Constable, a man who was no real adherent of the reformed religion, and who being of ancient family may have resented the rise to power of Gates in the E.R. The quarrel came to a head in 1566, when abp Young admitted Constable to the Council of the North. After Vaughan had accused the abp before the Privy Council of maintaining Constable's party, he and Gates were victorious, for their opponent was removed from office.¹⁴

With the appt of Sussex to the presidency of the northern council, Gates became one of his right-hand men. On 11 Jul. 1568, after the death of Young, Gates, Vaughan and Sir Thomas

¹ *C.P.R.*, 1553, p. 101.

² *C.P.R.*, 1553, p. 99.

³ *D.N.B.*, xxi, p. 63.

⁴ *A.P.C.*, 1552-54, pp. 344, 435; *C.J.*, i, pp. 55, 56. His wife was allowed 100 marks p.a. during the queen's pleasure (*A.P.C.*, 1552-54, p. 351).

⁵ *Council of the North*, p. 493; *C.S.P.*, *Foreign*, 1562, p. 615. He had a fee of £20 a year (*C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1566-79 Addenda, p. 61).

⁶ *C.J.*, i, pp. 55, 56.

⁷ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, pt. ii, p. 64; *C.S.P.*, *Foreign*, 1562, p. 615.

⁸ *O.R.*, i, pp. 406, 412.

⁹ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, pt. ii, p. 81 and, according to information supplied by Colonel Wedgwood, Pink MSS., quoting de Tabley MSS.; *O.R.*, i, p. 421.

¹⁰ *C.J.*, i, pp. 83, 109, 119.

¹¹ *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, Add., 1566-79, pp. 52-53; *Chaps. of Yorks. Hist.*, p. 67.

¹² *C.J.*, i, pp. 91, 94, 114, 115. Other references may be found on pp. 93, 95, 96, 103, 106, 107, 108, 110, 112, 114, 121, 122, 129, 134-53.

¹³ *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1601-03 and Addenda, 1547-65, p. 568, 1566-79, Addenda, p. 96.

¹⁴ *Council of the North*, pp. 196, 494; *H.M.C. Bath*, ii, p. 19 and see John Constable.

Gargrave wrote to Cecil regarding the possibilities of an insurrection in favour of Mary Queen of Scots in Yorks., and advising measures to arrest the tendency to revert to the old faith.¹ Gates was also interesting himself in the business of putting Scarborough cas. into a state of defence, as is shown by his letter to Cecil in Oct., in which he also requested that he should not be made shf of Yorks.² He was commd to invite James Hamilton, duke of Chatelherault to York, early in 1569, and attd on the duke to keep an eye on his visitors and report to Essex.³

Immediately the news of the conspiracy of the northern earls leaked out in Oct. 1569, Sussex sent for Gates, who was present at the examination of Northumberland and Westmorland, after which he repaired to his home at Seamer to take measures for securing Scarborough cas.⁴ Sussex found his advice valuable, and was much perturbed because in Nov., when the rebellion actually broke out, Gates was sick and could not fulfil the office of shf which had been intended for him.⁵ He soon recovered however, had a garrison put into Scarborough cas., and by 17 Dec., was on his way to Hartlepool; which he occupied with three hundred men.⁶

After the rebellion was over Gates was entrusted with the mission of going to Scotland to demand from the Regent Moray the surrender of the earl of Northumberland. His errand came to a sudden end with the murder of the Regent and he had to return; not without considerable personal danger, for the rebels planned to murder him, but were frustrated by his being strongly guarded.⁷

He found his many duties entailed considerable expense and had to ask for a grant of land to enable him to continue his residence in the North.⁸ On the report of the death of the bp of Carlisle in Apr. 1570, he wrote to Cecil recommending the promotion of Rich. Barnes, bp of Nottingham to the see.⁹ Gates was at Alnwick in Aug., when he received a comm. to 'stay' ships and mariners in Yorks., whereupon he proceeded down the coast to Hull in execution of his charge.¹⁰ It seems probable that he was at this time Vice-Admiral of the North, an office which he had relinquished by 1574.¹¹

Gargrave, writing to Burghley on 2 Sept. 1570, with ref.

¹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1566-79, pp. 52-53.

² *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1547-80, p. 321.

³ *Cal. Scottish Papers*, 1563-69, p. 616.

⁴ *C.S.P., Dom.*, Addenda, 1566-79, pp. 91, 93, 95-96.

⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 107, 109, 110, 113.

⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 146, 154, 157, 165.

⁷ *Cal. Scottish Papers*, 1569-71, pp. 41-42, 45-46, 59; *C.S.P., Dom.*, Addenda, 1566-79, pp. 182-183, 210; *C.S.P., Foreign*, 1569-71, pp. 165, 170, 177, 178; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, i, p. 462.

⁸ *C.S.P., Dom.*, Addenda, 1566-79, pp. 266-267; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xiii, p. 103.

⁹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1547-80, p. 371.

¹⁰ *C.S.P., Dom.*, Addenda, 1566-79, pp. 316, 388.

¹¹ *A.P.C.*, 1571-76, pp. 251, 343.

to the Council of the North, suggests that it would be advantageous if Gates, Vaughan and Sir Geo. Bowes, who were men of weight and knew the law, could become resident councillors.¹ In 1574, however, the queen desired that Gates should not be bound to continual attendance unless required by the pres.² He was assistant to the English commrs who met the Scots to settle a dispute which had arisen out of a disturbance at a meeting of English and Scots sometime before.³

Sometime afterwards he was occupied with the examination and repair of the blockhouse at Hull⁴ and when commrs were appd to survey the border forts, Gates was included in the comm. for all three marches.⁵ An attempt by one Stephen Lutton to blacken the character of Gates by false charges resulted in the accuser being ord by the Privy Council to make a public apology. This was in Mar. 1578/9, but in Jun., Gates complained that Lutton had not complied and the president of the Council of the North was again instructed to see that he did so.⁶

On the death of Sir Rich. Cholmley in 1583, Gates wrote to Walsingham asking that the constablership of Scarborough cas. should be granted to Edw. Gates, his s.⁷ As a matter of fact, although Cholmley had been con., Henry Gates had looked after the defence of the cas., without fee, for seventeen years before he asked for an allowance about the yr 1587.⁸ The inhabitants of Scarborough petitioned for the suppression of a market established by Gates in the town, and although the case was interrupted by the death of Gates, it was renewed in 1592.⁹

179. THOMAS WATERTON. Apr. 1553/4, Thirsk; May 1572, co. York.

Thos Waterton of Walton was the second s. of the other Thos whose biography appears above, and succeeded his father in Jul. 1558 at the age of 32, his elder bro. having d. He mar. Beatrice, dau. of Edward Restwold of the Vache, Bucks., by whom he had several children; of whom his eldest s. Thos, aged 23, succeeded him at his death on 5 Nov. 1575. By his will, dated

¹ C.S.P., *Dom.*, Addenda, 1566-79, p. 424. Gates was not, however, a lawyer (C.S.P., *Foreign*, 1575-77, pp. 135-136).

² C.S.P., *Dom.*, 1566-79, Addenda, p. 156.

³ C.S.P., *Foreign*, 1575-79, p. 92; *Cal. Scottish Papers*, 1574-81, p. 189.

⁴ C.S.P., *Dom.*, Addenda, 1566-79, pp. 503, 512; *A.P.C.*, 1558-70, p. 156.

⁵ *Calendar of Letters and Papers relating to the affairs of the Borders of England and Scotland*, 1560-94, p. 35.

⁶ *A.P.C.*, 1578-80, pp. 85, 165.

⁷ C.S.P., *Dom.*, 1581-90, p. 109.

⁸ C.S.P., *Dom.*, 1581-1625, Addenda, p. 231.

⁹ C.S.P., *Dom.*, 1580-1625, Addenda, p. 343.

two days before his death, and proved on 3 Dec. foll. he desired to be bur. at Sandal.¹

On 14 Mar. 1553/4, at the time when his father was shf of Yorks., Waterton was ret'd to parl. as burgess for Thirsk, and on 21 Apr. 1572, he was eltd kt of sh. to the parl. which was still in being at his death. He was an esquire when eltd² and was never ktd.³ Sir Thos Gargrave lists him as a protestant.⁴

180. ROBERT STAPILTON. 20 Feb. 1575/6, co. York (Bye-election); Mar. 1603/4, Wells.

A member of a different branch of the Stapilton family from that which produced the Brian Stapiltons in the fifteenth century, Robt Stapilton was the s. and h. of another Robt, of Wighill; who d. on 6 Jun. 1557, when his s. was only 9 yrs old. His mother was Eliz., dau. of Sir Wm Mallory of Studley and after his father's death she mar. Marm. Slingsby. Robt mar. for his first wife Cath., dau. of Sir Marm. Constable of Everingham, who bore him three children. He was bur. at Wighill on 3 Oct. 1606, and was succeeded by his s. Hen.⁵

At Wighill, the seat of this branch of the family, Sir Robt built a new house; "a palace, the model whereof he had brought out of Italy fitter for a lord treasurer of England than a knight of Yorkshire," which he settled on his s. Hen. at his marriage in 1599; and in his inq.p.m. he is described as late of Easdyke, where he held the capital messuage. Besides these he held lands at Sherburn and Healaugh, and the man. of Little Bardon in Durham.⁵

Stapilton was in ward to the queen,⁶ and was admitted to his estate on his coming of age in 1568.⁷ His father had adhered to the new religion,⁸ and with the outbreak of the rebellion of the earls in 1569, young Robt was given a command in York.⁹ Afterwards he joined the earl of Sussex in his invasion of Scotland and was dubbed kt at Carlisle on 28 Aug.¹⁰ In 1572 Sir Thos Gargrave listed Stapilton as a protestant. He only included him among the

¹ *Y.A.J.*, xxx, pp. 402-403; P.R.O.: C142/173/35; E150/262/m.1. Agnes, wife of Edw. Restwold mar. Thos Waterton the elder and thus became both mother-in-law and stepmother of Thos the younger (*Y.A.J.*, *ut supra*).

² *O.R.*, i, pp. 388, 412. The shf in 1553-54 was Thos Waterton, kt, and so could not have been the same man as the burgess as stated in *Y.A.J.*, xxx, p. 402.

³ P.R.O.: C142/173/35; E150/262 m.1.

⁴ *Chaps. of Yorks. Hist.*, p. 69.

⁵ *Stapeltons of Yorkshire*, pp. 223-233 and Appendix pp. 40-43 where the inquisitions post-mortem of the elder and younger Roberts and the will of the former are printed. A second marriage is dealt with below.

⁶ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1547-80, p. 296.

⁷ *Stapeltons of Yorkshire*, p. 223.

⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 220-221.

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 223-224.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 224.

lesser gentry¹ but the parl. of 1572 met for its second session on 8 Feb. 1575/6 and on the 20th, Stapilton was ret. for co. York in place of Thos Waterton, who had d. in the previous Nov.² He appears twice in the journals as on committees to deal with bills; one of which was for making more stringent laws against Catholics, in Jan. 1580/81.³ About this time he had been ord to repair to Yorks. with his kinsman Sir Wm Mallory, the two being thought able to raise two hundred horse between them from their tenants, friends and relations, for serv. on the borders.⁴ He was appd shf of Yorks. on 27 Nov. of the same yr.⁵

At this time, Stapilton might have looked forward to a brilliant career; he was still a young man, obviously of consideration in his co. and had all the attributes of a courtier. "For a person well spoken, comely, and skilled in the languages he is said to have scarce an equal (except Sir Philip Sidney) and no superior in England."⁶ He was also high in favour with the queen, as was shown by her support of his match in 1579 with a rich widow, Olive, wid. of John Talbot of Salwarp, Worcs., and dau. of Sir Hen. Sherrington of Lacock Abbey, Wilts. The queen wrote to this eligible lady, on 22 Jan., commending to her Stapilton's suit.⁷ With her Sir Robt was to have had £1,200 a year for 13 yrs,⁸ but the desirable match was delayed for some time by a sudden reverse in his fortunes.

The whole of the story of Stapilton's downfall makes unsavoury reading and reflects little credit on the other chief character, Sandys, the abp of York, whose relations with Sir Robt had been somewhat strained as a result of a comm. issued to the latter and Sir Wm Mallory in 1578 to investigate complaints by the abp against the Dean of Durham.⁹ On 10 May 1582, the two met unexpectedly at the Bull Inn in Doncaster, kept by one Sysson and his wife. In Stapilton's company was Sir Francis Mallory, who was travelling to London with him. Here the abp abused Stapilton and at supper the knight told the company, in the presence of the innkeeper and his wife, of the wrong the abp had done him. During the night the innkeeper roused the house, the abp's door was forced and Sysson's wife was discovered in the abp's bed. Sandys gave Stapilton money to bribe Sysson, who eventually extracted large sums of money for blackmail. The affair was hushed up

¹ *Chaps. of Yorks. Hist.*, p. 71.

² P.R.O. copy of *O.R.*, i, p. 412. The date is given as 1575 but must be old style.

³ *C.J.*, i, pp. 119, 129.

⁴ *Calendar of Scottish Papers*, 1574-81, p. 585.

⁵ *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

⁶ *Britannia*, by Wm Camden, Ed. Richard Gough, vol. iii (London, 1806), p. 291.

⁷ *Stapeltons of Yorks.*, p. 224.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 231.

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 226.

until early in 1583, but on its leaking out it was decided to clear the abp at the expense of Stapilton. It was alleged that the whole affair during the night at Doncaster was a plot, which it may well have been, and that Stapilton was privy to it, which is much more doubtful. In any case evidence likely to damage the abp's credit was suppressed, and after trial of the case in the Star Chamber, Sysson and his associates were sentenced to pillory and fines. Stapilton was fined £300 and had to make a public apology, which he did with such haughty bearing that he was submitted to close confinement in the Tower and the Fleet during 1583 and 1584.¹

His intended wife remained faithful to him through his troubles and probably mar. him in 1584 for their eldest child was baptized at Stepney on 5 Apr. 1585.² After his release he visited Leicester in the low countries and about Apr. 1586, he offered to go to him again, but the earl wrote from Utrecht advising him to remain in England as he had business at home, and moreover the queen was offended at his last visit.³ Stapilton is said to have spent his last years wandering restlessly from Wilts. to Wales, from there to the Isle of Man, and then to Chelsea, spending but little time in his own co. He had part of his fine remitted by James I,⁴ and was retd to the first parl. of that Kg's reign as rep. of the city of Wells, Somerset.⁵

181. RALPH EURE. Nov. 1584.

Ralph Eure was, at the time of his election, h. to a peerage, being the eldest s. of Wm, the second ld Eure, by Marg., dau. of Sir Edw. Dymoke of Scrivelsby, Lincs. He was b. in Berwick cas. on 24 Sept. 1558, and mar. in or before 1578, Mary, eldest dau. of Sir John Dawnay of Sessay. After her death in 1612 he mar. Eliz., dau. of Sir John Spencer of Althorp, Northants, and wid. of Geo. Carey, second ld Hunsdon. He d. on 1 Apr. 1617, and was bur. with his first wife at Ludlow, as by his will he had directed. Wm, his only s. by his first wife, succeeded him.⁶ Eure held the

¹ The above is merely a brief synopsis of a much longer account given in *The Stapeltons of Yorkshire*, pp. 226-231, the author of which has examined a great deal of evidence with regard to the matter including certain originals among the State Papers and the Lansdowne MSS. His summing up is an almost complete vindication of Stapilton, in contrast to Strype who lays all the blame on the knight. (*C.S.P., Dom.*, 1581-90, pp. 97, 98, 101, 104, 178 gives some documents).

² *Stapeltons of Yorkshire*, p. 231.

³ *C.S.P., Foreign*, 1585-86, p. 289.

⁴ *Stapeltons of Yorkshire*, p. 231.

⁵ *O.R.*, i, p. 445.

⁶ *G.E.C.*, v, pp. 181-182; Will at Somerset House (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 29 Weldon).

family estates in Yorks. and seems to have resided chiefly at Ingelby and Malton.¹

After passing from St John's, Camb., to Gray's Inn, Eure travelled in France, Italy, and Germany. He was abroad most of 1582 and 1583, and wrote several times to Walsingham, asking his advice and giving accounts of his travels. By Oct. 1583, he was ready to come home, and take some of the burdens from his father's shoulders. Sir Edw. Stafford, Ambassador in Paris, wrote of him to Walsingham and the queen in terms of the highest praise, and his predecessor Cobham evidently thought highly of the young man.²

This promising s. of an ancient house was still an esquire when he commenced his public career as rep. of co. York in Nov. 1584.³ Less than two yrs. later he went in his father's train with six men to Berwick to att. the commrs for confirming the agreement with James VI,⁴ and in Sept. 1589 was appd to accompany the earl of Lincoln on his visit to Scotland for the marriage of James to Anne of Denmark.⁵ Meanwhile, in Jun. 1588 he had been named as a suitable man to lead a hundred horse,⁶ and in the summer of 1593 he was with the earl of Huntingdon in the North, on a comm. to inquire what cas. and houses were now left untenanted, and what were the numbers of soldiers they had maintained.⁷ On 26 Nov. he was appd shf of Yorks.,⁸ and in Aug. foll., having now succeeded his father, he became a member of the Council of the North,⁹ and remained a member until his death.¹⁰ He was Vice-Pres. in 1600, when, at the summer assizes, Yelverton, determined to exalt the status of the judges at the expense of the Council, pushed past him in his seat to sit next to the Pres.¹¹

Eure, together with the bp of Durham and others, wrote to Huntingdon from the assizes in that city in Aug. 1595, as to the bad state of the bpric and general lawlessness prevailing in the North. He also wrote to Burghley to the same effect.¹² Probably as a result of this, in Oct. foll. Eure was appd to succeed Sir John Forster as warden of the Middle March.¹³ His task was a difficult

¹ C.S.P., *Dom.*, Addenda, 1580-1625, p. 362; *Cal. Border Papers*, 1594-1603, p. 54; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, ix, p. 119, xi, p. 328.

² J. & J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses* (Camb. 1922-27), ii, 111; *Reg. Admissions to Gray's Inn* (London, 1889), 48; C.S.P., *Dom.*, 1580-1625, Addenda, pp. 53, 85, 97, 98; C.S.P., *Foreign*, 1582, p. 351.

³ B.M. Additional MS., 38, 823 f. 18.

⁴ *Cal. Scottish Papers*, 1585-86, p. 454.

⁵ *A.P.C.*, 1589-90, p. 90.

⁶ *Cal. Border Papers*, 1560-94, p. 324.

⁷ C.S.P., *Dom.*, Add., 1580-1625, p. 353.

⁸ *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

⁹ *Cal. Border Papers*, 1560-94, p. 544.

¹⁰ *Council of the North*, p. 496. He cannot have been active in the North in the yrs when he was on the Welsh Borders.

¹¹ C.S.P., *Dom.*, 1601-03, pp. 155-156; *Council of the North*, p. 351.

¹² *Cal. Border Papers*, 1594-1603, pp. 97-103.

¹³ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, v, pp. 415, 430-31; *A.P.C.*, 1595-96, p. 45.

one, as he well realized. The state of affairs in the Marches was bad, the Scots were well sustained by plunder and likely to raid during the winter, and many of the Northumbrian gentry had been driven to agree not to resist them in ret. for freedom from molestation.¹ He took over his command about the end of Nov.,² and the bp of Durham spoke well of the new warden.³ The difficulties of his task, however, proved too much for him; the gentry refused to serve under him, and rendered him impotent; his relations with his neighbour, ld Scrope, warden of the West March, were not good; and the state of the county did not improve under his rule, while complaints against him grew. He protested his innocence and loyalty in passionate terms to Burghley, but by the beginning of 1598 was asking to be relieved of his charge.⁴ At the same time he complained of the behaviour of members of the Woodrington family and their servants and asked for their punishment.⁵ Soon afterwards he left the Marches,⁶ and in May he was in London. Walking the streets with his bro., Sir Wm Eure, on 13 May, they were attacked by several of the Woodrington family and both wounded; Sir Wm so seriously that the assailants were kept in prison until it was seen whether he would live.⁷

In Jun. 1599, Eure, having been relieved of his office of warden sometime previously,⁸ was raising men in the N.R. for serv. in Ireland,⁹ and before 30 Nov. he had become a member of the Court of High Comm. in the province of York.¹⁰

He now became involved in a family squabble with Sir Thos Posthumous Hoby, one of the unsuccessful candidates at the election of 1597.¹¹ There was apparently ill-feeling between Hoby and the Eures before Jan. 1599/1600, at which time Hoby, in a lett. to Cecil, accused ld Eure of having done a great wrong to Robt Briggs, the grandfather of two cohs. of Francis Briggs whose wardship had been granted to Hoby. On 26 Aug. 1600, however, Sir Wm, bro. of ld Eure, and the latter's s., also named Wm, with others, visited Hoby at Hackness. He afterwards accused them to the Privy Council of the most disgraceful behaviour on that occasion,¹² which they denied and made allegations of a churlish lack of hospitality shown by Hoby.¹² Further trouble was caused

¹ *Cal. Border Papers*, 1594-1603, pp. 53-54, 58-60; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, v, p. 493.

² *H.M.C. Salisbury*, vi, p. 24.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 73.

⁴ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, vii, pp. 79, 188-189; *Cal. Border Papers*, 1594-1603, pp. 506-7.

⁵ *Cal. Border Papers*, 1594-1603, pp. 506-07.

⁶ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1598-1601, p. 23.

⁷ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1598-1601, p. 51; *A.P.C.*, 1597-98, pp. 443-444, 458-60.

⁸ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, ix, p. 19.

⁹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1598-1601, p. 231.

¹⁰ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, ix, pp. 396-397.

¹¹ See the account of the election above.

¹² *H.M.C. Salisbury*, x, pp. 9, 302-303, 325, xi, pp. 11, 546, xii, pp. 22-23, 32; *Cal. Border Papers*, 1594-1603, p. 699.

to Eure by his bro.'s entering into communication with James VI, probably in conjunction with the Essex faction, in the autumn of 1600. He was brought prisoner to London in Jan. 1600/1 and Eure had to supplicate for his release, which was granted in May.¹

In spite of the behaviour of his relations, trust was still reposed in Eure by the government, as was shown by his appt, in Jul. 1602, as ambassador to treat with the Kg of Denmark and the princes of the Empire at Bremen.² Eure protested his poverty and incapacity, saying that he had lost his command of foreign tongues through lack of practice.³ About his poverty there can be no doubt, for even by mortgaging a large portion of his lands he could not raise £500, yet such was the state of the northern nobility at this time that Eure was richer than any other of the rank of baron.⁴ Money was found for him however,⁵ and as for his ability, the queen said that an English nobleman who had travelled in France and Italy was fit to meet the best Dane or German in any place in Europe.⁶ With his companions, Secretary Herbert, and Dr. Dun, he set sail from Margate on 10 Dec.⁷ but their mission proved to be long and exhaustive and not very fruitful and they were still at Bremen when the queen died.⁸

Nothing appears about him in the new reign until Sept. 1607, by which time he had become Pres. of the Council of the Marches of Wales;⁹ an office which he held almost until his death.¹⁰ Here also he found his expenses more than his allowance, and had to ask for more money, having already sold some of his lands.¹¹ Apparently he was still in financial straits in Jun. 1613; when he had compounded for the aid but had not paid.¹² A request by him to the Corporation of Ludlow in 1609, that they would return his bro. Sir Francis to parl. in place of one of their members who had d., was not acceded to.¹³ In 1610 he asked for lic. to leave his charge in order to att. parl.,¹⁴ and on 24 Apr. 1616, he was sumd to att. the trial of Somerset and his wife.¹⁵ By this time he was ready to

¹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1598-1601, p. 537, 1601-03, p. 41; *Cal. Border Papers*, 1594-1603, pp. 741-742, 728; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xi, pp. 90, 198, 328, 436.

² *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xii, p. 241.

³ *Ibid.*, pp. 249-250.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 537-538; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1601-03, p. 240.

⁵ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xii, pp. 334, 347, 356.

⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 273, 274.

⁷ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xii, pp. 364, 379.

⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 471-472, 488, 501, 588, 633, 644, 657, 666-668, xv, pp. 7-8, 13-15, 37-38, 50; *C.S.P., Dom.*, Add., 1580-1625, p. 501.

⁹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1603-10, pp. 369, 383, 389, 495.

¹⁰ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1603-10, 1611-14, *passim*; *A.P.C.*, 1615-16, *passim*.

¹¹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1603-10, p. 538.

¹² *A.P.C.*, 1613-14, p. 77.

¹³ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1603-10, p. 566.

¹⁴ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1603-10, p. 583.

¹⁵ *A.P.C.*, 1615-16, pp. 504-505.

retire, and was soon succeeded by 1d Gerard, who compounded with him for his office.¹

182. WILLIAM MALLORY. Nov. 1584.

William Mallory, of Studley and Hutton Park near Ripon, was the second s. of another Wm, by Jane, dau. of Sir John Norton of Norton Conyers, and succeeded to the family estates on the death of his bro. Chris. He mar. Ursula, dau. of Geo. Gale, master of the mint at York, by whom he had a s. and h. John and many other children. Wm d. between 23 Oct. 1602 and 22 Mar. foll.²

Mallory served as a J.P. for more than 44 yrs; from 1558 onwards.³ In 1560 he distinguished himself under 1d Grey of Wilton in the Scottish campaign, took part in the unsuccessful attack on Leith, and was evidently ktd during the campaign.⁴ When the removal of Mary Queen of Scots from Bolton to Tutbury was being arranged, Mallory's house near Ripon was suggested as one place for her to spend the night.⁵ He had been used to frequent the company of several of those concerned in the conspiracy of Oct. 1569, but refused to have any connection with the plot, and was one of the first to warn Sussex of what was afoot. During the insurrection he showed himself loyal and did good serv., and Sussex suggested that he should be rewarded with the stewardship of Ripon, then in the queen's gift.⁶

As he held the office in 1598 it is probable that the request was granted.⁷ Mallory was probably one of those who, while they were out of sympathy to a certain extent with the religious changes, were still thoroughly loyal to the Crown. His behaviour in the time of crisis in 1569-70 points to this and in a list of gentry submitted by Sir Thos Gargrave he is marked as such.⁸ If such was the case his loyalty must eventually have triumphed over his Catholicism, as in 1599 he was a member of the Court of High Comm. for the Northern Province.⁹

The earl of Huntingdon had a good opinion of him, and it was at his request that in 1577 Mallory was added to the Council of the North, of which he remained a member until his death.¹⁰ In Jan.

¹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1611-18, pp. 373, 436.

² *Foster's Visitations*, p. 157, *Wills in the York Registry*, 1594-1602 *Appendix*, p. 167; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, ii, p. 524, vii, p. 224, ix, p. 303, xi, pp. 18, 77, 176.

³ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xii, pp. 452-453.

⁴ *Cal. Scottish Papers*, 1547-63, pp. 393, 438.

⁵ *Cal. Scottish Papers*, 1563-69, p. 605.

⁶ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1566-69, Addenda, pp. 91, 93, 181-182; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, i, pp. 469-470.

⁷ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1598-1601, p. 61.

⁸ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1598-1601, p. 61. *Chapters in the History of Yorkshire* (J. J. Cartwright, Wakefield, 1872), p. 64; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1566-79, Addenda, p. 425.

⁹ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, ix, p. 396.

¹⁰ *C.S.P., Dom.*, Add., 1566-79; *Council of the North*, pp. 212, 493.

1580/1, the Privy Council recommended to the earl that Mallory and Sir Robt Stapilton should be employed in raising soldiers for serv. on the borders; as being able to raise between them two hundred horse from among their friends and tenants.¹ Again in 1588, when Mallory was appd capt. of a hundred horse by Huntingdon, he was stated to be well provided with horses and geldings of his own.²

In Oct. 1582, he wrote to Burghley asking that he should not be pricked for shf.³ For the time being he was not required to assume the office, but was appd ten yrs later.⁴ To the parl. of 1584 he was ret'd as kt of sh. for Yorks.⁵ Mallory was attached to the earl of Essex, to whom he wrote in Jan. 1593, complaining that one John Johnson, indicted for the murder of Mallory's s., had been allowed bail and in other ways favoured.⁶ He was regarded as being suitable to serve in the government of the Middle Marches in 1596,⁷ and was a commr for finding the value of the land and goods of two recusants, Chris. Conyers and Thos Mennell, but as Conyers was his nephew he did not act.⁸

Mallory supported Stanhope and Hoby at the election of 1597, although not well enough to be present in person.⁹ According to report in Jul. 1599, he was said to be too old and weak to att. properly to his duties as member of the Council of the North, but, old as he was, at the report of an attempted invasion in Aug. he wrote to Cecil offering to serve the queen.¹⁰ In the summer of 1600 he went to court and was promised some reward at a later time; of which he wrote to remind Cecil on 23 Jan. 1600/1.¹¹ Just a month later, hearing report of the Essex conspiracy, he again hastened to assure Cecil of his readiness to serve, and offered to come to court either alone or with followers, if required.¹² Later in the yr, one Stephen Procter exhibited a bill in the Star Chamber, accusing Mallory of not enforcing the religious acts and of corruption in dealing with musters. Procter was apparently unable to substantiate his charges, and on 23 Oct., Mallory wrote demanding his punishment or a public apology from him.¹³

183. THOMAS FAIRFAX. Oct. 1586.

A member of a different branch of the Fairfax family from

¹ *Cal. Scottish Papers*, 1574-81, p. 585.

² *Cal. Scottish Papers*, 1560-94, p. 324.

³ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, ii, p. 524.

⁴ *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

⁵ B.M. Additional MS., 38, 823, f. 18.

⁶ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, iv, p. 285.

⁷ *Cal. Border Papers*, 1595-1603, pp. 100-101.

⁸ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, vi, p. 141.

⁹ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, vii, p. 416.

¹⁰ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, ix, p. 242, 303.

¹¹ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xi, p. 18.

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 76-77.

¹³ *Ibid.*, xi, pp. 452-453.

that to which belonged Sir Nich. Fairfax and the Sir Wm Fairfax who was kt of sh. in 1597, Thos Fairfax was the second s. of Sir Wm Fairfax of Steeton, by his wife Isabel, dau. and h. of Thos Thwaites of Denton. His elder bro., Guy, having d. unmar. in 1545, Thos succeeded his father in 1558, and mar. Dorothy, dau. of George Gale, esq., and wid. of John Rokeby of Sandal. By her he had three sons, of whom only his h. Thos lived to manhood, and three daus. He d. at Denton on 28 Jan. 1599/1600, and was bur. in the chapel there.¹ His s. Thos, who succeeded him, was kt of sh. in 1601 and 1625, and became the first viscount Fairfax of Cameron, in the Scottish peerage. The second and third holders of this title were the well-known Ferdinando and more famous Thos Fairfax, commanders of the parliamentary armies.² The Thos who was kt of sh. in 1586 had also two illegitimate sons, Edw. and Chas. The former was a poet, and the well-known translator of Tasso's "Jerusalem Delivered", while his bro. Chas won fame as a soldier in the low countries.³

In the time of the first Sir Thos this branch of the family was newly risen to prominence. His father had bought Bilborough, obtained a grant of Nun Appleton, and, as stated above, mar. the h. of Denton. Thos was deprived of Steeton in favour of his bro. Gabriel and for several generations Denton was the seat of the family.⁴ The ultimate settlement of Sir Wm's estate was still in dispute in 1562 and at this time Thos charged the earl of Shrewsbury with impoverishing the estate of his mad bro. which had been in the earl's charge.⁵

Fairfax was a commr to inquire about a robbery in Yorks. in 1571,⁶ and in Nov. of that yr, was pricked for shf, being at this time of the rank of esquire.⁷ Before 1580-1 however, when he was a commr for the survey of the forts and cas. in the West March, he had become a kt.⁸ In Nov. 1582, he became a member of the Council of the North, on which he served until his death,⁹ and on 17 Oct. 1586 was retd as kt of sh.¹⁰ Having been too ready to allow bail to certain deer stealers, he was required, with his colleagues Rookesby and Waterhouse, to appear before the Privy Council to give an account of himself.¹¹

¹ Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, pp. 187-188.

² *D.N.B.*, xviii, pp. 132-133, 140-148.

³ Clay's *Dugdale*, *ut supra*, note; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, x, pp. 32, 106; *D.N.B.*, xviii, pp. 130-132. Thus the three sons of Sir Thomas, together with his grandson and great-grandson figure in the *D.N.B.*

⁴ Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, pp. 187 *et seq.*

⁵ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1547-60, p. 193; *C.S.P., Foreign*, 1561-62, p. 500.

⁶ *C.S.P., Dom.*, Addenda, 1566-79, p. 359.

⁷ *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

⁸ *Cal. Border Papers*, 1560-94, p. 35.

⁹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, Addenda, 1580-1625, p. 80; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, ix, p. 396; *Council of the North*, p. 495.

¹⁰ *O.R.*, i, p. 421.

¹¹ *A.P.C.*, 1589-90, pp. 206-207.

Fairfax was appd to accompany ld Burgh on an embassy to Scotland in Feb. 1592/3,¹ and on 7 Oct. 1595, he was ord. to att. ld Eure when he went to receive the rolls of his office of warden of the Middle March, but his health broke down and Eure had to ask for other assistance.² He never seems to have recovered; for although he supported Stanhope and Hoby at the election of 1597, he was not able to be present in person,³ and in Jul. 1599, was said to be too old and weak to att. to his duties as member of the Council of the North.⁴ His name, however, appears on a list of members of the Court of High Comm. dated Nov. foll.⁵

184. HENRY CONSTABLE. Nov. 1584, Oct. 1586, Hedon; Feb. 1588/9, co. York; Mar. 1603/4, Hedon.

Another member of the potent house of Constable, of Halsham and Burton Constable, to rep. co. York in parl. was Hen. Constable, s. and h. of the John Constable who was kt of sh. in 1555. He mar. Margt, dau. of Sir Wm Dormer of Bucks., and d. in 1608, leaving a s. and h., Hen., who afterwards became viscount Dunbar.⁶ Both his wife and his bro. Joseph were noted recusants, she being the sister of the duchess of Ferrara.⁷ Lady Constable maintained seminary priests, and proceedings were several times undertaken against her, though in Mar. 1595/6, Sir Hen. managed to get these stopped on the understanding that he should attempt his wife's conversion.⁸ About a yr after this however, his bro. Joseph was apprehended and commd to prison in York cas.,⁹ while on 23 Nov. 1607, the proceeds of the recusancy of both Lady Constable and Sir Hen. himself were granted to John Corbet, and in Feb. foll. he was commd to prison, but before 8 Jun. he agreed to conform.¹⁰

Constable was not prevented, by reason of any suspicion which might have been attached to him because of his connections, from holding office as J.P.,¹¹ or from sitting in parl. He was ret'd for Hedon to the parl. of Nov. 1584, and Oct. 1586—having been ktd in the interval¹²—while on 14 Oct. 1588, three months after the Armada, he was ret'd as kt of sh.¹³ To the

¹ *A.P.C.*, 1592-93, pp. 54-55.

² *Cal. Border Papers*, 1595-1603, pp. 59, 66.

³ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, vii, pp. 415-416.

⁴ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, ix, pp. 241-242.

⁵ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, ix, p. 396.

⁶ *Clay's Dugdale*, ii, 306; *Poulson's Holderness*, ii, p. 276.

⁷ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xii, p. 495.

⁸ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1591-94, pp. 304-305, 351, 372, 387, 1595-97, p. 183;

H.M.C. Salisbury, v, p. 77, vi, p. 378.

⁹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1595-97, p. 369; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, vii, p. 106.

¹⁰ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1603-10, pp. 389, 403, 438.

¹¹ *Poulson's Holderness*, i, p. 81; *A.P.C.*, 1588, p. 371.

¹² *B.M. Additional MS.*, 38, 823, f. 18; *O.R.*, i, p. 421.

¹³ *O.R.*, i, p. 426.

first parl. of James I, he was again retd for Hedon.¹

The conspirators engaged in Babington's plot in 1586 seem to have had some hope that Constable would assist them,² but he cannot have tampered with the design as he was appd shf on 14 Nov., less than two months after the execution of the traitors.³ While he occupied this office, he refused for some reason to allow Arthur Slingsby, gent., to exercise the office of clerk of the cas. and co. of York, which had been granted to him by lett. patent, and the Privy Council wrote demanding his reasons.⁴ Huntingdon recommended him in Jun. 1588, as a suitable man to lead horsemen in Yorks.⁵ It appears that in 1593 he had promised to make Cecil a present of a gelding.⁶ As it was about this time, particularly, that attention was being directed to his wife and bro.,⁷ he may have thought it wise to keep on good terms with the minister. In 1595, he was appd to inquire into a dispute between the keeper of Beverley gaol and the mayor and corporation of the town.⁸ At the election of Oct. 1597, he supported Stanhope and Hoby.⁹ By lett. from the Privy Council, he was required, in Jun. 1600, and again in Oct. 1601, to furnish one light horseman, equipped for serv. in Ireland.¹⁰

185. RALPH BOURCHIER. (May 1572, Newcastle under Lyme?); Oct. 1586, Scarborough; Feb. 1588/9, co. York.

Ralph Bouchier, founder of the family of Bouchier of Benningborough, was the s. of James Bouchier, a man of arms in Calais and afterwards lieut. of Hambleton, who was said to have been an illegitimate s. of ld Berners. His mother was Mary, dau. of Sir Humphrey Bannester, and sole h. of her bro., John Bannester of Calais. Ralph was ktd on 6 Mar. 1583, and mar. Eliz., dau. of Francis Hall of Grantham, Lincs., esquire, by whom he had two sons and four daus. After her death, by lic. dated 29 Nov. 1577, he mar. at St Benet, Gracechurch, London, Katherine, dau. of Rowland Shakerley of London, and wid. of John Harding, esquire, alderman. Bouchier d. on 11 Jun. 1598, when he was succeeded by his s. and h. Wm, aged 40. Bouchier held the mans.

¹ *O.R.*, i, p. 447. The seat was left vacant by his death and the mayor and corporation allowed Salisbury to nominate a successor, adding that they hoped he would pay his own expenses (*C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1603-10, pp. 552, 590), Sir John Digby was retd (*O.R.*, i, p. 447).

² *Cal. Scottish Papers*, 1585-86, pp. 612, 695-696.

³ *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

⁴ *A.P.C.*, 1586-87, p. 394.

⁵ *Cal. Border Papers*, 1560-94, p. 324.

⁶ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, iv, p. 362.

⁷ *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1591-94, pp. 304-305, 351, 372, 387, 1595-97, p. 183; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, v, p. 77, vi, p. 378.

⁸ *A.P.C.*, 1595-96, p. 135.

⁹ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, vii, pp. 412-414.

¹⁰ *A.P.C.*, 1599-1600, p. 437, 1601-04, p. 283.

of Benningborough and Hanging Grimston and the rectory of Newton.¹

He was probably the Ralph Bouchier to whom was granted, in May 1559, the keeping of Rochester cas. for life,² and also it may have been he who was ret'd to parl. in Apr. 1572, as burgess for Newcastle under Lyme. He was ret'd for Scarborough in October, 1586, and two yrs later was eltd kt of sh.³

In 1580-81, he had been shf of Yorks.⁴ Huntingdon recommended him as a suitable man to be capt. of horse in Jun. 1588,⁵ and he also served as J.P.,⁶ while in May 1591, he was ord. to inquire into the dispute which had arisen over the office of clerk to the cas. and co. court of York.⁷ On 15 Apr. the Privy Council wrote to him stating that Daniel Rogers, clerk to the Council, whose wife was Bouchier's niece, had d. leaving his wife poorly provided for, but a few days before his death had become bound to Bouchier's s. for £100, out of kindness to a needy kinsman. His wife was now being constrained to pay the money and the council requested that Bouchier should discharge the debt.⁸

186. GEORGE SAVILE. Oct. 1586, Boroughbridge; Feb. 1592/3, co. York.

George Savile was the s. of Hen. Savile, esquire, of Lupset, Yorks., and Barrowby, Lincs., of whom a notice appears above. On the death of his cousin Edw. Savile, in 1603, he succeeded to Thornhill and the other estates of the main line of the family. He was a student of St John's College, Oxford,⁹ was ktd before Feb. 1592/3,¹⁰ and on 29 Jun. 1611, was created a bart.¹¹ As his first wife, he mar. Mary, dau. of Geo., earl of Shrewsbury and as her dowry she brought Rufford, Notts. into the Savile family. After her death he mar. Eliz., dau. of Sir Edw. Ayscough, of South Kelsey, Lincs.; a wid. whose first husb. had been another Geo. Savile, of Stanley, nr Wakefield. Sir Geo. d. on 12 Nov. 1622, and was bur. at Thornhill a week later. His s. Geo. having predeceased him he was succeeded by his grandson, another Geo.; who, however d. in 1627, when the estates went to his bro. Wm, who was kt of sh. in 1640, and father of the famous marquis of Halifax.⁹

Savile was ret'd for Boroughbridge on 30 Sept. 1586, and for

¹ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, pp. 305-306; P.R.O: C142/337/98.

² *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1601-1603, and Addenda, 1547-65, p. 491.

³ *O.R.*, i, pp. 410, 421, 426.

⁴ *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

⁵ *Cal. Border Papers*, 1560-94, p. 324.

⁶ *A.P.C.*, 1588, p. 371.

⁷ *A.P.C.*, 1591, pp. 161-162.

⁸ *A.P.C.*, 1591-92, pp. 400-401.

⁹ *Y.A.J.*, xxv, pp. 22 *et seq.*

¹⁰ *O.R.*, i, p. 431, see also *H.M.C. Salisbury*, iv, pp. 291-292.

¹¹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1611-18, p. 53.

co. York to the parl. of 1592/3,¹ during the session of which he was appd to confer with a committee of the Lords on some subject not specified. Apparently he was on friendly terms with Sir Robt Cecil, to whom in Sept. 1595, he sent two setters, and who commd to his custody in Apr. 1597, a sore falcon, which apparently Savile was to train.² These communications suggest that he was fond of field sports and perhaps particularly skilled in them. He was a commr for musters in the waps. of Agbrigg and Morley in 1595,³ and was shf of co. York in 1613-14.⁴ He was also one of the governors of Wakefield Grammar School, of which another Geo. Savile, father of his second wife's first husb., was a benefactor and perhaps the real founder.⁵ Apparently he had a dispute with the earl of Shrewsbury about the mills at Wakefield in 1608, when the earl wrote to Salisbury asking him not to favour Savile in the matter.⁶

187. JOHN ASKE. Feb. 1592/3.

Practically nothing is known about John Aske, who rep. co. York in the parl. of Feb. 1592/3. He was probably the John, s. of Robt Aske of Aughton,⁷ and Eliz. Dawnay his first wife, who mar. Christiana, dau. of Sir Thos Fairfax of Denton, by whom he had a s., Rich., described in 1612 as of the Middle Temple. He sold Aughton and all his other lands.⁸

A John Aske was sumd before the Privy Council in Feb. 1597/8.⁹

188. JOHN SAVILE. Oct. 1597, Mar. 1604, Apr. 1614, Feb. 1623/4, Feb. 1625/6.

See *D.N.B.*, I, vol. 1, pp. 372-373, where, however, there is no acct of his conduct at the election of 1597 (see above). He is chiefly famous for the bitter feud with Wentworth and the fierce contests he had with him at the elections for co. York. He obtained the favour of Buckingham and through his influence became

¹ *O.R.*, i, pp. 421, 431.

² *H.M.C. Salisbury*, v, p. 382, vii, p. 171.

³ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1595-97, p. 166.

⁴ *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

⁵ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1597-98, pp. 377, 378; *Y.A.J.*, xxv, p. 42.

⁶ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1603-10, p. 467.

⁷ Shf of Yorks. in 1587-88 (*Foster's Visitations*, p. 119; *L.Shf.*, p. 163).

⁸ *Foster's Visitations*, p. 119. His sister mar. Thos Fairfax, his wife's brother (*ibid.*). The will of a John Aske of London (At Somerset House; Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 84 Hayes) dated 16 Dec. 1605 and proved five days later mentions his ferry of Bubwith Ferry (which is near Aughton) his s. Rich. and his dau. Marg. Marg. was however the dau. of John's wife Marg. dau. of Sir John Gwylliams of Minsterwoode, co. Gloucester, who was alive at the time the will was made. But according to Clay's *Dugdale* (vol. ii, p. 188) Christina Fairfax, wife of John Aske was bur. at St. Mary's Bishophill on 1 July, 1619.

⁹ *A.P.C.*, 1597-98, p. 320.

controller of the household to Charles I. He also became first baron Savile of Pontefract on 21 Jul. 1628.

189. WILLIAM FAIRFAX. Jan. 1557/8, Boroughbridge; Oct. 1597, co. York.

William Fairfax, the head of the Fairfaxes of Gilling cas., was the s. and h. of the Nich. Fairfax of whom a notice appears above, and succeeded to his estates. He mar. as his first wife, Agnes, dau. of Geo., ld Darcy and granddau. of the Thos, ld Darcy who was executed for his part in the Pilgrimage of Grace. She d. before 1571, and between then and 1573, Fairfax mar. again, to Jane, dau. and h. of Brian Stapleton of Burton Joyce, Notts. Jane would then be aged about 16 and Fairfax's junior by about 37 yrs. He d. on 1 Nov. 1597, less than a month after his election as kt of sh. and was succeeded by his s. Thos, then aged 22.

Sir Wm built the famous "great chamber" at Gilling,¹ where he seems to have entertained on a lavish scale.² The inventories of his plate and household stuff, made at Gilling in 1590, and 1595, and of sheep and cattle at Gilling and Walton in 1596, show that he was a man of great wealth.³

Fairfax was retd as burgess for Boroughbridge to the last parl. of Mary's reign.⁴ He was ktd in 1560,⁵ and served with distinction in the Scottish campaign of that yr.⁶ In a list of gentry submitted by Sir Thos Gargrave in 1572, he was marked as "mean or less evil," that is to say, regarded as suspect with regard to religion but probably quite loyal.⁷ At any rate, he must have been regarded as sound enough by Huntingdon, who in 1577, recommended him for appt to the Council of the North, on which he served until his death;⁸ and in the same yr he was pricked for shf.⁹ During his yr of office he had a dispute with Piers Pennant, one of the gentleman ushers, to whom the queen had granted the office of keeper of York cas. and gaol. Fairfax, as shf for the time being, denied the right of Pennant's dep. to exercise the office. The Privy Council, having taken legal opinion on the matter, ord. Huntingdon to arrange a composition between the parties.¹⁰

¹ *Y.A.J.*, xix, pp. 133-136 and 192.

² See the extracts from his household book (*H.M.C.*, *MSS. in Various Collections*, ii, pp. x, xi, 67-86).

³ *Archaeologia*, vol. 48 (London, 1885), pp. 121 *et seq.*

⁴ *O.R.*, i, p. 399.

⁵ *Y.A.J.*, xix, p. 133.

⁶ *Cal. Scottish Papers*, 1547-63, pp. 393, 438.

⁷ *Chapters in Yorkshire History*, p. 64; *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, *Add.*, 1566-79, p. 425.

⁸ *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, *Addenda*, 1566-79, p. 515; *Council of the North*, pp. 212, 495.

⁹ *L.Shf.*, p. 163.

¹⁰ *A.P.C.*, 1577-78, pp. 212, 213, 279-280.

In Oct. 1588, Fairfax was said to be sick beyond hope of recovery, and John Alford offered four hundred marks for the wardship of his s., while Francis Alford asked for the collectorship of the lands which had belonged to St Mary's Abbey, York; which office, together with that of surveyor of the Crown lands in the N.R., was held by Fairfax.¹ Apparently the Alfords were misinformed as to Sir Wm's condition for he lived for another nine yrs and, in 1591, was appd to inquire into a dispute about the office of clerk to the cas. and co. courts of York.² He was one of those who took the musters in the waps. of Rydale and Birdforth in 1595,³ and in this yr also, as J.P., he became involved in a contest with the Council of the North; of which, as stated above, he was a member. Fairfax and his colleagues refused to acknowledge the validity of a supersedeas granted by the Council to one Anth. Thirlethorp, from whom the J.P.'s had required surety of the peace. They were punished for contempt, but carried the matter before the Lords of the Privy Council, and after Fairfax's death the matter was settled by giving comms. of the peace to the Northern body.⁴ Together with Sir John Savile, Fairfax was retd kt of sh. on 3 Oct. 1597, in the face of a good deal of opposition,⁵ but it may be doubted whether he ever sat in this parl. as his death took place only a week after the session commenced.⁶

190. THOMAS FAIRFAX. Oct. 1601.

See *D.N.B.*, xviii, pp. 140-141. He was the s. of Thos who appears above, and served as a young man in the Low Countries. He was one of the first Englishmen to swear fealty to James I on his accession, and was a member of the Council of the North. He fought the famous election of 1625, as Wentworth's colleague against the Saviles. In May 1627, he was created first baron Fairfax of Cameron in the peerage of Scotland; for which he paid £1,500. The *D.N.B.* does not mention the fact of his sitting in parl.

191. EDWARD STANHOPE. Apr. 1571, May 1572, co. Notts.; Oct. 1601, co. York.

The founder of the Yorks. family of Stanhope, Edward Stanhope was the s. of Sir Mich. Stanhope, a partisan of the protector Somerset. He had a younger bro. of the same name as himself, who was chancellor of the diocese of London, and was also the bro. of Sir John Stanhope, Treasurer of the Chamber and

¹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1581-90, p. 551, 1598-1601, p. 19.

² *A.P.C.*, 1591, pp. 161-162.

³ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1595-97, p. 167.

⁴ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1598-1601, pp. 116-117; *Council of the North*, pp. 336-337.

⁵ *O.R.*, i, p. 436. See the acct of the election above.

⁶ See above; *Interim Report*, pp. 92-93.

Vice-Chamberlain, who was created baron Stanhope of Hovington in 1605; and of Sir Mich. Stanhope, junior.

The Edward Stanhope who was kt of sh. mar. Susan, dau. and coh. of Thos Coleshull of Chigwell, Essex, by whom he had many children. His will, dated 8 Aug. 1603, was proved on 16 Feb. foll., and he was succeeded by his s., another Edw.¹

Stanhope bought the estate of Edlington, nr Doncaster, where he built the hall,² and also owned Grimston, in the parish of Kirkby Wharfe nr Tadcaster,³ and the man. of Snaith.⁴ His wife brought to him her family's home of Chigwell,⁵ Essex, and he bought from the earl of Rutland the man. of Goxhill, Lincs.⁶

His parliamentary career began in 1571, when he was ret'd for co. Notts., and he sat again for the same constituency in the parl. which met for its first session in May, 1572.⁶ He was often app'd on committees, including some where his legal training would be of serv.;⁷ for he was of Gray's Inn and had lic. to build a house on his own land within its precincts in 1582.⁸ At this time he was surveyor-gen. of the Duchy of Lancaster and surveyor of the queen's revenues in co. Notts.,⁹ and in Nov. of this yr became a member of the Council of the North,¹⁰ on which he served until his death.¹¹ He was one of the four lawyers of the Council; of whom, in 1595, each resided in turn at York for a period of three months; and received a fee of £50 per annum.¹²

In Nov. 1590, he was comm'd to survey the lands in cos. York, Westmorland and Lincoln granted to the earl of Rutland by Hen. VIII.¹³ About this time he became engaged in a long conflict with John Ferne, Secretary to the Council of the North,

¹ *D.N.B.*, liv, pp. 7-8, 19-20, 21-22, where the biographies of his father and his bros. John and Edw. are given. Another bro. Thos was the grandfather of the first earl of Chesterfield, *ibid.*, p. 22; Hunter, J., *Familiae Minorum Gentium* (Harleian Society Publications), iii, pp. 986-988; Clay's *Dugdale*, i, pp. 219-221; Will at Somerset House, Prerogative Court of Canterbury 16 Harte; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, v, p. 507, ix, p. 209; *Cal. Border Papers*, 1595-1603, pp. 596-597. In both Hunter, *Familiae*, etc., and Clay's *Dugdale* it is stated that he was bur. at Kirkby Wharfe on 24 Apr. 1603. But this was several months before he made his will. (The date of his will is wrongly given as 1602 in Clay's *Dugdale*). Moreover he was alive at Chigwell on 11 July 1603 (*H.M.C. Salisbury*, xv, pp. 181-182).

² *South Yorks.*, i, p. 92; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, viii, p. 390.

³ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, p. 219; Hunter, *Familiae*, etc., *ut supra*; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xv, pp. 52-53.

⁴ Will, *ut supra*.

⁵ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xv, pp. 181-182.

⁶ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, pt. ii, p. 83; *O.R.*, i, p. 410.

⁷ *C.J.*, i, pp. 95, 104, 105, 106, 108, 111, 114, 115, 129, 131.

⁸ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, ii, p. 233; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1581-90, p. 80.

⁹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1581-90, p. 80; *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xiii, p. 231.

¹⁰ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1580-1625, Addenda, p. 81.

¹¹ Will, *supra*.

¹² *H.M.C. Salisbury*, v, pp. 395, 505, 506.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 238.

for the office of Recorder of Doncaster;¹ from which he emerged victorious, and it was at his instance that, in 1596, the Corporation appd Sir Robt Cecil their high steward.² Stanhope and others were ord. to inquire into the dispute which had arisen about the office of clerk to the cas. and co. court of York in May 1591, and in Nov. foll., he was one of those before whom the new shf was sworn in.³

On 12 May 1593, he was at Bath; where he had probably gone in search of a cure for the gout which troubled his later yrs. He was entertained while there by the earl of Northumberland, but in a letter to Cecil he confided that if it were not for the treatment he disliked the place.⁴ Together with other J.P.s in Notts., he was thanked by the Privy Council in Jul. 1597, for having secured the arrest of a man with a forged warrant.⁵

After the election of Oct. foll. Stanhope signed the petition protesting against the proceedings of Sir John Savile, and by the 19th of the month he was at Gray's Inn, where the pursuivant was directed to visit him to receive such instructions as he could give for the finding and apprehension of the insubordinate kt.⁶ Matthew Hutton, writing to Sir Robt Cecil on 28 Jul. 1598, about a comm. for raising money for the Irish exped., remarks that he could have wished the learned counsel had been joined in the comm., especially Stanhope and Ferne who were sociable men in all comms., knew the country well, and were very forward in the queen's serv.⁷ Towards the end of the yr Stanhope was working in close alliance with the earl of Essex in an attempt to catch ld Cessford in his design to spirit away the Scottish hostages from York cas. When Cessford, realizing no doubt that his plot was discovered, did not make the attempt, the hostages formed a plan to escape without his assistance, but this design was also revealed to Stanhope and the Scots were allowed to break out of the cas. to find a party waiting to take them back again.⁸ Stanhope was a member of the Court of High Comm. for the province of York in 1599.⁹

On or before 14 Jun. 1601, Stanhope was made a kt. Writing to Cecil on that date, he thanks the minister for the favour he showed him before the queen, and adds that he would have waited on him at Court except that he feared he would be accused of showing off his newly-acquired honour.¹⁰ In Oct. foll., he was ret'd

¹ *Council of the North*, p. 228.

² *H.M.C. Salisbury*, vi, pp. 316-317.

³ *A.P.C.*, 1591, pp. 161-162; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1591-94, p. 124.

⁴ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xiii, p. 481.

⁵ *A.P.C.*, 1597, p. 295.

⁶ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, vii, pp. 412, 415, 437.

⁷ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, viii, p. 279.

⁸ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, viii, pp. 455, 478-480, 497, 500-501, 508, 522, ix, pp. 28-29, 66-67, 104-107.

⁹ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, ix, p. 396.

¹⁰ *H.M.C. Salisbury*, xi, p. 232.

as kt of sh. to the last parl. of the reign; in which an Edw. Stanhope, esquire, who may have been his s., rep. Scarborough.¹

When, in 1603, James VI of Scotland came south to assume the English crown, he was entertained by Stanhope at Grimston, on 18 Apr.² Probably Stanhope came to London about the same time as the new sovereign, but had little opportunity to enjoy his favour, for he was confined to Gray's Inn and his house at Chigwell for ten weeks with gout, and by 11 Jul. was only recovered sufficiently to go with two crutches;³ after which he did not live more than a few months.⁴

XI.

KNIGHTS OF THE SHIRE IN THE PARLIAMENTS OF JAMES I AND CHARLES I.

192. FRANCIS CLIFFORD (later EARL OF CUMBERLAND). Nov. 1584, Oct. 1586, co. Westmorland; Mar. 1603/4, co. York.

Francis Clifford was the s. of Hen. Clifford, second earl of Cumberland, by his second wife, Anne, dau. of Wm, ld Dacre of the North, and was b. on 30 Oct. 1559.⁵ He was eltd as kt of sh. for Westmorland in 1584 and 1586 and in Feb. 1592 was placed in the comm. of the peace for the W. R.⁶ In 1600 he was made high shf of Yorks. for which co. he was eltd kt of sh. to the first parl. of James I and was a member of eight committees, including two to att. the Kg with regard to Goodwin's case and one of a hundred members to confer with the Lords regarding the proposed union of the two kingdoms.⁷ On 6 Jan. 1603/4, upon the creation of the Kg's s., Charles, as Duke of York, Clifford was made a Kt of the Bath and in the same yr, 1604, he was appd joint con. and steward of Knaresborough.⁸

He mar. about Aug. 1605, Grisold, dau. of Thos Hughes of Uxbridge, Middlesex, esq., and wid. of Hen. Neville, ld Abergavenny. She is described by his niece, Lady Anne, as a prudent and wise lady.⁹ Shortly after Clifford's marriage, on 29 Oct.

¹ O.R., i, p. 441.

² H.M.C. *Salisbury*, xv, pp. 52-53.

³ *Ibid.*, pp. 181-182.

⁴ See above.

⁵ *Ducatus Leodiensis*, R. Thoresby, Ed. by T. D. Whitaker (Leeds 1816), p. 61; G.E.C., iii, 569.

⁶ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 106; O.R., i, 420; C.S.P., *Dom.*, 1591-94.

⁷ G.E.C., iii, 569; L.Shf., 163; O.R., i, 447; C.J., i, 154, 157, 169, 172, 229, 245, 252.

⁸ *Lady Anne Clifford*, G. C. Williamson (Kendal 1922), 48; G.E.C., iii, 569.

⁹ *Lady Anne Clifford*, 49; Thoresby's *Ducatus*, p. 61. She d. on 15 Jun., 1613, and, according to Lady Anne, was Countess of Cumberland for seven years, seven months and sixteen days.

1605, his bro. the third earl d., and he succeeded to the great hereditary estates.¹ Upon this commenced the famous Clifford lawsuit between himself and his niece, Lady Anne Clifford, dau. of the third earl, the point at issue being as to whether a large portion of the estates were entailed or not. Clifford was finally successful and retained the lands.² He became, by his bro.'s death, hereditary shf of Westmorland, and his title to this office was also unsuccessfully questioned by Lady Anne.³ His succession to the earldom took him into the House of Lords and a new writ was issued for Yorks.

In Nov. after he succeeded to the title, he was granted the reversion for himself and his s. Hen. of the keepership of Carlisle cas. which was held by Sir Hen. Leigh, and in the following yr was given the office of *custos rotulorum* for Cumberland, an office which he held until 1639. Indeed, from this time onwards he began to hold positions in keeping with his possessions and title.⁴ The next yr, in Oct., Cumberland and the earl of Dunbar were made jointly and severally lds lieut. of the cos. of Cumberland, Northumberland and Westmorland, and the town of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and continued to hold these offices until Dunbar's death, when there was a suggestion that the lieutenancy be put into comm.; but Cumberland and ld Howard de Walden were lds lieut. in 1614 and Cumberland held office until 1639.⁵ Cumberland seems to have been on friendly terms with the earl of Salisbury and on 10 Jul. 1610 his s. Hen. mar. Salisbury's dau., Lady Frances Cecil.⁶

In 1617 James I visited Scotland, and an interesting incident took place in connection with his visit to York. The Lord Chamberlain requested Cumberland to carry the Kg's sword before him in the procession, but Cumberland refused, saying that it was the right of his family to carry the city's sword on such occasions. On the dispute being referred to the Kg, it was decided that Cumberland should carry the Kg's sword as far as the city walls but should carry the city's sword when once within the bar.⁷ On his return from Scotland, James was royally feasted at Brougham by Cumberland on 6, 7 and 8 Aug. and a musical entertainment was given which is said to have been the first at which copies

¹ *G.E.C.*, iii, 568.

² See *The History and Antiquities of the Deanery of Craven*, T. D. Whitaker, Ed. by A. W. Morant (Leeds and London 1878), pp. 357-59, where an "accurate and technical acct" of this great lawsuit is given.

³ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1603-10, p. 276; *G.E.C.*, iii, 569.

⁴ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1603-10, pp. 204-60; *G.E.C.*, iii, 569.

⁵ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1603-10, pp. 376, 401, 1611-18, pp. 21, 24 and other vols.; *G.E.C.*, iii, 569; *A.P.C.*, 1613-14, 555.

⁶ *A.P.C.*, 1611-18, pp. 24, 27, 68, 111, 120; *Y.A.J.*, xviii, 399.

⁷ *Records of York Castle* (A. W. Twyford and A. Griffiths, London 1880), pp. 67-8.

of the words and music were given to the audience.¹ This was not the only occasion on which Cumberland entertained his sovereign for Charles I stayed at Brougham on his way back from Scotland in 1629.² Cumberland was placed on the Council of the North on 11 Jul. 1619 and the comm. was renewed in 1625.³

From the time of the outbreak of war with Spain, Cumberland and his s. ld Clifford were more active with regard to the border country, mustering men and preparing against a possible landing of Spaniards, of which there seems to have been some fear about 1628. As shf of Westmorland, the earl was responsible for the levying of ship money in that co. from 1635, and seems to have carried out faithfully his orders in that business.⁴ It is, however, almost certain that most of these transactions, although they bear Cumberland's name, were actually carried out by ld Clifford, his s., for Cumberland was now old, and, according to his niece, was entirely governed by his s. during these yrs.⁵ With the outbreak of trouble with the Scots, the lds lieut. were instructed to arm the borders in Jan. 1638/9.⁶ As the civil troubles developed, Clifford showed himself a strong supporter of the Kg,⁷ but Cumberland d. on 21 Jan. 1640/1.⁸ Clifford did not survive him long for he d. on 11 Dec. 1643 and was bur. at Skipton on 21 Dec.⁹

Cumberland is described by his niece as being an honourable gentleman of a good, noble, sweet and courteous nature. He was never out of England and seems to have been satisfied with carrying out his duties as a large landowner in a quiet fashion, and freed some of the estates from debt out of his own means.¹⁰

Besides his s. Hen.'s marriage with Cecil's dau. it is noteworthy that Cumberland's dau. Margt mar. Thos Wentworth, afterwards earl of Strafford.¹¹

¹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1611-18, pp. 481, 482; Williamson, *Lady Anne Clifford*, pp. 121, 431; Whitaker's *Craven*, 359 note, Williamson states that a copy of the words and music is preserved in the British Museum and gives a reproduction of the title page which says that the entertainment was given at Brougham, although the letter in the *C.S.P., Dom.* says that the Kg stayed at Hornby.

² *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1629-31, p. 112.

³ *Ibid.*, 1625-49 (Addenda), p. 5.

⁴ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1625-26, pp. 124, 152, 1627-28, pp. 125, 176, 304, 1631-33, p. 529, 1635, p. 556, 1636-37, pp. 159, 442, 1637, p. 461, 1638-39, p. 95.

⁵ Williamson, *Lady Anne Clifford*, p. 50.

⁶ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1638-39, pp. 367-8.

⁷ He was excluded from the invitation to delinquents to come into the Parl. in Oct., 1642. *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1641-43, p. 399.

⁸ Williamson, *Lady Anne Clifford*, p. 179; *G.E.C.*, iii, 569. Whitaker points out (*Craven*, p. 359) that the date of his death is given in the Skipton register as January 28th (see *The Parish Register of Skipton in Craven*, Ed. W. J. Stavert, Skipton, 1894, p. 164) but Lady Anne, who seems to have been very careful about dates, says that he d. "on the one and twentieth of January" so that the date in the Register is probably the date of his interment.

⁹ *Y.A.J.*, xviii, 397; *Skipton Reg.*, p. 168.

¹⁰ Williamson, *Lady Anne Clifford*, pp. 49, 50, 180; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1611-18, pp. 20, 62, 242.

¹¹ *Y.A.J.* (as above).

193. RICHARD GARGRAVE. Oct. 1597, Aldborough; Apr. 1606 (bye-election), co. York.

Richard Gargrave was the s. of Sir Cotton Gargrave of Nostell and Kinsley, shf of Yorks., by his second wife, Agnes, dau. of Sir Thos Waterton of Walton; and grandson of Sir Thos Gargrave, kt of sh. for Yorks., Speaker of the House of Commons in 1559, and a prominent member of the Council of the North. Rich. mar. sometime before 1613, Cath., sister of Hen., ld Danvers.¹

Sir Thos Gargrave had large estates in the district between Wakefield and Doncaster, and on the death of Sir Cotton Gargrave in 1587 these fell to Rich.'s half-bro. Thos. About 1595, however, he was found guilty of the murder of his servant and executed at York. The lands then escheated to the Queen, who granted them to Rich. Gargrave, and after the accession of James this grant was confirmed by lett. pat. The estates were of great extent and, according to tradition, Gargrave could ride on his own lands from Wakefield to Doncaster, which seems quite probable from the names of the mans. recited in the grant. The income is said to have been over £3,500 a yr, but Gargrave was destined to dissipate all the estates by his extravagance.²

Gargrave matriculated Fellow Commoner from Peterhouse (Camb.) and was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1591, and in Oct. 1597 was eltd for Aldborough. He was ord. to furnish one light horseman for service in Ireland in Jun. 1600 and again in Oct. 1601. In 1603 he was ktd at York, and served as High Shf of Yorks. in 1604/5, during which period he rode through the streets of Wakefield bestowing "great largess upon the common people in congratulation for so wise, peaceful and religious a King as England then enjoyed." He also acted as J.P.³

In Apr. 1606 he was eltd to parl. as kt of sh. in place of Fras Clifford, who had gone into the Lords as earl of Cumberland. During the whole time this parliament sat he was named on four committees only, of which two—one on 18 Apr. 1606 and the other on 20 Feb. 1609/10—were on bills to avoid the double payment of debts, a subject which no doubt was not without its interest to Gargrave.⁴

He is said to have been very extravagant, fond of gambling and revelry, and sold his estates to pay his debts. On 23 Jun. 1613, he sold Nostell, and he continued selling until, in 1634, all

¹ Foster, *Visitations*, 69; *South Yorks.*, ii, 214; *Chaps. in Yorks. Hist.*, 1-84.

² *South Yorks.*, ii, 213-14; *Chaps. in Yorks. Hist.*, 85; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1603-10, pp. 123, 345.

³ *Alumni Cantabrigiensis*, Pt. I, J. & J. A. Venn (Cambridge, 1922-27), vol. i, p. 195. *South Yorks.*, ii, 213-14; *A.P.C.*, 1599-1600, p. 437, 1601-04, p. 243; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1611-18, p. 130; *L.Shf.*, 163; *O.R.*, i, 436; Pink MSS., 302, f. 20.

⁴ *O.R.*, i, 447 (where, however, the date of return is wrongly given as 1605, see *G.E.C.*, iii, 569); *C.J.*, i, 300, 397.

his lands were gone and he had raised money on those which were to come to him after his mother's death. Apart from this he had nothing with which to support himself and was forced to lie in the Temple for sanctuary. According to tradition he, who once had horses innumerable at his command, was reduced to going with the pack horses to London and was found dead in an old hostelry with his head on a pack saddle.¹ He is said to have been bur. at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 29 Dec. 1638, but his body was afterwards taken away.² Nearly two centuries later, when Hunter wrote, tales of his extravagance were told around Kinsley and Nostell, and an old portrait of him at Badsworth showed him playing the game of Putt, the right hand against the left, for a stake of a cup of ale. He left no male issue, only three daus., and after his death his family declined still further.³

194. THOMAS WENTWORTH. Apr. 1614, Jan. 1620/1, co. York; Feb. 1623/4, Pontefract; May 1625, Mar. 1627/8, co. York.

See *D.N.B.*, vol. lx, 268-83. The famous earl of Strafford, minister of Chas I. He was the s. of Sir Wm Wentworth of Wentworth Woodhouse and his wife Anne, was educated at St. John's Coll., Camb., and admitted to the Inner Temple in 1607. He mar. Margt, dau. of Fras Clifford, earl of Cumberland and kt of sh for co. York 1603/4 (q.v.).

195. GEORGE CALVERT. Oct. 1609 (bye-election), Bossiney; Jan. 1620/1, co. York.

See *D.N.B.*, vol. viii, 269-72. This was the famous first ld Baltimore, well known for his attempts at colonization, and projector of the colony of Maryland, which was founded by his s. He was the s. of Leonard Calvert and his wife Alice, was b. at Kipling, Yorks., was a student of Trinity Coll., Oxford, and took B.A. in 1597. At the time of his election for co. York he was Sec. of State but in 1625 he resigned and declared himself a Catholic.

196. THOMAS SAVILE. Feb. 1623/4, co. York.

See *D.N.B.*, vol. l, 374-77. This was the s. of the well-known Sir John Savile (q.v. supra, p. 36), and became Visc. Castlebar (Ireland), second baron Savile of Pontefract, and first earl of Sussex. He was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1610. Savile succeeded Strafford as ld pres. of the Council of the North. He was a shifty intriguer who betrayed both Kg and parl. for his own ends.

¹ *South Yorks.*, ii, 213-14.

² Pink MSS., 302, f. 20.

³ *South Yorks.*, ii, 213-14; *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica* (London 1868), 226-27.

197. WILLIAM CONSTABLE. Feb. 1625/6, co. York; Mar. 1627/8, Scarborough; Mar. 1641/2 (bye-election), Knaresborough.

See *D.N.B.*, xii, 46. Another member of the family of Constable of Flamborough, Wm Constable was the s. of Sir Robt Constable of Flamborough and Holme. He mar. Dorothy, dau. of the first 1d Fairfax (q.v. p. 38 supra). He raised a regiment of foot for the parl. and signed the warrant for the execution of the Kg.

198. HENRY BELASYSE. Jun. 1625, Feb. 1625/6, Thirsk; Mar. 1627/8, Apr. 1640, Nov. 1640, co. York.

Henry Belasyse was the eldest s. of the Sir Thos Belasyse, M.P. for Thirsk who was created baron Fauconberg in May 1627 and viscount Fauconberg in January 1643. His mother was Barbara, dau. of Sir Hen. Cholmley. He was bapt. at Coxwold on 20 May, 1602, and mar. Grace, the h. of Thos Barton esq., of Smithells, co. Lancs.¹

Henry Belasyse matriculated Fellow Commoner from Trinity Coll., Camb., Easter 1615 and on 18 Oct. 1619, was admitted to Lincoln's Inn.² In April 1625 his political career may be said to have commenced with his election as member for Thirsk, for which borough he was retd to the next parl. also, but he does not appear to have been active in either of these parls. To the parl. of 1628 he was retd for Yorks., and sat on one committee in each session.³

Two yrs after the dissolution of this parl. he came into collision with the government. On 6 Apr. 1631 he was called before the Privy Council for an affront to Wentworth, at that time Lord President of the Council of the North. It appeared that he had come into the room where Wentworth was without showing him any respect and that he had not uncovered when Wentworth left the room. Belasyse protested that the affront had been unintentional, but when asked to sign a statement to that effect, together with an apology, he refused to do so and was committed to the Gatehouse. On 6 May he was again called before the Council, and was willing to submit if the submission was understood to relate only to Wentworth's position, and not to his person. Finally however, he was persuaded by his friends to make a full submission and was then released.⁴

In the first parl. of 1640 Belasyse again appeared as member for Yorks.⁵ Together with another Yorkshireman, Sir John

¹ Clay, *Extinct and Dormant Peerage*, 9.

² Venn, *Al. Cant.*, i, p. 130; *Records of Lincoln's Inn*, i, p. 183.

³ *O.R.*, i, pp. 467, 473, 479; *C.J.*, i, pp. 895, 928. He is not named in the Journals until the parl. of 1628.

⁴ Rushworth, J., *Historical Collections, etc.* (London 1721), ii, p. 88; *Fairfax Correspondence*, Chas. I, i, p. 231; Birch, *Court and Times of Chas. I*, ii, 124-25.

⁵ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 238.

Hotham, afterwards Governor of Hull, he spoke in the House against coat and conduct money and other mil. charges. On 8 May, the day after the dissolution, they were sumd to appear before the Privy Council. The Kg himself was present, but nevertheless they refused to give satisfactory answers, and for their conduct before the Board were committed to the Fleet, from which however they were released on 15 May.¹ On both the occasions on which he was sumd before the Council, Belasyse seems to have taken up an attitude of insubordination to the authority of the Board.

In the interval between the first parl. of 1640 and the meeting of the Long Parl., Belasyse signed the petition of 28 Jul. against enforced billeting, and the second petition regarding the trained bands signed on 23 Aug.,² and on being ret'd to the Long Parl. he continued to take the popular side. He took the Protestation on 3 May 1641 and was one of the twelve appointed to present the Grand Remonstrance to the Kg. In the early part of 1642 he was still at Westminster, and on 17 Mar. was app'd dep.-lieut. for Yorks. by the parl.³

When the war actually commenced however, Belasyse took the Kg's side. On 17 Aug., soon after the Kg's appeal for assistance, he was raising forces for his serv.⁴ In the same month he signed a petition to parl. which the House voted insolent and on 6 Sept. he was declared incapable of sitting in that parl.⁵ Soon after this an attempt was made to secure the neutrality of Yorks. in the coming struggle. A treaty was signed at Rothwell on the 29 Sept.; Belasyse and Sir Wm Savile signing on the Kg's side and Id Fairfax on the other. Fairfax declared, however, that he would not be bound by the treaty unless it was ratified by the parl. As parl. refused to do this, the treaty was of no effect and Belasyse continued to adhere to the Kg.⁶ In Jan. 1644 he sat in the anti-parl. held at Oxford and in the negotiations at the end of the yr he was nominated by the Kg as one of his commrs for the management of the militia.⁷ Meanwhile, his estate had been sequestered and was assessed at £2,000 on 28 Jul. 1644.⁸ He was in the town of Newark when it surrendered on 6 May 1646.⁹

¹ C.S.P., Dom., 1640, pp. 130, 154-55, 166; Rushworth, iii, p. 1167.

² C.S.P., Dom., 1640, p. 523-4; Rushworth, vol. iii, 1214-15, 1230-31.

³ C.J., ii, pp. 133, 327, 483; Fairfax Correspondence, Chas. I, ii, 347, 379. He sat on many committees; among them were those on: Disarming Popish Recusants, 9 Nov., 1640, Monopolies, 19 Nov. and was twice appointed one of those to confer with the Lords on Strafford's Trial (C.J., ii, pp. 24, 31, 39, 98).

⁴ Y.A.J., i, p. 95.

⁵ C.J., ii, p. 754; Fairfax Correspondence, Civil War, i, p. 18.

⁶ Whitelock, B., Memorials of the English Affairs, etc. (Oxford 1853), p. 62; Rushworth, iv, 686-87; Markham, C. R., A Life of the Great Lord Fairfax (London 1870), p. 53.

⁷ Parliamentary History of England, Cobbett, Wm. (London 1806-10); ii, pp. 598, 642; C.S.P., Dom., 1645-47, p. 278.

⁸ Royalist Composition Papers, ii, Yorks. Arch. Rec. Series, xviii, 167-68.

⁹ Pink MSS., 297, fol. 211.

After this Belasyse seems to have decided to submit to the parl. On 22 Jun. he petitioned to be allowed to compound according to the Newark articles and took the Covenant on 1 Jul.¹ Before the composition business was completed, however, he d.; on 20 May 1647, during his father's lifetime, and was bur. in Coxwold Church.²

His s. Thos, who succeeded as 1d Fauconberg in 1652, was one of the peers who sat in the Protector's Upper House and in 1657 married, as his second wife, Cromwell's third dau., Mary.³

199. HENRY SAVILE. Mar. 1603/4, Apr. 1614, Aldborough; Feb. 1628/9 (bye-election), co. York.

Sir Hen. Savile was the s. of Sir John Savile of Methley, a baron of the Exch. under Elizabeth and James I, and his first wife Jane, dau. of Rich. Garth of Morden in Surrey. His uncle, Sir Hen. Savile, was Warden of Merton College and Provost of Eton. Born in London in 1579, Savile matriculated at Merton on 4 Feb. 1593/4 and was a student of the Middle Temple in 1593. He mar. Mary, the h. of John Dent, citizen of London.⁴

He was ktd at the coronation of James I⁴ and represented Aldborough in that monarch's first parl. but sat upon only three committees, none of which was important, during the whole of this parl.⁵ Sometime before 1609 he bought the mans. of Houghton and Castleford from the Merchant Contractors of London⁶ and on 29 Jun. 1611 he was created a bart.⁴ Savile sat again for Aldborough in 1614 and was placed on two committees during that parl.⁷

Savile was a member of the Council of the North from 1609 until his death.⁸ He is said to have been several times vice-pres. and was also a deputy-lieutenant and colonel of militia.⁹ At the elections for the parl. of 1620 he did not feel sure of his seat at Aldborough and joined the party of Wentworth, who was now engaged in his famous contest with Sir John Savile of Howley. Wentworth attempted to obtain him a seat at Richmond, but while he promised to find Savile a seat somewhere or other, he advised him to try again at Aldborough. Savile was, however, defeated at Aldborough and was not eltd elsewhere.¹⁰

Upon the raising of the forced loan in Yorks., Savile was one

¹ *Royalist Composition Papers*, ii, *Yorks. Arch. Rec. Series*, xviii, 167-68.

² Clay, *Extinct and Dormant Peerage*, 9.

³ C. H. Firth, *Last Years of the Protectorate* (London, 1909), ii, 14; *G.E.C.*, v, 265.

⁴ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, 335-36; Foster, J., *Alumni Oxonienses*, p. 1319; *Chaps. in Yorks. Hist.*, 344-348.

⁵ *O.R.*, i, 447; *C.J.*, i, 260, 393, 399.

⁶ *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, Addenda to reign of Jas. I (in *Cal.* 1623-25), p. 541.

⁷ *O.R.*, i, App. xli; *C.J.*, i, 456, 465.

⁸ *C.S.P.*, *Dom.* (Addenda, 1625-49), p. 5; *Council of the North*, 497.

⁹ Foster, *Yorks. Pedigrees*, ii, *ut supra*.

¹⁰ *Chaps. in Yorks. Hist.*, 198-204.

of those who carried out the business and submitted to the Council the names of those refusing to pay together with their answers. Similarly, in Jul. 1628 he was given a comm. to compound for forfeitures with recusants.¹ He again supported Wentworth in the elections of 1628 and sent delighted congratulations to him on his victory over Sir John Savile and his s. Sir Thos.²

Before the second session of this parl. met, Wentworth was elevated to the House of Lords and Savile decided to stand for the co., being influenced amongst other things by a desire to see his friends in the South and also wishing to keep the seat in the family until Sir Wm Savile, his distant cousin and Wentworth's nephew, should be capable of filling it.³ He was retd in Feb. 1628/9 but does not appear to have played any part in parliamentary work.⁴ This was the last parl. with which he was concerned, for he d. on 23 Jun. 1632 and the baronetcy then became extinct.⁵

200. SIR WILLIAM SAVILE OF THORNHILL, BART. Apr. 1640, co. York; Jan. or Feb. 1640/1 (bye-election), Old Sarum.

Sir Wm Savile was the s. of Sir Geo. Savile, first Bart of Thornhill, and his second wife Anne, dau. of Sir Wm Wentworth of Wentworth Woodhouse and sister of Sir Thos Wentworth, afterwards earl of Strafford, and was the distant cousin of the above-mentioned Sir Hen. Savile of Methley. He matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 8 Dec. 1626 and in the same month succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his bro. Sir George. On 1 Nov. 1628 he was admitted to Gray's Inn and just over a yr later, on 29 Nov. 1629, he married Anne, the dau. of Thos, ld Coventry, Keeper of the Great Seal.⁶ Savile was active as a J.P. in the W.R. from 1638 onwards.⁷

He became a member of the Council of the North in Jul. 1636, but resisted the authority of its vice-pres., and his uncle Wentworth wrote to him advising him to be more submissive and to curb his impetuosity until he was older and more experienced.⁸

On 10 Jan. 1638/9, Savile, in conjunction with many other dep.-lieut. and colonels of militia, signed a letter to the Council stating their willingness to march north in case of trouble yet

¹ C.S.P., Dom., 1627-28, p. 194, 1628-29, p. 205; *Chaps. in Yorks. Hist.*, 233 *et seq.*

² *Chaps. in Yorks. Hist.*, 246.

³ *Ibid.*, 244-46.

⁴ O.R., i, 479.

⁵ Foster, *Yorks. Pedigrees*, ii, *ut supra*.

⁶ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, 66; Y.A.J., xxv, 24-5: *The Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn, 1521-1889*, etc., Ed. J. Foster (London 1889), 186; *Register of the Parish of Thornhill* (Yorks. Par. Reg. Soc., 1907), i, 80; Foster, *Al. Oxon*, p. 1319.

⁷ Y.A.J., v, 371, *et seq.*, xi, 163; *West Riding Sessions Records* (Y.A.S. Rec. Series), ii, *passim*.

⁸ *The Earl of Strafforde's Letters and Despatches*, etc., Ed. W. Knowler (Dublin 1740), ii, 127-28, 215-17, 311-12; *Council of the North*, 498.

declaring that the employment of all the militia outside the co. at once was unprecedented, and that they feared disorders if forces from other parts were brought to defend Yorks. during their absence.¹ However, when the exped. actually took place, Sir Wm marched with his regiment, "nine hundred very able fellows," and the Kg came to the gate to see them pass through Newcastle on 9 May.²

It had been intended as early as 1628 that Savile should sit as member for Yorks. as soon as he was capable of doing so and he was now eltd, together with Hen. Belasyse, to the first parl. of 1640.³ On 7 May he spoke in the House against ship money, but did not share the fate of his colleague Belasyse who, following on Savile's speech with an attack on coat and conduct money, was called before the Council and commd to the Fleet.⁴ Savile signed the petition against enforced billeting and the second petition of 24 Aug., but nevertheless seems to have been the court candidate at the elections for the county in Oct. All the influence of his uncle Strafford, however, was of no avail and he was defeated.⁵ He did not remain long without a seat, however, for he was ret'd at a bye-election for Old Sarum, before 4 Feb. 1640/1, on which date he was sent for by the House as a delinquent, having revealed to the Council words spoken by members in the Short Parl. For this offence or some other he was commd to the Tower on 12 Jun. and kept there until 29 Jun. when he was reprimanded, on his knees at the bar, by the Speaker and released.⁶ Savile gave evidence in favour of his uncle Strafford at his trial.⁷

On 29 Mar. 1642, the House took notice that four Yorks. members, including Savile, being all "suspicious men" had gone to York without permission, and sent to fetch them back again and in Apr. Savile was specially sum'd to att. the House, but in all probability did not do so, for he was raising arms for the Kg in Yorks., and in Aug. he signed a petition sent up from Yorks. which the Commons voted scandalous. For his part in this, and for neglecting serv. of the House, he was disabled on 6 Sept.⁸

Gathering his forces he set out to subdue the clothing towns of the W.R. He soon occupied Wakefield and Leeds but the attack on Bradford on 10 Dec., at which he was one of the com-

¹ C.S.P., *Dom.*, 1638-39, p. 305.

² *Journal of John Aston* (in *Six North-Country Diaries*, Surtees Soc., vol. 118, 1910), p. 9.

³ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 238.

⁴ C.S.P., *Dom.*, 1640, pp. 154, 155. See also Hen. Belasyse.

⁵ C.S.P., *Dom.*, 1640-41, p. 158; *Rushworth*, iii, 1215, 1231; *Fairfax Correspondence*, *Chas. I*, ii, 30; *H.M.C. Wood* (*Var. Coll.*, viii), p. 54.

⁶ *O.R.*, i, 496; *C.J.*, ii, 78, 84, 173, 192; *Journal of Sir S. D'Ewes* (Ed. Notestein, Yale, 1923), p. 323.

⁷ Phipps, E., *Sir R. Baker's Chronicle of the Kings of England* (London, 1684), p. 499.

⁸ *C.J.*, ii, 515, 574; *Fairfax Correspondence*, *Civil War*, i, 18; *Y.A.S. Rec. Series*, xviii, 22, 26, 35; *H.M.C. MSS. Duke of Buccleugh*, i (1899), p. 295.

manders, was beaten off after very hot fighting. Sir Thos Fairfax, who had come from Selby to help the people of Bradford, had, by the beginning of 1643, collected enough forces to attempt to dislodge Sir Wm from Leeds. He attacked the town on 23 Jan. and after a sharp fight the Royalists were driven out. Savile escaped by swimming the river.¹ By a comm. dated 9 May 1643 he was appd governor of Sheffield Cas., but did not remain there long, probably because he was too good a commander to be at such a small fortress, but was appd governor of York.² He was not to see the fall of that city, however, for he d. there in Jan., and was bur. at Thornhill on 15 Feb. 1643/4. He was succeeded by his s. Geo. Savile, who was later famous as Marquis of Halifax.³

201. FERDINANDO FAIRFAX, LORD FAIRFAX OF CAMERON. Apr. 1614, Jan. 1620/1, Feb. 1623/4, May 1625, Feb. 1625/6, Mar. 1627/8, Apr. 1640, Boroughbridge; Nov. 1640, co. York.

See *D.N.B.* xviii, pp. 132-33.⁴ This was the parliamentary commander. He was the s. of the first ld Fairfax (*q.v. supra*, p. 38) and father of the famous Thomas ld Fairfax, commander in chief of the parliamentary armies and M.P. for co. York (*q.v. below*).

XII.

MEMBERS FOR YORKSHIRE IN THE COMMONWEALTH AND PROTECTORATE PARLIAMENTS.

202. JOHN ANLABY. May 1647 (bye-election), Scarborough; Jul. 1653, co. York; Jan. 1658/9, Beverley.

John Anlaby was the s. of Thomas Anlaby of Etton, esq., by his second wife Sarah, dau. of Gervase Cressy of Birkin. He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 28 Jun. 1631. Anlaby was twice mar.; first to Susan, dau. of Rog. Beckwith of Aldborough, and secondly to Dorothy, dau. of Sir Matthew Boynton of Barmston.⁵

¹ *Rushworth*, v, 126; *Capt. John Hodgson's Memoirs*, pp. 93, 96; *Lister's Autobiography*, p. 18; *True Relation*, pp. 74-77; *The Rider of the White Horse*, pp. 64-65.

² *Hunter's Hallamshire*, pp. 136-41; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1641-43, p. 509.

³ *Thornhill Reg.*, p. 100; *Clay's Dugdale*, i, p. 66; *Y.A.J.*, xxv, p. 24. The date of his death is given in *Clay's Dugdale* as 24 Jan., but it is also stated there that his will was proved on 21 Jan. This information is also given in J. W. Clay's article in *Y.A.J.*, xxv, 24 where the will is printed. In the British Museum, Sloane MS., 1519, f. 24, is a comm. to Col. John Belasyse as Governor of York, dated 20 Jan., 1643/4.

⁴ See also C. R. Markham, *Life of the Great Lord Fairfax*, London, 1870.

⁵ *Clay's Dugdale*, iii, 141; *Gray's Inn Reg.*, 193.

On 28 Jul. 1640 he signed the petition against enforced billeting and also subscribed to the second petition presented on 24 Aug. while in May 1642 he was one of those who signed the unfavourable answer to the Kg's request for a guard of horse.¹ His name appears as a member of the E.R. Assmt Comm. of Feb. 1642/3 and he was placed on all the E.R. and Yorks. Assmt Comms. of the Long Parl., and from Feb. 1647/8 onwards on the comm. for the city of Hull as well.² He was a Comm. of Sewers in Apr. 1645,³ and in Jun. was placed on the E.R. Comm. for the Northern Association.

He was eltd to parl. in May 1647, as member for Scarborough in place of Sir Matt. Boynton who had d.,⁴ but seems to have taken little active part in parliamentary work until after the Kg's death, and was apparently absent for a large part of the time.⁵ On 29 Dec. 1648, however, he was appd on the comm. of justice against the Kg and on that for erecting a High Court. In the ordinance for the trial he is named as a commr, but was present neither at the meetings in the Painted Chamber nor at the actual trial, although he is said to have attended when sentence was pronounced. However, he did not sign the warrant for execution.⁶ Entering his dissent to the vote in favour of reopening negotiations with the Kg on 29 Jan. 1648/9, he retained his seat until the Cromwellian dissolution and was more active in this later period,⁷ being appd by ordinance a member of the Army Comm. of Jan. 1651/2 and continued in that capacity for the next yr.⁸

Anlaby sat for Yorks. in the Barebones' Parl. of 1653, was nominated on the second Council of State to that Parl., making fifteen attendances, and again served on the Army Comm.⁹ He took no part in the Protectorate Parls. of Oliver Cromwell, although he was appd an Assmt Commr for the E.R. and Hull in Jun. 1657.² To the parl. of Rich. Cromwell he was ret'd for Beverley, but is not otherwise mentioned.¹⁰ Returning with

¹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1640, p. 524; *Rushworth*, iii, 1214-15, 1231; Cobbett's *Parliamentary History of England*, ii (London 1807), p. 1230.

² See Appendix B.

³ *Y.A.S. Rec. Series*, xviii, 140.

⁴ *O.R.*, i, 497.

⁵ *C.J.*, v, 337, 543, vi, 34.

⁶ *Ibid.*, vi, 106, 110; *Acts and Ordinances*, i, 1254; Pink MSS., 296, fol. 108.

⁷ Pink MSS., 296, fol. 108. He is named on thirty-one committees between 18 Aug. 1647 and 25 Jan. 1653, most of them subsequent to the Kg's trial. The more important were those on: Grievances, 4 Jan. 1647/8; Indemnity, 6 Jan. 1648/9; Revenues of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, 5 Feb.; Deans and Chapters Abolition Act, 20 Feb.; Abolishing Kingship and the House of Lords, 7 Mar.; the Army, 24 Feb. 1659/60; Union with Scotland, 15 Dec. 1652; Popish Recusants, 6 Jan. 1652 [Pink MSS. as above; *C.J.*, v, 417, vi, 113, 132, 147, 158, 357, vii, 229, 244].

⁸ *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, 562, 689.

⁹ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 257; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1653-54, xxvi-xxxv; *C.J.*, vii, 344. He served on the Prisons' Committee (*C.J.*, vii, 287) and one or two others (Pink MSS., *ut supra*).

¹⁰ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 296; Pink MSS. (*ut supra*).

the Rumpers in May 1659 he was active until Sept., but appears to have taken no part in the proceedings in the House during the later months of the Rump.¹ He was by it appd a Yorks. Militia Commr in Jul. 1659 and Mar. 1659/60, and an E.R. Assmt Commr in Jan.² On the entry of the secluded members in Feb., Anlaby formally withdrew and thus his political career ended.³ His death took place on 10 Dec. 1661, and he was succeeded by his s., Thomas, whose dau. mar. Foot Onslow, and was the mother of Arthur Onslow, the speaker.⁴

203. ROGER COATES. Jul. 1653.

Very little is known about Rog. Coates. He rep. Yorks. in the parl. of 1653, and was placed on three comms., but sat in no other parl.⁵ The Skipton Reg. shows that he swore in the parish registrar on 15 Nov. 1653, and that all the marriages in the parish between 5 Jun. 1654 and 31 Aug. 1656 were celebrated before him.⁶ On 17 Feb. 1653/4 he was commd to the Tower on a charge of treason against Cromwell, but having proved that he was only playing the spy on the other conspirators, was released and compensated.⁷ He was a J.P. in Yorks. in May 1656,⁸ and was appd on the W.R. Assmt Committee of Jun. 1657. This and the Yorks. Militia Committee of Jul. 1659 are the only county committees on which he was named.⁹ In Jul. or Aug. 1659 he was ord to raise a company of foot and one hundred horse in the Craven district, and was at that time styled "Captain."¹⁰ It seems possible that he was Roger Coates of Royd House, an atty, who, sometime between 1676 and 1679, helped Nich., earl of Thanet to secure his lands.¹¹

204. THOMAS DICKENSON. Jul. 1653, co. York; Sept. 1654, Sept. 1656, Jan. 1658/9, York City.

Thomas Dickenson, of Kirkby Hall, merchant, was the s. of Chris. Dickenson, merchant and alderman of York, by his wife Joan. His first wife, whom he mar. at St. Martin's, Micklegate, York, on 23 Feb. 1634/5, was Eliz., dau. of alderman Thos Hoyle.

¹ Pink MSS. (*ut supra*). Between the return of the Rump and 8 Sept. he was placed on twenty committees including those on: the Excise Bill, 8 Jan.; Irish Adventurers, 6 Jul. and the Settlement of the Government, 8 Sept. (C.J., vii, 676, 706, 775).

² See Appendix B.

³ Pink MSS. (*ut supra*).

⁴ Clay's *Dugdale* (*ut supra*).

⁵ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 257; C.J., vii, 285, 287, 314; Pink MSS., 299.

⁶ *Parish Register of Skipton in Craven* (Skipton, 1894), pp. 198, 245-53.

⁷ C.S.P., Dom., 1653-54, pp. 407, 418, 449, 1654, 449; Pink MSS. (*ut supra*).

⁸ C.S.P., Dom., 1655-56, p. 342.

⁹ See Appendix B.

¹⁰ C.S.P., Dom., 1659/60, p. 73.

¹¹ Whitaker's *Craven*, p. 390n.

She was bur. at the same ch on 21 Aug. 1648, and he mar. as his second wife, Anne, the dau. of Joseph Micklethwaite of Swine. He was made a freeman of York in 1635, was Chamberlain in the next yr and shf 1640-41.¹

A supporter of the parliamentary cause, he suffered much from the royalists in Yorks.; his estate was plundered and his lands were seized by the earl of Newcastle and given to Gen. King. The houses which he had, both in the city and outside, were in the possession of the royalists, and his rents and goods to the value of £2,000 were taken and he himself forced to live in Hull for security.²

Dickenson was very active on both city and co. committees, appearing first on the assmt committee for the city of York in the ordinance of Aug. 1643 and again in that of Feb. 1644/5. In the ordinance for the Northern Association of Jun. 1645 he was a member of the Committee for the W.R., as well as that for York, and from that time appears both for the city and for the W.R. or all Yorks. in every assmt or Militia ordinance of the Long Parl.³ His name also appears as a Yorks. commr in the ordinance for taking accts of Jul. 1645, where he is described as of Kirkby Hall.⁴

After the capture of York by the parliamentarians in 1644 the royalist aldermen were replaced by others more favourable to the parl. and of these Dickenson was one, for he was eltd in Jan. 1644/5 in place of Sir Rog. Jacques.⁵ He was Lord Mayor in 1646/7 and on 14 Jul. during his yr of office was appd governor of Clifford's Tower. In Dec. 1650 he was acting as J.P. for Yorks.⁶

When, in the yr 1650, the survey of benefices in the E.R. was carried out, the tithe of wool and lamb, and in some cases of corn and hay also, in several parishes was either belonging to him or in his use.⁷

To the Barebones Parl., Dickenson was sumd as member for Yorks. and sat on two committees.⁸ In Aug. 1654 he was a commr for York and the W.R. in the Scandalous Ministers Act.⁴ With the summoning of a new parl. soon afterwards members were returned for a few large towns and Dickenson rep. York, sitting on four committees only during this parl.⁹ He filled the same seat in the parl. of 1656 and was no more active in the House than before, but was appd a commr in the Act for the Security of the

¹ Skaife MSS., in the Y.A.S. Library, ix, p. 85 *et seq.*

² C.S.P., *Dom.*, 1655-56, p. 289.

³ i.e., all those appting committees in Yorkshire. See Appendix B.

⁴ See Appendix B.

⁵ Skaife MSS., ix, *ut supra*; *Eboracum*, F. Drake, London, 1734, p. 171. He is styled alderman from Feb. 1644/5 in the assmt ordinances, etc.

⁶ Skaife MSS., *ut supra*; *Cal. of the Committee for Compounding*, i, 798; Y.A.S. *Rec. Series*, xv, 199; C.S.P., *Dom.*, 1655-56, p. 289, 1650, p. 490.

⁷ E.R. *Ant. Soc.*, ii, 40, 45, 46, 48.

⁸ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 257; C.J., vii, 287, 339.

⁹ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 267; C.J., vii, 373-75, 401.

Protector's Person¹ and was placed on the three assmt committees for York, the W.R. and the N.R. in Jun. 1657.² In Jun. 1656 Dickenson petitioned for the payment of arrears of pay amounting to over £1,222 which were due to him and in Apr. 1657 the treasurer at York received orders to pay him two-thirds of the sum.³ He had been ktd by Cromwell on 3 Mar. 1656 and was again Lord Mayor in 1657. During his yr of office one of the bells in the Minster was recast and as the Lord Mayor and commonalty contributed £130 from the chamber to the cost, Dickenson had his name remembered on the bell as follows: "Thos. Dickenson milite majore civit. Eboraci vice 2 da. sumptus procurante."⁴

He again rep. York city in the parl. of Rich. Cromwell and with this parl. his career as a member comes to an end.⁵ By the reinstated Rump he was appd on the co. and city militia committees of Jul. 1659 and Mar. 1659/60 but was not named in the assmt act of Jan.²

In Sept. 1662 Dickenson was displaced from his position as alderman and in Jan. foll., when a plot was suspected, he was ord to be seized and taken to York cas.⁶ He was living at Kirkby Hall in the yr 1668, and was one of those who neglected Dugdale's summons to prove his gentility, but d. before 25 Feb. 1669/70.⁷

205. GEORGE, LORD EURE. Jul. 1653, co. York; Sept. 1654, Sept. 1656, N.R.

George Eure was the s. of Horatio Eure of Easby, by his wife Deborah, dau. and coh. of John Breet of Kent; and great-grandson of Wm, the second ld Eure who d. in 1592.⁸ Geo. Eure succeeded to the title but not the estates in 1652.

He was of small fortune which perhaps led him to take the parl. side in the civil war.⁹ He was one of those who refused the Kg's request for a guard of horse in May 1642, and raising a regiment of foot and a troop of horse under Fairfax he served as a capt. from 20 Feb. 1643/4 until 23 Jan. 1645/6.¹⁰

Eure had not been appd to the earlier co. committees and received his first appt as a N.R. assmt commr in Jun. 1647. From that time onwards he was named on all the N.R. and Yorks.

¹ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 280; *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, 1040.

² See Appendix B.

³ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1655-56, p. 289, 1656-57, p. 358.

⁴ Skaife MSS., *ut supra*; Drake's *Eboracum*, 485; *Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell*, M. Noble, London, 1787, i, p. 444. Noble also mentions that Sir John Prestwick says that he was ktd on 11 Jun. 1657, but he is styled Sir Thos on 28 Apr. of that yr (*C.S.P., Dom.*, 1656-57, p. 358).

⁵ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 295.

⁶ Skaife MSS., *ut supra*; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1663-64, p. 16.

⁷ See Dugdale's list in the *Surtees Soc.* edition of the Visitation (vol. 36, 1859), p. xv; Skaife MSS., *ut supra*.

⁸ *G.E.C.*, v, 182. Thoresby's *Ducatus*, p. 20.

⁹ Noble, *House of Cromwell*, i, 381.

¹⁰ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1654, pp. 163-64; Cobbett's *Parl. Hist.*, ii, 1230.

Assmt Committees appd by the Long Parl. He was also a member of the Militia Committees for Yorks. of May and Dec. 1648,¹ and having raised a regiment, served as a major from 15 Jun. until 15 Jan. 1648/9.² In Apr. of the next yr, he was appd a colonel and in 1651 was instrumental in raising forces and together with Luke Robinson and Fras Lascelles, was thanked by the Council of State for his promptness in appearing against the enemy.³

With the calling of the Barebones Parl. of 1653, Eure was one of the few peers who would accept seats and sat as one of the Yorks. members, sitting on the committee for the Public Debts on 20 Jul. He also sat on the Council of State to that parl. making 24 attendances out of 37 sittings.⁴

In May of the next yr Eure and Col. Lascelles petitioned for their arrears of pay. Eure claimed £1,042 and Lascelles £2,066 but all they got was £1,650 between them.⁵ Eure was appd on the N.R. Committee in Cromwell's Scandalous Ministers Act in Aug.¹ and with the summoning of a new parl. took his seat for the N.R. but was not a very prominent member.⁶ In Mar. of 1655 he was named in a comm. of o.t. for the North.⁷ Eure sat again for the N.R. in the parl. of 1656 and although he does not seem to have spoken much in the House, he was more active in committee work than he had previously been.⁸ In the Act of 27 Nov. 1656 for the Security of the Protector's Person he was appd a commr for England and Wales⁹ and was placed on the N.R. Assmt Committee of Jun. 1657.¹

Before the parl. met for its second session a house of lords had been chosen by Cromwell under the Humble Petition and Advice, and Eure was one of the peers selected. The only two members of the hereditary peerage who sat were Eure and Fauconberg, and at first only Eure seems to have sat. Eure is described by a Republican pamphleteer as "not very bulky or imperious for a Lord," and he does not seem to have been very important.¹⁰

By the returned Rump parl. Eure was placed on the N.R.

¹ See Appendix B.

² *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1654, pp. 163-64; Cobbett's *Parl. Hist.*, ii, 1230.

³ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1650, p. 560, 1651, p. 434, 1654, p. 163.

⁴ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, p. 251; *C.J.*, vii, pp. 287, 344; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1653-54, xxxvi-xxxvii.

⁵ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1654, pp. 163-64.

⁶ *O.R.*, i, p. 502. He sat on two committees, one on the Scandalous Ministers Act and one on Scotch Affairs (*C.J.*, vii, 370, 371).

⁷ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1655, p. 106.

⁸ *O.R.*, i, 506. Burton makes practically no mention of him beyond the fact that he brought in two petitions, but he sat on many committees including those on Privileges, 18 Sept., Irish Affairs, 23 Sept., Limiting the Protector's Title, 19 May, and was one of those appd to attend the Protector regarding the Petition and Advice, 23 May, and to inspect the Treasuries, 30 May (*C.J.*, vii, pp. 424, 427, 535, 538, 543).

⁹ *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, 1039.

¹⁰ Whitelock's *Memorials*, p. 666; C. H. Firth, *Last Years of the Protectorate* (London, 1909), ii, p. 14; Ludlow's *Memoirs*, ii, p. 32.

Militia Committees of Jul. 1659 and Mar. 1659/60 and on the assmt committee of Jan., in the Ordinance of Mar. he was also placed on the Militia committee for Southwark.¹

After the Restoration Eure sat in the house of lords. He was specially admitted to Lincoln's Inn on 27 Feb. 1671/2 but d. sometime between 15 and 24 Oct. and was bur. at St. Paul's, Covent Garden. Never having been mar., he was succeeded by his bro. Ralph, with whose death 1707 the title became extinct.²

206. EDWARD GILL. Jul. 1653, co. York; Sept. 1654, W.R. and co. Derby; Sept. 1656, W.R.

Edward Gill was not a Yorkshireman for he was the s. of Leonard Gill of Norton, co. Derby, and his wife Eliz., dau. of Robt Saunderson of Blythe. He was bapt. on 24 Jan. 1610 and mar. Ruth, dau. of Stephen Bright of Carbrook and sister of the famous Sir John Bright, at Sheffield on 23 Sept. 1633. She d. in 1635 and on 18 Jul. 1638 he mar. Eliz., dau. and sole heiress of Henry Westby of Carhouse, and cousin of his first wife.³

Gill was a capt., and later a col. in the parliamentary army and was made gov. of Sheffield Cas. in succession to Sir John Bright, in 1644, and continued in that post throughout the next three yrs.⁴ He was first appd an assmt commr for co. Derby in Apr. 1649 and was on all subsequent committees for Derby appd by the Long Parl.⁵ He was member for co. York in the Barebones Parl. of 1653 and sat on two committees.⁶ In the interval between this parl. and the next he was appd on the army committee in Jan. 1653/4 and made a commr for co. Notts. and co. Derby in Cromwell's Scandalous Ministers Act.⁷ He sat in the parls. of 1654 and 1656, being ret'd as member for both the W.R. and co. Derby to the former, and for the W.R. to the later parl., but it is not mentioned in the proceedings of either.⁸ He was however placed on the Yorks. and Derby Assmt Committees of Jun. 1657.⁹ After this parl. he did not sit again for he was not eltd to the parl. of Richard Cromwell and, not having sat in the Long Parl., could not return with the Rumpers as did many of his

¹ See Appendix B.

² Noble, *House of Cromwell*, i, p. 381; Thoresby's *Ducatus*, p. 20; Pink MSS., 300, fol. 99 (new series of numbers); *G.E.C.*, v, 182.

³ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, pp. 152-53; Foster's *Yorks. Pedigrees*, i and ii; Bright and Westby, *The Register of the Parish of Sheffield* (Y.P.R.S., 1917), pt. i, p. 250; *Yorks. Marriage Registers, West Riding*, i (Rotherham), Ed. C. S. James (London, 1914), p. 74.

⁴ *Hallamshire*, J. Hunter (new ed., London, 1869), p. 143; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1648-49, p. 8.

⁵ *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, 32, 295, 463, 660.

⁶ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 257; *C.J.*, vii, p. 286.

⁷ *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, 835, 969.

⁸ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, p. 280; *O.R.*, i, pp. 499, 502; Pink MSS., 302, fol. 121.

⁹ *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, pp. 1065, 1067.

colleagues. The Rump, however, placed him on the Yorks. Militia Committee of Jul. 1659 and the Yorks. and Derby Committees of Mar. 1659/60.¹ His wife inherited Carhouse on the death of her father in Oct. 1657 and Gill was living there in Apr. 1666 and in 1673. He was bur. at Rotherham on 28 Aug. 1675.²

207. FRANCIS LASCELLES. Oct. 1645 (bye-election), Thirsk; Sept. 1654, Sept. 1656, N.R.; Apr. 1660, Northallerton.

Francis Lascelles was the s. of Wm Lascelles, *alias* Jackson, of Stank, and his wife Eliz., dau. of Robt Wadeson of Yafforth. He was b. about 1612 and, his father having d. in 1624, succeeded his grandfather in 1628, being admitted to Gray's Inn in Mar. of that yr. His wife was Frances the third dau. of Sir Wm St Quintin, Bart., of Harpham.³

Lascelles was a prominent Parliamentarian but was more important as a soldier than as M.P. He sat on all the assmt committees for the N.R. or co. Yorks. appd by the Long Parl. and also upon the N.R. Sequestration Committee of Mar. 1643, the N.R. Committee for the Northern Association of Jun. 1645 and the committee for taking accts in Jul. of the same yr.⁴

From Nov. 1642 to Jun. 1644 he was a capt. of foot, and served at Selby, Guisborough and Yarm, being in service all the time, except when sick at Hull.

From Jun. 1644 onwards he was a capt. of horse and col. of foot and took part in the reduction of Scarborough, Skipton, and Helmsley Cas. Helmsley surrendered on 22 Nov. 1644 and Lascelles was governor there sometime afterwards. At the siege of Bolton Cas. in 1645 he was commander-in-chief but after its surrender on 5 Nov. he resigned his command, having been eltd as burgess for Thirsk a month previously.⁵

Lascelles took his seat sometime after 14 Nov. taking the Covenant on the last day of Dec.,⁶ but was apparently not very much concerned with parliamentary work and sat on five committees only up to 8 Mar. 1647/8.⁷ The troubles of 1648 called him from the House before the beginning of Jun., and having raised a

¹ *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, 1429 and see Appendix B.

² Clay's *Dugdale* (as above); *Historic Notices of Rotherham*, J. Guest (Worksop, 1879), p. 174.

³ *Loidis and Elmete* (folding at) p. 168. *Gray's Inn Reg.*, 187.

⁴ See Appendix B.

⁵ P.R.O.: S.P. 18/71/55, vi and viii; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1654, p. 164; *Y.A.S. Rec. Series*, xviii, 162; *H.M.C. Portland*, i, p. 304; *Fairfax Correspondence (Civil War)*, i, p. 121; *O.R.*, i, 497.

⁶ *C.J.*, iv, p. 393; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1654, p. 164.

⁷ Pink MSS., 306, fol. 56. These were on: Complaints against Delinquents, 23 Jul. 1646; Complaints against Lay Preachers, 31 Dec.; the Ordinance against Malignant Ministers, 22 Mar. 1646/7; Complaints against Members (added to), 5 Jul. and Petitions, 8 Mar. 1647/8 (*C.J.*, iv, p. 625, v, 35, 119, 238, 487).

regiment he joined Lambert in North Yorks. in Jul. and accompanied Cromwell on the Preston campaign. Soon afterwards his regiment was recalled by the Committee at York, and although on 1 Sept. the Derby House Committee countermanded the orders, he was sent with Col. Bethell to besiege Scarborough.¹ With the fall of the town on 25 Sept. Lascelles seems to have left Scarborough while Bethell continued the siege of the cas.² He was named on the Yorks. Militia Committee in Dec.³ and remained in the co. until Jan. He was thus not directly concerned in the proceedings for erecting the High Court of Justice, but was named as a judge in the ordinance of 6 Jan. After his return to Westminster, he attd twelve sittings of the court, including two days of the actual trial, but tried to save the Kg's life, and, dissenting from the proceedings of the court, was not present when sentence was passed and refused to sign the death warrant.⁴ In spite of this, however, on 1 Feb. he entered his dissent to the vote in favour of reopening negotiations with the Kg, and resuming his seat, sat until the Cromwellian dissolution.⁵

He was added to the Navy Committee on 29 May but was no more active in the House than before,⁶ and seems to have been mainly concerned with army business in Yorks., for in May 1650 he was ord to raise a regiment of foot for the northern expedition. Later the Council of State decided that the regiment was not necessary, but in Mar. of the next year a regiment was raised under Lascelles, who was afterwards thanked for his ready appearance against the enemy. In Jun. he was appointed one of the commissioners for making Mulgrave Castle untenable.⁷

Lascelles was retd for Yorks. to the Barebones Parl. and for the N.R. to the parls. of 1654 and 1656, but on 8 Jan. 1656/7 was given leave to go into the country and is not afterwards mentioned.⁸ He was a magistrate in Oct. 1653 and marriages were celebrated

¹ *H.M.C. Portland*, i, 489; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1648-49, 264, 266, 1654, pp. 163-164; Whitelock's *Memorials*, 336, 339.

² Whitelock's *Memorials*, 363; *Rushworth*, vii, 1370.

³ See Appendix B.

⁴ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1659-60, pp. 408-409; *C.J.*, viii, 59-60; Pink MSS., 306, fol. 56.

⁵ *C.J.*, vi, 219.

⁶ He sat on sixteen committees [Pink MSS., 306, f. 56] including those on the London Petition, 15 Jan. 1648/9; the Act Abolishing Kingship and the House of Peers, 7 Mar., and the Bill against Popish Recusants, 6 Jan. 1652/3 (*C.J.*, vi, pp. 118, 158, vii, p. 245).

⁷ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1650, pp. 138, 163, 1651, pp. 88, 114, 240, 443, 513, 1654, pp. 163-164.

⁸ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, p. 257; *O.R.*, i, pp. 502, 506; *C.J.*, vii, p. 480. He sat on one committee in the Barebones Parliament: that for the Public Debts, 20 Jul., and on three committees in that of 1654, viz., Privileges, 4 Sept.; on the Ordinance to eject Scandalous Ministers, 25 Sept.; on Scotch Affairs, 29 Sept. In the parl. of 1656 he is named on six committees up to 1 Jan. 1656/7, including those on Excise, 25 Oct. and Ministers' Maintenance, 31 Oct. (Pink MSS., 306, fol. 56; *C.J.*, vii, 287, 366, 370, 371, 445, 448).

before him from that time onwards at Northallerton.¹ In May 1654 he and George, 1d Eure, petitioned for payment of their arrears. They had had little pay for their services during the war, and Lascelles claimed over £2,066, but in Jul. they were granted £1,650 in full payment of their joint claims.² Lascelles was appd on the N.R. Committee in Cromwell's Scandalous Ministers Act of 28 Aug. and by the 1656 parl. was made a commr in the Act for the Security of the Protector's Person of Nov. 1656 and a N.R. Assmt Commr in Jun. 1657.³ In Mar. 1656/7 he was in Yorks. and had a share in the supervision of repairs to the fortifications at Hull.⁴

He took no part in the parl. of Rich. Cromwell and did not return at first with the Rumpers, although he was appd a Militia Commr in Jul. 1659, but he sat in the later months of the Rump, appearing first on committee on 23 Jan. 1659/60 and being placed on the N.R. Assmt Committee three days later.⁵ Early in Feb. he was among those who pressed for the ret. of the secluded members and after their ret. was one of the committee for constituting a council of state.⁶ In Mar. he received his last appt as Militia Commr for Yorks.³

At the elections for the Convention Parl. he was retd for Northallerton and on 18 May, before parl. met, he petitioned the Kg at Breda, regretting his being led aside into some actings in the late wars, and begging pardon and indemnity. He stated that he had done all he could to help the Kg when a member of the High Court of Justice, and that he had held no command since the Kg's death.⁷ On 5 Jun. he accepted the Kg's pardon and promised obedience, but this did not save him from punishment for on 9 Jun. he was expelled the House. He was not excepted out of the Act of Oblivion as to life, being ord to pay one full yr's value of his estates to the Kg and was declared incapable of holding any public office, civil or mil., for the rest of his life.⁸

Whether justly or not, he was still suspected; in Nov. 1661 the Duke of Buckingham ordered that his letters should be opened in the post, and in Jan. foll. he was accused of being concerned in the plot for a rising, and orders were issued that he should be seized and taken to Scarborough Cas.⁹

He died in 1667 and was bur. at Sigston on 28 Nov.¹⁰

¹ *The History and Antiquities of Northallerton*, C. J. Ingledeu (London, 1858), 188, 190.

² *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1654, pp. 163-164, 267-268.

³ See Appendix B.

⁴ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1656-57, p. 318.

⁵ *C.J.*, vii, p. 818; Pink MSS., 306, f. 56; see Appendix B.

⁶ Ludlow's *Memoirs*, ii, p. 217; *C.J.*, 847.

⁷ *O.R.*, p. 517; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1659-60, pp. 408-409. It seems that this last statement could not be accurate as he had been concerned in military affairs in 1651 (see above).

⁸ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1650-61, p. 38; *C.J.*, viii, p. 60.

⁹ *H.M.C. Wombwell (Var. Coll., ii)*, 117; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1663-64, pp. 16, 18.

¹⁰ Foster's *Yorks. Pedigrees*, i, Lascelles.

208. THOMAS ST NICHOLAS. Jul. 1653, co. York; Sept. 1656, Canterbury.

Thomas St Nicholas was a lawyer and a native of Kent, being the s. of another Thos of Ashe near Sandwich, by his first wife Dorothy, dau. of Wm Tilghman. He was bapt. at Ashe on 3 Oct. 1602, was admitted pensioner of Emmanuel Coll., Camb. on 5 Apr. 1619, and matriculated in that yr. In 1623 he was admitted at the Inner Temple. He mar. Susan, dau. of William Copley of Wadworth, and was partner with her bros., Lionel and Christopher, in ironworks at Rotherham and Sheffield. For his second wife he mar. Eliz., dau. of Hen. Croke of Well Place, Oxfordshire.¹

St Nicholas does not appear on the earlier co. committees but was added to them all on 10 Aug. 1644, and was from that time onwards active in the work of the W.R. Sequestration Committee.² With the exception of that of Feb. 1644/5 he was appd on all the assmt committees for the W.R. from Oct. 1644 to Apr. 1649 and also on the Committee for the Northern Association of Jun. 1645 and the Yorkshire Militia Committees of May and Dec. 1649.³ In 1646 he was receiver-gen. of all the public monies in the W.R.⁴ He removed into Kent in 1649 or 1650 and does not again appear on Yorks. Committees, but is on the committees for Kent in the assmt acts of 1650 and 1652.⁵

The ironworks in which he was interested had been leased in 1639 from the earl of Arundel at £2120. 10s. 0d. for a period of twenty-one yrs, a contract for the supply of wood being made at the same time. They were seized by Newcastle and the partners lost much money. In Dec. 1651 the earl's estates were being sequestered for recusancy and the partners petitioned that they might be allowed to continue tenants, as otherwise they would lose £6,000 spent upon the works, and stated that no one else could run the works without the privilege of cutting wood, which they held from the countess of Kent. In spite of their petition, however, the works were let to the highest bidder, although as they were given leave to bid they may have secured them.⁶

On 14 Feb. 1651 St Nicholas was appd Steward of the Court of Chancery of the Cinque Ports, an office which he still held in Jan. 1654/5.⁷ He was also a member for Yorks. in the Barebones Parl. and was added to the Council of State on 14 Jul., from which time he seems to have taken an active part in

¹ *Visitation of Kent, Harl. Soc.*, liv, p. 143; *Y.A.S. Rec. Series*, xviii, p. 130; Venn, *Al. Cant.*, i, iv, p. 6.

² *C.J.*, iii, 586; *Y.A.S. Rec. Series*, xv, pp. 50, 53, 71, 185, 237; xviii, 29, 53, 73, 136, etc.

³ See Appendix B.

⁴ *Y.A.S. Rec. Series*, xv, 168.

⁵ *Cal. Com. Comp.*, i, 379, 380; *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, pp. 469, 666.

⁶ *Cal. Com. Comp.*, iv, 2476.

⁷ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1651, p. 47, 1655, p. 1.

the Council's business, attending seventy-two sittings.¹ In Mar. of the following yr he was made a commr for the approbation of public preachers, and placed on the committee for Kent in the Scandalous Ministers Act of Jul.²

He was not a member of the parl. of 1654 and although ret'd for Canterbury to that of 1656 he was secluded and signed the Protestation of 22 Sept.³ In the assmt act of Jun. however he was app'd on the committee for Kent.⁴ With the meeting of the second session of this parl. he was allowed to take his seat, and being a member of the Republican party he played a considerable part in the debates. On 21 Jan. he opposed the motion for an assembly to settle religion, on the grounds that government should not be imposed on men's consciences. A week later he demanded that those who had forcibly kept the members out of the house should be called to acct, and that men's persons should not be restrained "sine judicium parium." On 2 Feb. he spoke strongly against the new Upper House, attacking vigorously the whole Petition and Advice.⁵

St Nicholas was ret'd again for Canterbury to the parl. of Rich. Cromwell and continued to take the same line, refusing to accept the Petition and Advice as a fundamental basis of government, saying that it had been passed in a parl. from which many members were excluded and in which Scottish and Irish members had sat. "I think," he said, "that that law called the Petition and Advice is the most destructive to the nation of any that ever passed within these walls." His party was very much opposed to giving any considerable powers to Rich. Cromwell and St Nicholas spoke against the inclusion of the word "undoubted" in the act declaring him Protector and strongly opposed his power of negative voice.⁶

The reinstated Rump app'd St Nicholas Clerk to the Parliament on 13 May, and the position was settled on him in Jan. 1659/60. He continued to hold this office until the final dissolution in Apr. 1660.⁷ He was also app'd a Commr in the Westminster Militia Act

¹ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 257; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1652-53; xxxviii-xli; *C.J.*, vii, p. 285.

² *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, 850, 972.

³ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 275; Whitelock's *Memorials*, 653.

⁴ *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, 1071.

⁵ Burton's *Diary*, iii, 334, 374, 406. This last speech was not, unfortunately, fully reported by Burton, who came late that morning. St. Nicholas does not seem to have been very active on committees. He sat on that for the poor in the parl. of 1653 and perhaps on one or two others, but this is doubtful, as there was a John St Nicholas in this parl. and the christian name is not given. It appears as if he was not on any committees in the session of 1657 but he was a member of that for privileges and one or two others in 1658 [Pink MSS., 322, notes in back, p. 33; *C.J.*, vii, 283, 287, 322, 346, 580, 581, 589].

⁶ Burton's *Diary*, iii, 87, 118, 283, 327-8; *The Poems and Letters of Andrew Marvell*, Ed. H. M. Margoliouth (Oxford, 1927), vol. ii, p. 294.

⁷ *C.J.*, vii, 650, 767, 814; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1659-60, p. 599.

of Jun. 1659 and sat on the Committees for that city appd in the Assmt Act of Jan. and the Militia Act of Mar. 1659/60. Having become Recorder of Canterbury he was on the committees for that city, and on those for Kent also, in the Militia Act of Jul. 1659 and in the two above mentioned acts.¹

With the dissolution of the Rump his career, like that of most other Republicans, seems to have come to an end. He seems to have been alive and living at Ashe in 1663.²

209. WALTER STRICKLAND. *c.* 1645 (bye-election), Minehead; Jul. 1653, co. York; Sept. 1654, E.R.; Sept. 1656, Newcastle;³ May 1661 (?) Thirsk.⁴

See *D.N.B.* lv, p. 54. He was a younger s. of Walter Strickland of Boynton and bro. of the Sir Wm Strickland, M.P. (*q.v.* below, p. 71). He matriculated Fellow Commoner from Queens' Coll., Camb. in 1619,⁵ and entered Gray's Inn on 18 Aug. 1618. From 1642-48 he was in Holland as rep. of the Long Parl., and again from 1648-50, while in 1651 he accompanied Oliver St. John as ambassador to the States General.

210. HUGH BTHELL. Sept. 1654, Sept. 1656, E.R.; Apr. 1660, Hedon and Beverley; May 1661, Mar. 1678/9, Oct. 1679 (died) Hedon.

Hugh Bethell was the s. of another Hugh Bethell, esq., of Rise (or Wrays) in Holderness, who d. in Mar. 1658/9, by his wife Helen, dau. of Thos Jackson of Bishop Burton. He was bapt. at Rise on 2 Oct. 1615 and mar. at Aldborough on 14 Jan. 1640/1, Mary, the dau. and coheirss of Thos Mitchelbourne of Carleton.⁶

¹ *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, 1290, 1326, 1371, 1374, 1433, 1437.

² *Visitation of Kent*, p. 143.

³ Venn (*Al. Cant.*, iv, p. 174) says Newark, but see *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 276.

⁴ As the date of his election is not known, it cannot be said for certain that he was elected at the general election, but after his death his seat was filled by a bye-election on 8 Feb. 1670/1 (*O.R.*, i, 532).

⁵ Venn, *Al. Cant.*, iv, p. 174.

⁶ Clay's *Dugdale*, iii, 470-71; Foster's *Yorks. Pedigrees*, vol. iii, Bethell of Rise. In *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, p. 279, the member for the E.R. in 1656 is called Hugh Bethell, junior. He is referred to as Colonel in the Journals, as is the member for 1654. It is evident therefore that it was the younger Bethell—the soldier—who sat in these parls. as well as in those of 1660 onwards.

There is more difficulty with regard to the appts to the various county committees. In the Acts and Ordinances various styles are given, viz., Hugh Bethell, esq., Hugh Bethell, Hugh Bethell, junior, and Colonel Hugh Bethell, and in the Act of 26 Nov. 1650 Hugh Bethell, junior and Hugh Bethell, esq., appear in the same list. The committees on which Bethell is mentioned as sitting in these pages are those where the name is given as Hugh Bethell, junior or Colonel Bethell; plus the one committee on which plain Hugh Bethell appears, appd after the death of the father, viz., the E.R. Assmt Committee of Jan. 1659/60.

Bethell was a staunch parliamentarian and an active officer in the army. He is first mentioned as lending his silver plate to the parl. in Nov. 1642.¹ In 1643 he was captain of horse and on 14 Oct. distinguished himself in the sally which the parliamentarians in Hull made upon the earl of Newcastle's army.² By Jul. of the next yr he had attained the rank of colonel and commanded on the parliamentary right at Marston Moor, under Sir Thos Fairfax. His regiment was driven back and he was wounded and unhorsed.³ He had, in the previous Jun., been placed on the E.R. Committee for the Northern Association.⁴ The winter of 1664/5 his regiment spent at Seamer, nr Scarborough, but in Aug. 1645 he left Yorks. and accompanied General Poyntzs on the campaign of Rowton Moor, where he received many wounds and was some time in recovering. Poyntzs wrote to Speaker Lenthall about him, with the result that on 15 Nov. the Commons voted him £200 for his support and on 6 Oct. 1646 he was brought into the House and thanked for his many faithful services. When parl. was occupied in the attempt to disband the army in Mar. 1647 it was decided that his regiment of horse should be retained.⁵ In Jun. "Agitators" from the soldiers of Fairfax had been working among the northern army, whose commander, Poyntzs, was not inclined to favour the proceedings of Cromwell and his associates, and on 2 Jul. two of them presented their declaration at a council of war at Poyntzs' house but Bethell refused to sign it.⁶

In Jun. 1648, the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses of Hull asked Sir Thos Fairfax to make either Col. Bethell or Col. Mauleverer governor of Hull in place of Col. Overton. The royalist party thought that Hull might be induced to declare for Prince Charles and in case Bethell should be made governor, Capt. Luke Whittington had instructions on 27 Jul. to see if he could not be induced to share in the design.⁷ However, Bethell was not made governor and was soon taking an active part against the royalists. In Aug. Col. Mathew Boynton, governor of Scarborough, had declared for the Kg, and early in Sept., Bethell and Col. Francis Lascelles were sent to command the siege operations against the town. Prince Rupert had succeeded in bringing provisions and reinforcements to the garrison, and so the besiegers decided on an assault, which succeeded after a fierce struggle and the town

¹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1625-49 (Addenda), p. 643.

² *H.M.C. Portland*, i, p. 139.

³ Sir Philip Monkton's Narrative, *Royal Hist. Soc., Second Series*, xii, p. 52-3 (note).

⁴ See Appendix B.

⁵ *E.R. Ant. Soc.*, ix, p. 84; *H.M.C. Portland*, i, p. 306; *C.J.*, iv, pp. 344, 685, v, p. 128.

⁶ *Fairfax Correspondence (Civil War)*, i, 363-4; Gardiner, *History of the Civil War*, iii, 321-322.

⁷ *H.M.C. Portland*, i, p. 468; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1648-49, p. 216.

was captured. After this Lascelles seems to have left and Bethell continued the siege operations until the cas. surrendered upon articles on 18 Dec.¹ Bethell now became governor of Scarborough, continuing in that charge until Jul. 1651.² His regiment and most of the forces at Scarborough seem to have been disbanded, not without trouble, in Jan. 1648/9³ and he seems to have been occupied in the parl.'s business in the co., being appd on the E.R. Assmt Committees of Apr. and Dec. 1649 and the Yorks. Assmt Committee of Nov. 1650.⁴

From Nov. 1652 until a yr later Col. Bethell was H. Shf of Yorks.⁵ and was appd on the Yorks. Assmt Committee of Dec. 1652.⁴ He was a magistrate in the E.R. and the majority of the marriages between 1653 and Jul. 1657 in most of the parishes of South Holderness were celebrated before him.⁶ In the parl. of Sept. 1654 he was a member for the E.R., and sat on four committees including that on the Act for the Ejection of Scandalous Ministers of 25 Sept. and that for Scottish affairs 29 Sept.⁷ After the dissolution of this parl. he supervised the repairs to the fortifications at Hull.⁸ He was again retd for the E.R. in the parl. of Sept. 1656 and sat on eleven committees including those for Trade and for Ministers' Maintenance, but does not appear to have spoken in either parl. On 8 Jan. 1656/7 he was given leave to go into the country and apparently took no part in affairs during the rest of the Protectorate.⁹ He was ktd by Rich. Cromwell on 29 Sept. 1658.¹⁰

With the end of the Protectorate, Bethell reappears. In Jul. 1659 he was appd a Militia Commr for Yorks. by the reinstated Rump.⁴ Soon he became involved in the negotiations which led to the Restoration, for in the later part of 1659 Clarges came to Yorks. and opened negotiations, through Mr. Bowles, with ld Fairfax, Bethell and others, with the result that Fairfax decided to rise and Bethell promised to support him. As Bethell was well liked by the soldiers of Lambert's army, it was thought his support would be valuable. The rising took place on 1 Jan. 1659/60, when Bethell and some other Yorks. gentlemen with their forces met the duke of Buckingham at Knaresborough. Fairfax arrived on the next day and after meeting more forces at Marston Moor, they proceeded to York, which they occupied after some negotiation. When Monk arrived in Yorks. he appd Bethell to the command

¹ *Rushworth*, vii, pp. 1265, 1352, 1368, 1370; *Whitelock's Memorials*, pp. 336, 338; *C.J.*, v, p. 104.

² *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1650, pp. 106, 490, 1651, pp. 188, 238, 287.

³ *Third Siege of Pontefract Castle*, *Surtees Soc. (Miscellanea)*, no. 37, pp. 103-104.

⁴ See Appendix B.

⁵ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1654, p. 213; *L.Shf.*, 164.

⁶ *E.R. Ant. Soc.*, v, p. 17.

⁷ *O.R.*, i, 502; *C.J.*, vii, 370, 371; *Pink MSS.*, 297.

⁸ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1655, 182, 199.

⁹ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 279; *Pink MSS.*, 297; *C.J.*, vii, 442, 448, 480.

¹⁰ *Clay's Dugdale, Foster's Yorks. Pedigrees* (as note 6, p. 63).

of the regiment which had been Lambert's. Bethell seems to have accompanied Monk on his march to London, but at the request of Major-General Morgan, then in York, he ret'd to Yorks. sometime before 15 Feb.¹ He had been app'd on the E.R. Assmt Committee on 26 Jan. and was app'd on the Militia Committee for Yorks. on 12 Mar.² Meanwhile, Col. Overton in Hull, not liking the turn events were taking, tried to raise a party to prevent a Stuart restoration, and it was the vigilance of Col. Fairfax, Bethell and Col. Smithson which prevented any serious disaffection. Monk removed Overton, and made Col. Fairfax governor of Hull. In Apr. however, there was an attempt at a rising in York, headed by some soldiers, but on 17 Apr. Bethell went to York and secured the ringleaders before the plan matured.³

At the election for the Convention Parl. of 1660 Bethell was returned for Hedon and Beverley. He decided to serve for Hedon and was again eltd for that borough in 1661.⁴ He continued to be styled "knight," and by the concession made to the "Coldstreamers" in May 1661, he was allowed to retain the Crown lands which he had purchased from the parl.⁵ Further, in Aug. 1661 the Kg granted him the lease of the man. of Hemp-holme, valued at £150 p.a., for £5 as a reward for his services.⁶ He held a colonel's comm. in the Coldstream Guards and in 1667 supervised the raising of fortifications at Bridlington.⁷ He was again eltd for Hedon in Mar. 1678/9 and in Aug. of the same yr, but d. on 8 Oct. and was bur. at Rise three days later. His s. Hugh, having d. in 1677 he left his estates to his nephew, another Hugh.⁸

211. JOHN BRIGHT. Sept. 1654. W.R.

See *D.N.B.* vi, p. 333. John Bright of Badsworth was the third and eldest surviving s. of Stephen Bright of Carbrook, esq.⁹ He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 18 Jun. 1639.¹⁰ He raised several companies of foot for the parl. and became a colonel in 1643. In the second civil war he served under Cromwell in Scotland. He was shf of Yorks. in 1654 and 1655. Bright seems to have concurred in the restoration as he was created a bart. in Jul. 1660. He d. 13 Sept. 1688.

¹ Phipps, *Baker's Chronicle*, pp. 669, 677, 678; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1659-60, pp. 288, 293-296; *Fairfax Correspondence (Civil War)*, ii, pp. 164, 166; *H.M.C. Portland*, i, 694-695; *H.M.C. Leyborne-Popham*, pp. 148-151.

² See Appendix B.

³ *H.M.C. Leyborne-Popham*, pp. 175-176; Phipps, *Baker's Chronicle*, 691, 698.

⁴ *O.R.*, i, pp. 517, 531.

⁵ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1667-68, p. 102.

⁶ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1661-62, p. 70.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 1667, pp. 1, 48, 1667-68, p. 102.

⁸ *O.R.*, i, pp. 539, 545; (See note 6, p. 63).

⁹ Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, 12-13.

¹⁰ *Gray's Inn Reg.*, 223.

212. THOMAS FAIRFAX, LORD FAIRFAX OF CAMERON. Sept. 1654, Jan. 1658/9, Apr. 1660.

See *D.N.B.* xviii, pp. 141-8.¹ This was the third ld, the most famous of all the Fairfaxes, who was commander in chief of the parliamentary armies. He was the s. of Ferdinando (*q.v. supra*, p. 51). He matriculated at St. John's Coll., Camb. in 1626, was admitted to Gray's Inn in 1628,² after which he fought in the Low Countries. It is doubtful if he sat in the parl. of 1654 as he lived in retirement from 1650 until 1659.

213. THOMAS HARRISON. Sept. 1654, N.R.; Jan. 1658/9, co. York.

Thomas Harrison, the s. and h. of Sir Thos Harrison of Copgrave, kt, and his wife Marg., dau. of Conyers, Lord Darcy and Conyers, was b. about 1627 and bapt. at Belfreys on 31 Jul. He entered Gray's Inn on 16 Mar. 1640/1 and on 27 Jun. 1649 he mar. at Wilsden, in Middlesex, Mary, the eldest dau. of Sir Wm Roberts of that place. At the time of his marriage Harrison is styled "of South Mimms" (Middlesex) and seems to have had some relatives there, for a Thos Harrison of South Mimms was a collector of ship money in 1638.³

He was, of course, too young to have taken any part in the Civil War and first appears as a member of the N.R. Committee in the Scandalous Ministers Act of Aug. 1654.⁴ This appt was followed by his election to the parl. of that yr as member for the N.R. but he sat on three committees only during this parl.⁵ He was not eltd to the next parl. but served as H. Shf from 1656 to 1658⁶ and was on the assmt committee for the N.R. in Jun. 1657.⁴ To the parl. of Rich. Cromwell he was retd for Yorks., together with ld Fairfax.⁷ Harrison sat on the Committee of Privileges on 28 Jan. and on 14 Feb. he spoke in the House opposing the motion to limit the powers of the Protector. "As the single persons have turned into tyranny," he said, "so the liberties of the people have been abused like Pandora's box," and he went on to assert that to limit the Protector's powers as was proposed

¹ See also C. R. Markham, *Life of the Great Lord Fairfax* (London, 1870).

² *Gray's Inn Reg.*, 185.

³ Clay's *Dugdale*, iii, 269; *Gray's Inn Reg.*, p. 230; Pink MSS., 303, fol. 148; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1638-39, 8, 17.

⁴ See Appendix B. A Thos Harrison, of South Mimms, was appd an assmt commr for Middlesex in Jun. 1657 and Jan. 1659/60 and a militia commr in Mar. 1660. This may have been the M.P.

⁵ *O.R.*, i, p. 502; the committees were: Privileges, 5 Oct., on the clause in the Instrument regarding the Election of Members, 28 Nov., and one on a Yorkshire Petition, 14 Dec. (*C.J.*, vii, 373, 392, 401).

⁶ Pink MSS., 303, fol. 148; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1657-58, p. 118, 1658-59, p. 158; *L.Shf.*, 164; Skaife MSS. (*Y.A.S. Library*), ix, p. 143.

⁷ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, p. 295.

was but "splendidum nihil."¹ This was the only speech of importance which he made in the House.

On 17 Feb. 1659/60 Harrison was one of the four who presented the petition of the Yorks. gentry for a free parl. to Gen. Monk.² He was appd a militia commr for Yorks. in Mar.³

With the calling of the parl. of 1660 Harrison was retd for Thirsk, by a double ret., but his election was not upheld and his parl. career was now at an end.⁴ In Nov. 1661 the Duke of Buckingham, evidently suspecting him of conspiracy, gave orders that his letters were to be opened in the post.⁵

He is described as of Allerthorpe at his election in 1660 and was living there in Mar. 1665/6. His death took place on 29 Dec. 1687 and he was bur. at Burneston.⁶

214. JOHN LAMBERT. Sept. 1654, W.R. and co. Surrey; Sept. 1656, W.R.; Jan. 1658/9, Aldborough and Pontefract (sat for Pont.).

See *D.N.B.* xxxii, pp. 11-18. This was the famous parliamentary general and friend of Cromwell. He came from Calton, nr Malham Tarn, and is said to have studied at one of the Inns of Court.

By order of the House, on 4 Jun. 1660 an indenture returning him for Ripon to that parl. was withdrawn and Hen. Arthington and Edw. Jennings declared eltd.

215. MARTIN LISTER. Sept. 1654, W.R.

Martin Lister was a younger s. of Sir Wm Lister of Thornton, kt, by his wife Mary, dau. of Sir Hen. Belasyse of Newborough. He mar. Catherine, dau. of Sir Wm Fairfax of Steeton, kt. Lister was connected with two prominent parliamentarians, for on 10 Sept. 1639 his sister Frances mar. John Lambert, afterwards the parliamentary gen., while Catherine, the widow of his bro. Wm, who was killed in the fight at Tadcaster in 1642, was mar. sometime before Apr., 1658 to John Bright. About Lister himself very little seems to be known. He is often styled kt, but there is no evidence that he had any right to that title.⁷

Lister was placed on the W.R. Committee for the Northern Association in Jun. 1645³ and was eltd to the parl. of 1654 as member for that Riding, sitting on three committees. It appears that he d. soon after this, being described as dead in Leach's list

¹ *C.J.*, vii, 595; Burton's *Diary*, iii, p. 264.

² *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1659-60, p. 356.

³ See Appendix B.

⁴ *O.R.*, i, 517; *C.J.*, viii, pp. 10, 27.

⁵ *H.M.C. Wombwell (Var. Coll.*, ii), p. 117.

⁶ *O.R.*, i, p. 517; Clay's *Dugdale*, iii, 269.

⁷ Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, 136; Foster's *Yorks. Pedigrees*, i, Lister, Fairfax; Thoresby's *Ducatus*, p. 74-75; Pink MSS., 306, fol. 222.

of the parl.;¹ his name, however, appears on the W.R. Assmt Committee of Jun. 1657.² His widow remar., not later than 1662, Sir Charles Lyttleton, of Hagley, bart, and went out with him to Jamaica, of which he was governor, where she d.

216. RICHARD ROBINSON. Sept. 1654, E.R.

Richard Robinson of Thicket was the s. of Humphrey Robinson and his wife Anne, dau. of Rich. Ryot, Alderman, of London. He was b. about 1613 and mar., sometime before 1639, Eliz., dau. of John Bradley, of Louth, Lincs.³

A Parliamentarian, he is first mentioned on the E.R. Committee for the Northern Association, in Jun. 1645, and appears on all assmt committees for the E.R. or for Yorks. appd by the Long Parl. after that time, being also a member of the Yorks. Militia Committees of May and Dec. 1648.² In Jun. 1651 he was acting as a J.P. in Yorks.⁴ Robinson only sat in one parl., that of 1654, to which he was retd for the E.R.⁵

By the subsequent parl. he was appd an assmt commr for the E.R. in Jun. 1657 and by the retd Rump was placed on the Yorks. Militia Committees of Jul. 1659 and Mar. 1659/60 and on the E.R. Assmt Committee of Jan. 1659/60.² He was living at Thicket and was a J.P. in Sept. 1665.³

It is possible that he may have been the Rich. Robinson who was Chamberlain of Hull in 1641, Shf of that city in 1653 and Mayor in 1663, but there is no proof of this.⁶

217. GEORGE SMITHSON. Sept. 1654, N.R.; Jan. 1658/9, Northallerton.

George Smithson was the s. of Chris. Smithson of Moulton and his wife Dorothy, dau. of Leonard Calvert of Kiplin. He was b. about 1620 and mar. on 20 Jan. 1653, Eleanor, dau. of Col. Chas Fairfax, who was the bro. of Ferdinando, 1d Fairfax and played a prominent part in the Restoration under Monk.⁷

Smithson held the rank of major in the army of the Parl. and was with Sir Thos Fairfax in Lincs. at the end of 1643. In Apr. 1645 he fell on a party of the Kg's forces at Ridmore in Yorks., killing four of them and taking forty-eight prisoners, and on 12 May his soldiers were threatening to plunder the house of Lady Graham, at Norton Conyers near Ripon, whereupon that lady

¹ O.R., i, 502; C.J., vii, 374, 380, 406; Pink MSS., 306, fol. 222.

² See Appendix B.

³ Clay's *Dugdale*, iii, 170. He is described as Mr. Robinson of Thicket in the Ordinance for the Northern Association of Jun. 1645.

⁴ C.S.P., Dom., 1651, p. 250.

⁵ O.R., i, 502.

⁶ *New and Complete History of the Town and County of the Town of Kingston-upon-Hull*, G. Hadley (Hull, 1788), 872.

⁷ Clay's *Dugdale*, iii, 492-493; Foster's *Yorks. Pedigrees*, i, Fairfax.

applied for protection to Fairfax. Soon afterwards when Fairfax was ord to march to the relief of Taunton, Smithson and the other officers of Col. Mathew Alured's regiment signed a declaration of their willingness to accompany him. It seems probable that Smithson did so and that he took part in the campaign in the west, being appd to the command of a regiment in the meantime.¹

The outbreak of the second Civil War brought Smithson into the field again. He was one of the commanders under Lambert and Cromwell at the battle of Preston, and on 1 Sept. parl. granted him £200 as a reward for his services there.²

Smithson does not seem to have had any connection with political or administrative work during these yrs and was not placed on any county committees by the Long Parl. From 1653 onwards, however, he acted as magistrate and marriages were celebrated before him at Northallerton.³ To the parl. of 1654 he was retd for the N.R. but does not seem to have played any part in committee work.⁴ He was in Yorks. in Jun. 1656 and under orders from Major-General Lilburn he released the Dunkirk prisoners from their confinement in Middleham Castle.⁵

Smithson was not retd to the parl. of 1656 but was appd a commr for securing the peace in Durham⁶ by the Council of State in Nov., and received his first appt as an assmt commr in Jun. 1657.⁷ He was eltd for Northallerton to the parl. of Rich. Cromwell⁸ but again seems to have been inactive. After the return of the Rump he was appd major to Col. Saunders in Jun. 1659⁹ and placed on the Yorks. Militia Committee in Jul.⁷

When, at the end of the yr, his wife's cousin, ld Thos Fairfax, decided to rise, Smithson promised to join him, and bringing with him three troops of Lilburn's regiment, in which he was at that time serving, joined Fairfax at Knaresborough. When the forces appeared before York the commander of the forces in the city, Col. Lilburn, would not admit Fairfax and the country gentlemen, but admitted Smithson's three troops and the Irish Brigade. Smithson was appd colonel of Lilburn's old regiment, and he and his father-in-law Col. Chas Fairfax were given command of all the forces in York, by the parliament. They seem to have remained in York until the time of Col. Overton's disaffection and it was largely by the vigilance of these two, together with Hugh

¹ *Fairfax Correspondence (Civil War)*, i, pp. 67, 203-204, 214-215; Whitelock's *Memorials*, 141; *Rushworth*, vii, p. 981.

² *Capt. John Hodgson's Diary*, pp. 116-117; *Cal. Com. Comp.*, i, 808.

³ *Ingledew's Northallerton*, 190.

⁴ *O.R.*, i, p. 502.

⁵ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1655-56, p. 358.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 168.

⁷ See Appendix B.

⁸ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, p. 296.

⁹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1659-60, 383, 389, 394.

Bethell, that Overton was frustrated.¹ In the meantime Smithson had been appd as assmt commr in Jan., and was again named as a militia commr in Mar.²

In spite of the part he had played in the Restoration, Smithson was for some reason suspect and in Nov. 1661 the Duke of Buckingham sent orders to the postmaster at Boroughbridge that all letters addressed to him were to be opened.³ Nothing seems to have been discovered against him, however, for some time later he petitioned the Kg to allow him the fee-farm rents of Moulton because of his services to the Restoration. Perhaps he had merely been acting as a spy, as he did in Oct. 1663 when he disclosed some of the plans for the intended rising. His part in this matter does not do him credit for he seems to have acted as *agent provocateur*. As a reward for his faithful services the fee-farm rents for which he had previously petitioned were granted to him in Feb. 1664. In Jan. foll. the malcontents were, as they thought, sure of winning him back to their party, but he may merely have been dissembling again.⁴ He was living at Moulton in Aug. 1665 and was at that time a J.P.⁵

218. WILLIAM STRICKLAND. Nov. 1640, Hedon; Sept. 1654, Sept. 1656, E.R.

See *D.N.B.* lv, p. 55. Sir Wm Strickland was the elder bro. of Walt. Strickland (*q.v. supra* p. 63). He matriculated Fellow Commoner from Queens' Coll., Camb. in 1614,⁶ and was admitted to Gray's Inn in 1617, ktd in 1630 and created a bart in 1641. He was a strict puritan and sat in Cromwell's House of Lords.

219. HENRY TEMPEST, Sept. 1654, Sept. 1656, W.R.

Henry Tempest was the s. and h. of John Tempest of Tong, esq., and his wife Cath., dau. of Robt Duckenfield of Duckenfield, Ches. Hen. was bapt. at Tong on 11 Sept. 1621. His father was bur. there on 14 May 1623, and on 27 Sept. foll. his mother mar. the Rev. Hen. Fairfax, rector of Ashton-under-Lyne, and later of Newton Kyme and Bolton Percy, but on 24 Dec. of the same yr she

¹ Phipps, *Baker's Chronicle*, 669, 677, 678, 691; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1659-60, pp. 288, 293-94, 301, 355, 370-71, 395-6; *Fairfax Correspondence (Civil War)*, ii, p. 164; *H.M.C. Leyborne-Popham*, 153. Markham (*Fairfax*, 381) says that the Major Smithson who took part in the operations was Hugh Smithson of Stanwick. But Hugh Smithson was a Royalist (*Fairfax Correspondence (Civil War)*, i, p. 203) and Smithson's relationship to Col. Chas Fairfax and the petitions in *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1661-62, p. 629, 1663-64, p. 494 (he is wrongly called John in the first reference) seem to leave no doubt that he was the Major Smithson referred to.

² See Appendix B.

³ *H.M.C. Wombwell (Var. Coll., ii)*, p. 117.

⁴ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1661-62, p. 629, 1663-64, pp. 296, 510, 570, 623-24, 694; *The Memoirs of Sir John Resesby*, Ed. J. J. Cartwright (London, 1875), p. 59.

⁵ Clay's *Dugdale*, iii, 170.

⁶ Venn, *Al. Cant.*, iv, 175.

d. and it seems probable that Hen. Tempest was brought up by his stepfather, who became his guardian. This Hen. Fairfax, who himself remained neutral during the struggle of Kg and Parl., was the bro. of Ferdinando, 1d Fairfax, and father of Hen. 1d Fairfax, kt of sh. for co. York from 1679 onwards.¹

Hen. Tempest was admitted to Gray's Inn on 24 Oct. 1638, and on 22 Mar. foll. mar. at Tong, Mary, dau. of Nich. Bushell of Bagdale Hall. He was about 17 at the time and was allowed to hold some of his lands which had been placed in the charge of his stepfather during minority.²

Tempest was one of the gentlemen of Yorks. who, in May 1642, at York, signed a protest addressed to the Kg in which they refused to provide him with a guard of horse.³ He was a member of the N.R. and W.R. Assmt Committees of Feb. 1644/5 and these are the only assmt committees appd by the Long Parl. on which he is named. In Jun. foll., however, he was appd on the N.R. and W.R. committees for the Northern Association and was placed on Yorks. Militia Committees in the ordinances of May and Dec. 1648. Having succeeded Sir Hen. Cholmley in the command of a regiment of train bands in 1645, he is usually styled Col Tempest after that time. He was sworn a J.P. in the N.R. on 25 Jan. 1648/9 and by the parl. of 1653 was placed on the Yorks. committee for the relief of Creditors and Poor Prisoners.⁴

Hen. Tempest was elected for the W.R. to the parl. of 1654, and sat upon three committees,⁵ but on being ret'd again in 1656, was prevented from sitting by the Council of State and signed the protestation of the excluded members.⁶ This parl. did, however, place him on the W.R. Assmt Committee of June 1657.⁷ Tempest's will was dated 3 Mar. 1657/8 and was proved in London on 21 May 1659. In it he leaves the tuition of his children to his dear friend and kinsman, Sir Hen. Cholmley, knt. He was alive on Christmas Day 1658. His third but eldest surviving s. John succeeded him.⁸

¹ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, pp. 44-45; *Fairfax Correspondence*, Chas. I, i, pp. 64-65; *Notes and Queries*, ser. 7, vol. ix, pp. 321-322. *Visitation of England and Wales*, notes, vol. 2 (Privately Printed, 1897). In this last work there is a detailed account of the Tempest Family, by the late Mrs. Tempest, quoting, in many cases, from MSS. preserved at Tong. The date of Mary Tempest's second marriage is given as 2 Oct. in Clay's *Dugdale*, but the evidence in *Notes and Queries* seems conclusive.

² Clay's *Dugdale*, *ut supra*; *Gray's Inn Reg.*, p. 220; *Visitation of England and Wales*, *ut supra*. Mary Bushell was the sister of Capt. Browne Bushell, who was executed under Cromwell.

³ Cobbett's *Parl. Hist.*, ii, p. 1230.

⁴ See Appendix B and *Visitation of England and Wales*, note 2, p. 19.

⁵ *O.R.*, i, 502; *Visitation of England and Wales*, *ut supra*. The committees were those on Power to Eject Ministers, 25 Sept., the Forces of the Commonwealth, 26 Sept., the Petitions of York and the W.R., 14 Dec. (*C.J.*, vii, 370, 401).

⁶ *Visitation of England and Wales*, *ut supra*; Whitelock's *Memorials*, 653; *C.J.*, vii, 425, 426.

⁷ See Appendix B.

⁸ *Visitation of England and Wales*, *ut supra*.

220. HENRY ARTHINGTON. Sept. 1646 (bye-election), Pontefract; Sept. 1656, W.R.; Apr. 1660, Ripon.

Henry Arthington (or Ardington) was the s. of William Arthington esq., and his wife Anne, dau. of Wm Tankard esq., and mar. on 24 May 1638, Mary the dau. of Ferdinando, 1d Fairfax.¹

Arthington was a Parliamentarian but took no active part in the Civil War. He was one of those who signed the answer refusing to provide the Kg with a guard of horse in May 1642, was appd to the W.R. Assmt Committee of Feb. 1642/43 and was a member of all the W.R. and Yorks. Assmt Committees appd by the Long Parl. and of the W.R. Sequestration Committee and the Committee for the Northern Association of Jun. 1645.²

Arthington was ret'd to the Long Parl. as member for Pontefract in Sept. 1646, in place of Sir George Wentworth of Wentworth Woodhouse, who had been disabled to sit, and took the Covenant on 9 Dec. foll.³ He seems to have played little part in parl., sitting on one committee only in 1647 and being absent at the calls of the house on 24 Apr. and 26 Sept. of the next yr.⁴ On 2 Dec. he was appd a Yorks. Militia Commr.² At the purging of the house by Col Pride, Arthington was one of the excluded members, but was later readmitted on entering his dissent to the vote in favour of reopening negotiations with the Kg.⁵ He is, however, only named twice afterwards on committees, both of which were in Jun. 1652.⁶

Arthington seems to have played little part in political affairs from the end of the Long Parl. until the eve of the Restoration. He was not a member of the parls. of 1653 and 1654 and although ret'd for the W.R. to the parl. of 1656, was excluded by the Council of State and signed the Protestation of 22 Sept.⁷ He was, however, appd a W.R. Assmt Commr by this parl. in Jun. 1657.² Taking no part in affairs under Rich. Cromwell, Arthington did not return with the Rumpers in May 1659, and on 30 Sept. was fined £100 for non-attendance,⁸ but was appd a militia commr for Yorks. in Jul.²

When his brother-in-law, 1d Thos Fairfax, decided to rise at the end of 1659, Arthington joined him in his preparations and on the dangerous business of taking a message to Gen. Monk being entrusted to young Brian Fairfax, undertook to arrange the first part of the journey. He was with Fairfax when he took the field on 1 Jan. 1659/60 and took part in the operations which followed.⁹

¹ Thoresby's *Ducatus*, p. 8.

² See Appendix B.

³ *O.R.*, i, p. 497; *C.J.*, v, p. 7.

⁴ Pink MSS., 296, fol. 156; *C.J.*, v, 329, 543, vi, 34.

⁵ Pink MSS., 296, fol. 156; Markham's *Fairfax*, p. 346.

⁶ Pink MSS., 296, fol. 156; *C.J.*, vii, 138, 147.

⁷ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, p. 280; Whitelock's *Memorials*, 653.

⁸ Pink MSS. (as above); *C.J.*, vii, p. 790.

⁹ *Fairfax Correspondence, Civil War*, ii, pp. 152-155, 164 *et seq.*; Whitelock's *Memorials*, p. 693; Phipps' *Baker's Chronicle*, p. 677.

On 26 Jan. Arthington was appd to the W.R. Assmt Committee and was again made a Militia Commr in March.¹

To the Convention Parl. of 1660 Arthington and Edmond Jennings were retd for Ripon. Another indenture retd Col Lambert, but the mayor confessed that Arthington and Jennings had the most voices and they were declared eltd.² Arthington's parliamentary career comes to an end with this parl.

He d. on 19 Jun. 1671, soon after his bro.-in-law, in whose will he had been named as an executor.³

221. HENRY DARLEY. Mar. 1627/8, Aldborough; Jan. 1640/1 (bye-election), Northallerton; Sept. 1656, E.R.

Henry Darley was the eldest s. of Sir Rich. Darley of Buttercrambe, and his wife Eliz., dau. of Edw. Gates of Seamer. He was b. about 1596, being aged 16 at the visitation of 1612. He matriculated as a pensioner from Trinity Coll., Camb., Michaelmas 1611, and on 26 Oct. 1614 he was admitted to Gray's Inn. His wife was Eliz., dau. of Wm Watts of the Inner Temple, who was the second s. of John Watts, Ld Mayor of London in 1606/7. Their eldest s., Rich., was admitted to Gray's Inn on 21 Mar. 1640/1.⁴ Henry Darley succeeded his father between May 1649 and Jun. 1654.⁵

Darley's political career commenced with his election for Aldborough to the parl. of 1628 but he does not seem to have been active in this parl.⁶

Darley, who is said to have been a staunch Puritan and personal friend of Pym, was already interested in the schemes for settling Puritans in the New World, and before May 1628 had subscribed £50 to the funds of the Massachusetts Bay Co. In 1632 he joined the Providence Island Co., while in 1635 he had persuaded many of the Yorks. gentry who were weary of the rule of the Council of the North to interest themselves in the colony of Saybrook, Connecticut. He and his bro. Rich. also offered to the Rev. Thos Shepard, silenced by Laud for Nonconformity, £20 p.a. for his support.⁷

Darley was not retd to the Short Parl. of 1640, but it was by his hand that ld Savile sent into Scotland the agreement promising help to the Covenanters, to which Savile had forged the signatures of the lds Bedford, Essex, Warwick, Say and Sele, Brooke and Mandeville. This document was instrumental in

¹ See Appendix B.

² *O.R.*, i, p. 517; *C.J.*, viii, 55.

³ Markham's *Fairfax*, p. 441 and note.

⁴ Foster's *Visitations*, p. 87; *Gray's Inn Reg.*, 135, 231; Pink MSS., 300, f. 718-19; Venn, *Al. Cant.*, ii, 10.

⁵ *C.J.*, v, 693; *Cal. Com. Comp.*, v, 3215.

⁶ *O.R.*, i, 479. He is not mentioned in the Journals.

⁷ *Colonising Activities of the English Puritans*, A. P. Newton (Yale, 1914), pp. 125-126, 178-179; *Archæologica Americana*, iii, lxxx.

deciding the Scots to cross the Border.¹ Darley signed the petitions of 28 Jul. and 24 Aug. 1640.² On 30 Sept. he was imprisoned in York Cas., on a warrant from Strafford in which the cause of his commitment was not stated. Six weeks later a petition was presented on his behalf in the Commons, when the House ordered that he should be sent for in safe custody and the keeper of the cas. be ordered to show the cause of his commitment. However, on 30 Nov. a new petition was presented from him, saying that they would not bring him up until the term was over so that he might be deprived of *habeas corpus*, and he asked to be released on bail. Two members went "as from themselves" to the Ld Chief Justice to see what could be done.³

He must have been released sometime later, for on 15 Jan. 1640/1, he was retd for the borough of Northallerton, which had just been restored to its ancient privilege of sending members to parl.⁴

Almost immediately on taking his seat Darley began to take an active part in affairs and he is named on innumerable committees from this time until the dissolution of 1652.⁵ Further, he is named on county committees in all the assmt ordinances of this parl., being appd on both E.R. and N.R. Committees until Feb. 1644/5 and from then onwards on the N.R. Committees only except when there was one committee for the whole county.⁶ He took the Protestation on 3 May 1641.⁷ In May of the next yr he was named a commr to go to Hull to be of assistance to the Gov. and in Jun., when the members were making subscriptions for military purposes, he offered to "bring in" £200 for the use of the parl.⁸ On 27 Mar. 1643 he was appd on the E.R. and N.R. Sequestration Committees,⁶ and he it was who on 23 May foll. moved the impeachment of the Queen for high treason.⁹ This same yr he received a more important appt, being made one of the commrs to go to Scotland together with the younger Vane, Rutland, Sir Wm Armyn and Mr. Hatcher.¹⁰ About the end of Aug. he was successful in persuading the important town of Berwick to declare for the parl. and was at some time gov. of the town. He remained in

¹ Sanford, J. L., *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion* (London 1858), p. 171.

² *Rushworth*, iii, 1215, 1231; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1640, pp. 523-524.

³ *C.J.*, ii, 28; *L.J.*, iv, 100, 102; *H.M.C., 4th Rept App.*, p. 30; *Journal of Sir Simonds D'Ewes*, 82-83, 534.

⁴ *O.R.*, i, 497.

⁵ Pink MSS., *ut supra* and 322. The chief committees were those on the Court of Wards, 16 Feb. 1640/1; Privileges, 16 Oct. 1645; Complaints against Lay Preachers, 31 Dec. 1646; the Act for Religious Toleration, 29 Jun. 1649; Preaching of the Gospel, 21 Dec. 1649; Regulation of the Universities, 29 Mar. 1650; Sale of the Bps' Lands, 10 Apr. 1651 (*C.J.*, iv, 311, v, 35, vi, 337, 388, 558).

⁶ See Appendix B.

⁷ *C.J.*, ii, p. 133.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 589; *Notes and Queries*, Ser. i, vol. xii, 338.

⁹ Sanford, *op. cit.*, 565.

¹⁰ *Acts and Ordinances*, i, 197-198; Whitelock's *Memorials*, p. 76.

Scotland for some time, coming southward with the Scottish army early in 1644.¹ Early in Jun. he was at his father's house at Buttercrambe nr York, which town the Parliamentarians were besieging, considering that he was perfectly secure as there was no enemy nearer than Scarborough, except those shut up in York, while there was an unfordable river at his very door. The fact that the Parliamentary forces were quartered all around made him careless, however, so that he often neglected to raise his drawbridge, and on 2 Jun. the Gov. of Scarborough, Sir Hugh Cholmley, hearing of this, sent a troop of fifty horse, who captured Darley and carried him off to Scarborough Cas.²

After the battle of Marston Moor the state of the defenders of Scarborough was not hopeful and Cholmley decided to gain an armistice under pretence of negotiating. He proposed that Darley should go with proposition of peace to the Committee of both Kingdoms in London but that he should first procure a cessation of hostilities for 20 days from 1d Fairfax. Darley, "greedy of liberty," eagerly consented and was released, but Cholmley only wanted time and as soon as he had provisioned the cas. he broke off the negotiations, whereupon Darley was extremely angry at having been made an instrument of this deception.³

Darley does not yet seem to have returned to the House but in the Apr. of 1645 he was appd one of the committee to the Scots army.⁴ During May and Jun. he was in Yorks. and in communication with the earl of Leven⁵ and on 20 Jun. was appd on the N.R. Committee for the Northern Association.⁶ By 6 Oct. he was back in the House and on the 18th he was appd to the famous Haberdashers Hall Committee for the Advance of Money. Continuing to sit into the next yr he took the Covenant on 24 Jun. and three days later he was one of the Commrs named in the propositions of peace made to the Kg at Newcastle. Feb. 1646/7 found him still in the House and he was appd on another famous committee, the committee for Compounding sitting at Goldsmiths' Hall.⁷ When the dissensions between the Army and the Parl. came to a head, he was one of the fifty-eight Independents who left the House for the Army and signed the Engagement on 4 Aug.⁸ The members were restored by Fairfax at the head of the Army and Darley sat during the yr 1648 and in Dec. was appd on the Yorks. Committee for the National Militia.⁶ He was absent for

¹ *H.M.C. Portland*, i, 129, 136, 169; *Cal. Com. Comp.*, iii, 1662.

² Sir Hugh Cholmley's *Narrative of the Siege of Scarborough Castle*, in the *E.H.R.*, xxxii, p. 575; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1644, p. 203; *C.J.*, iii, 532.

³ Cholmley's *Narrative*, *E.H.R.*, xxxii, p. 576; Whitelock's *Memorials*, p. 99.

⁴ *C.J.*, iv, p. 105; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1644-45, p. 395.

⁵ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1644-45, 523, 528, 542, 551, 613.

⁶ See Appendix B.

⁷ *C.J.*, iv, 314, 586, 589, v, 78.

⁸ Cobbett's *Parl. Hist.*, ii, 758.

some time at the beginning of 1649 and seems to have been suspended but was readmitted to sit on 11 May, having given a satisfactory explanation of his absence.¹

On 13 Feb. 1650/1 he was appd one of the Council of State for the ensuing yr and showed himself a very active member, attending 200 sittings out of a total of 249, two members only showing a better record.² It was in this same yr that he and his fellow rep. for Northallerton, John Wastell, bought that borough from the Parliamentary Commrs.³ He was once more concerned in Scottish business in Oct. of the next yr, being appd one of the twelve commrs to confer with the Scottish deputies with regard to the promoting of the Union between the two kingdoms, and in Dec. he was appd on the Army Committee.⁴

He had no office under the Protectorate, as he held Republican opinions, and was not a member of either the parl. of 1653 or 1654, and although ret'd to the parl. of 1656, was one of the members excluded by the Council of State and signed the Protestation of 22 Sept.⁵ In the new session of this parl. which began in Jan. 1657, he appeared again in the House and spoke on several occasions, advocating the re-establishment of a committee for religion, after the example of the Long Parl., but opposing a suggestion that there should be a Convocation or Assembly of divines on the grounds that there had already been such an Assembly which had done all that was needful. Together with several other Yorkshiremen he supported a bill for regulating the Yorks. cloth trade, which, however, failed to pass. On 28 Jan., together with Alderman Gibbs, he raised a more important point by advocating that the House should discuss grievances before it proceeded to grant money, and on 4 Feb. he expressed the opinion that the new Upper House was merely the Commons' younger bro. and ought to be distinguished as such.⁶

He was not eltd to the parl. of Rich. Cromwell but he ret'd with the Rump in May 1659 and was appd on the Committee of Indemnity on 21 May.⁷ He seems to have resumed his old activities, being appd a Militia Commr for Yorks. in Jul. and an Assmt Commr for the N.R. in Jan. 1659/60.⁸ Shortly after this he was appd an Admiralty Commr but he withdrew from the House on the readmission of the secluded members.⁹ His last appt was in Mar. 1659/60 when he was again on the Yorks. Militia Committee.⁸

¹ Whitelock's *Memorials*, 401; *C.J.*, vi, 208.

² *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1651, pp. xxv-xxxv.

³ *V.C.H. (N.R.)*, i, p. 422.

⁴ Pink MSS., 300, fol. 718-719; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1652-53, p. 156; *C.J.*, vii, p. 230.

⁵ Pink MSS., 300, fol. 719-20; *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, p. 279; Whitelock's *Memorials*, 653.

⁶ Burton's *Diary*, ii, 332, 334, 372, 374, 442.

⁷ *C.J.*, vii, 661.

⁸ See Appendix B.

⁹ *Ibid.*, vii, 825; *Acts and Ordinances*, 1407; Pink MSS. (as above).

His official political career was however at an end; probably his Republican sentiments made it difficult for him to accept the Restoration. His estate was declared to be forfeit by rebellion but was restored to him by the Act of Oblivion, and a motion to insert a clause in that act that his title to some lands should be open to be contested was defeated.¹

In spite of this he continued to conspire against the government and his lands were again declared forfeit because of his part in the conspiracy of 1663. With the fear of a rising in Aug. 1665 Darley was secured and a scheme for a seditious book was found in his pocket. He tore up the paper but it was pieced together again. Darley owned that he had written it but made the defence that he had done so during Cromwell's time. He was kept in custody until 21 Sept. and then it was ordered that he should be released only after strict inquiry and assurance of his peaceful intentions and upon security.² He d. before 12 Aug. 1671.³

222. RICHARD DARLEY. c. Nov. 1645 (bye-election), Malton; Sept. 1656, E.R.

Richard Darley was the younger bro. of the above-mentioned Hen. Darley, being the third s. of Sir Rich. He was b. about 1602 and mar. Eliz., dau. and coh. of Sir Wm Hildyard of Bishop Wilton, with whom he acquired that estate.⁴

Richard's political career began later than that of his bro., for he was not ret'd to any parl. before 1640 nor was he at first a member of the Long Parl., but first appears on the N.R. Assmt Committee of 24 Feb. 1642/3. In the Assmt Ordinance of May of that yr, however, he was placed on the E.R. Committee and he appears on the E.R. or Yorks. Committees, in every assmt ordinance affecting Yorks. passed by the Long Parl. In one instance, namely, the ordinance of Dec. 1649, he was app'd to both N.R. and E.R. Committees.⁵ Darley was also an active member of the E.R. Sequestration⁶ Committee, to which he was app'd on 27 Mar. 1643, and in Jun. 1645 he was placed on the E.R. Committee for the Northern Association.⁵

His ret. to parl. took place about Nov. 1645 when he was ret'd for Malton, probably in place of Thos Hebblethwaite, who had been declared incapable of sitting in the previous Sept., and he took the Covenant as M.P. on 31 Dec.⁷ In the House, Darley was almost as active as his bro., sitting on a great number of

¹ *C.J.*, viii, p. 84; *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1662-63, p. 421.

² *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1662-63, p. 421, 1664-65, pp. 534, 538, 542; *H.M.C. Wombwell*, p. 120.

³ *Wills in the York Registry*, 1666-1672 (*Y.A.S. Rec. Ser.*, lx), p. 132.

⁴ Foster's *Visitations*, p. 87; Pink MSS., 300, fol. 719-20.

⁵ See Appendix B.

⁶ *Y.A.S. Rec. Ser.*, xv, pp. 126, 142, 191-2, xviii, pp. 51, 58, 69, etc.

⁷ *O.R.*, i, p. 497; *C.J.*, iv, p. 393.

committees,¹ but he was not given so many important appts. At the call of the House on 9 Oct. 1647, he was absent, but was sitting again soon after.² He was in Yorks. in Jul. 1648 and, together with John Anlaby, was employed to negotiate with Boynton, the Gov. of Scarborough, who had become dissatisfied on acct of arrears due to him.³ In this, however, they were not successful for Boynton declared for the Kg. On returning to the House, Darley was appd to the Goldsmiths' Hall Committee for Compounding on 16 Dec.⁴ He was named in the Ordinance of 8 Jan. 1648/9 as one of the High Court of Justice,⁵ but did not act in that capacity.⁶

Like his bro., he was a Republican and so took little active part in affairs under the Protectorate and was not a member of either the parl. of 1653 or of 1654. He was, however, appd on the Hull and E.R. Committee in Cromwell's Scandalous Ministers Act of Aug. 1654.⁷ To the parl. of 1656 he was ret'd for the E.R. but was excluded by the Council of State and signed the Protestation of the excluded members on 22 Sept.,⁸ but while his bro. was not mentioned in any ordinance passed during the Protectorate, Rich. was appd to the E.R. Assmt Committee of Jun. 1657.⁹

Darley ret'd with the Rump in May 1659 and was appd on the Militia Committees for Yorks. in Jul. and Mar. foll. and on the E.R. Assmt Committee of Jan.⁷ but withdrew from the House on the re-entry of the secluded members on 21 Feb.;⁹ after which he disappears from politics. He d. at the age of 78, on 2 Feb. 1680/1 and was bur. at Bishop Wilton.¹⁰

223. ROBERT LILBURNE. Sept. 1656, E.R.

See *D.N.B.*, xxxiii, pp. 250-251. He was the eldest s. of Rich. Lilburne of Thickley Punchardon, Durham, and was two yrs old at the visitation of 1615. He had been a capt. and col in the army and was one of the leaders of the army's opposition to the parl. He sat several times as one of the Kg's judges and signed the death warrant.

Lilburne was very active in arresting Royalists in Yorks. in 1655. In the parl. of 1656 he opposed the scheme for making Cromwell Kg. He was ret'd for Malton to Rich. Cromwell's parl. but was unseated on petition. After the Restoration he was imprisoned on St. Nicholas Island.

¹ The committees included those on Plundered Ministers, 15 May 1646; Regulating the Universities, 29 Mar. 1649; the Sale of the Kg's Property, 3 Apr. 1651 (*C.J.*, iv, 545, vi, 398, 556, 577). After the return of the Rump in 1659 he again sat on many committees including those for the Settlement of the Militia, and the Act for Sequestering the Estates of Rebels.

² *C.J.*, v, 330, 344.

³ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1648-49, p. 221.

⁴ *C.J.*, vi, 99; *Cal. Com. Comp.*, i, p. 135.

⁵ *Acts and Ordinances*, i, p. 1254.

⁶ Pink MSS., *ut supra*.

⁷ See Appendix B.

⁸ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, p. 279; Whitelock's *Memorials*, p. 653.

⁹ Pink MSS. (*ut supra*).

¹⁰ *Ibid.* (*ut supra*).

224. LUKE ROBINSON. Oct. 1645 (bye-election), Scarborough; Sept. 1656, N.R.; Jan. 1658/9, Malton.

Luke Robinson was b. in 1610 and bapt. at St Peter's, Cornhill, London, on 6 Sept. of that yr. He was the eldest s. of Sir Arthur Robinson of Dighton, kt, H. Shf of Yorks., by his first wife Eliz., dau. of Wm Walthall, alderman, of London. After attending schools at Shenley, Herts., Aughton, Yorks., and York he was admitted pensioner at Christ's Coll., Camb., on 29 May 1627 and on 11 Feb. 1629/30 he was admitted to Gray's Inn. A little over three yrs later, on 9 May 1633 he mar. Frances, dau. of Phineas Hodgson, D.D. of York. She d. soon afterwards and in 1636 he mar. Mary, dau. of Edw. Pennel, of Woodhall in Worcester, esq. His second wife was bur. on 6 Aug. 1642 and his third wife, who survived him, was Judith, dau. of Sir John Reade of Wrangle, Lincs., kt.¹

Robinson first appears as a member of the N.R. Assmt Committee of Oct. 1644, and from that time was a member of all the N.R. and Yorks. Assmt Committees appd by the Long Parl. He was also appd to the Committee for the Northern Association in Jun. 1645 and to the Committee for taking accts on 29 Jul.² His election to parl. took place in Oct. foll. when he and Sir Matth. Boynton were retd for Scarborough in the places of Sir Hen. Cholmley and John Hotham who had been disabled.³

Robinson, a prominent and energetic member, was several times entrusted with important business and sat on innumerable committees.⁴ Amongst other things he seems to have been interested in religious matters, for apart from the various committees dealing with religious affairs on which he sat, he was named as a commr in the act to exclude improper persons from the Sacrament on 5 Jun. 1646 and was placed on the Committee for Scandalous Offences in the Church Government Ordinance of 29 Aug. 1648.⁵ He took the Covenant on 27 May 1646 and on 6 Jul. was one of the four members of the Commons appd to carry the propositions of peace to the Kg at Newcastle.⁶ On 9 Oct. 1647 a fine of £20 was imposed upon him for being absent from the House and he seems to have been away during most of 1648.⁷ In any case he was in Yorks. in Jul. and was engaged in the negotiations with Col Matt. Boynton, the Gov. of Scarborough, who was discontented because of the arrears due to him.⁸ However, he was back in the House by Jan. 1648/9, and when it was decided to constitute a

¹ Clay's *Dugdale*, iii, 168-169; *Gray's Inn Reg.*, p. 190; Venn, *Al. Cant.*, iii, 472.

² See Appendix B.

³ *O.R.*, i, p. 497.

⁴ See Pink MSS. 322, under Scarborough and the notes in back, p. 59.

⁵ *Acts and Ordinances*, i, pp. 853, 1208.

⁶ *C.J.*, iv, 556, 604; *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1645-47, p. 454.

⁷ *C.J.*, v, 330.

⁸ *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1648-49, pp. 170, 172.

Council of State he was one of the five electors, who chose forty persons out of whom the House were to choose thirty-six. The five electors were then added to the Council and Robinson sat until 26 Mar. and again from 1 Aug. until 10 Dec.¹ The Council appd him a member of the newly-formed Committee for the Admiralty and Navy on 12 Mar.²

He was again appd on the Council of State and the Admiralty Committee for the next yr but did not att. any meetings of the Council until 27 Nov., and seems to have been absent in Yorks. for a good part of the yr.³

After his ret. he was again placed on the Admiralty Committee and in Jan. 1650/1 he took the place of the Earl of Mulgrave as Vice-Admiral in Yorks.⁴

He did not sit in either of the next two parls., perhaps because of his Republican opinions, although he was placed on the Yorks. Committee in the Act for Relief of Creditors in Oct. 1653.⁵ He was retd for the N.R. to the parl. of 1656⁶ and played a prominent part in the debates in the House. He took the highest view of the privileges and powers of parl. which he said were the safeguards of the liberty of the people. He asserted the right of parl. to try Nayler's case and said that its judgments could not be questioned by any other court, and resented the suggestion in the Protector's letter that the members had exceeded their powers.⁷ Where there was any discussion with regard to procedure, and on other occasions, Robinson was always ready with precedents, usually from the Long Parl.⁸ His legal knowledge was shown on many occasions and led him to oppose any vague or unworkable legislation, and he was several times able to point out where a course of action was contrary to legal practice.⁹ With regard to religion he seems to have been an extreme Puritan, for he objected to the words "St. Sepulchre's" appearing in a bill and regarded the observance of Christmas Day as the sign of a ret. to Popery.¹⁰

Against the Cavaliers he was particularly vehement, alleging that they had been responsible for the late war, and maintaining that they should be made to pay for it, and when it was suggested, on 19 Jan. that there should be a ret. to the old form of government, which suggestion was really the first hint of the proposal for making Cromwell Kg, he burst forth, "The old constitution is Charles Stuart's interest. I hope we are not calling him in again." He was to make a very different speech a few yrs later.¹¹

¹ C.J., vi, 125; C.S.P., Dom., 1649-50, pp. xlviii-lxxv; *The Memoirs of Edmund Ludlow*, Ed. C. H. Firth (Oxford, 1894), i, 222-223.

² C.S.P., Dom., 1649-50, Preface, xxi-xxii.

³ *Ibid.*, 1650, pp. xv-xli, 248, 332; *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, p. 335.

⁴ C.S.P., Dom., 1650, p. 468, 1651, pp. 10, 35, 519.

⁵ O.R., i, 506.

⁶ Burton's *Diary*, i, pp. 162, 251-252, 261, 271-272, etc.

⁷ *Ibid.*, i, pp. 126-27, 189, 268-269, 271, 297.

⁸ *Ibid.*, i, pp. 7, 172, 174, etc.

⁹ *Ibid.*, i, pp. 159, 228-29.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, i, pp. 236, 313, 363.

A better side of his character is shown in his advocacy of leniency towards Nayler, his objections to putting expenses on the poor people and his insistence that parl. should keep faith with those who had trusted it.¹ Before this parl. met for its second session an Upper House had been constituted and Robinson opposed the admission of the judges with a message until the Commons had decided upon their relations with that House, arguing that such admission would be a tacit recognition of its position as a House of Lords.² He was named as one of the Commrs in the Act for the Security of the Protector's Person,³ and was appd to the Assmt Committees for the N.R. and York City in Jun. 1657/8.³

To the parl. of Rich. Cromwell, Robinson was retd for Malton, but a petition was presented against him, the question at issue being whether New Malton alone, or Old Malton and New Malton together, had the right to elect burgesses. The committee decided in favour of Old Malton and although the Commonwealth party struggled hard to get the decision reversed in the House, Robinson and Col Lilburn were unseated.⁴

He was soon back in the House, however, for he retd with the Rump in May, and was by it named as a commr in the Act of that month for bringing in arrears, and in the two Customs and Excise Acts of 28 Sept. and 29 Dec.⁵ He was also appd to the Yorks. Militia Committees of Jul. 1659 and Mar. 1659/60 and to the E.R. and N.R. Assmt Committees of Jan.,³ and was made a member of the Council of State on 2 Jan.⁶

A more important task than any of these was given to him, however, for in Jan., he and Mr. Scott were sent to meet General Monk, ostensibly to congratulate him, but actually to find out what were his intentions and persuade him to take the oath to abjure Charles Stuart. Clarges, Monk's agent, was, however, too quick for them and reached Monk at Nottingham on the 19th and warned him of their business. A letter was prepared and signed by Monk, advising the removal of troops from London to make room for his own, but it was not sent off until Scott and Robinson had joined him so that it would seem to have been sent with their concurrence. Monk met them nr Leicester on the 22nd and entertained them well, showing them much politeness and courtesy, but avoided taking the Oath of Abjuration. They, on their part, kept strict watch on his actions, but nevertheless he managed to deceive them. On 6 Feb. Monk was brought into the House by Scott and Robinson and afterwards, when he had established himself in the City of London, they were sent to negotiate with him, but he now felt

¹ Burton's *Diary*, i, pp. 2-5, 93, 94-95, 162, etc.

² *Ibid.*, ii, 437, 439-40.

³ *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, 1039.

⁴ Burton's *Diary*, iii, pp. 296, 502, iv, pp. 42-46; *C.J.*, vii, 611.

⁵ *Acts and Ordinances*, ii, 1277, 1324, 1350, 1353-1354.

⁶ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1659-60, p. xxv; Phipps' *Baker's Chronicle*, 678.

himself strong enough to dispense with them and treated them very differently from before.¹ After Monk's declaration for a free parl. on 11 Feb. the mob were searching every coach to see if it contained the luckless commrs.² With the calling of the Convention Parl. Robinson was eltd for Scarborough and in an attempt to save himself changed about completely, for when the terms of the Declaration of Breda were made known in the Commons on 1 May, "Luke Robinson, formerly a most fierce man against the King, did now first magnify his grace and goodness."³ This change of front did not avail him much, however, for on 11 Jun. he was discharged from being a member and his career in parl. ended.⁴

He was accused of complicity in the conspiracy for a rising in Jan. 1662/3, but there is no record of what happened to him in this connection.⁵ In Aug. 1665 he was living at Thornton Riseborough. His will, dated 3 Jul. 1669, which directed that he should be bur. at Pickering, was proved on 29 Oct. foll.⁶

225. JOHN STANHOPE. Sept. 1656, W.R.

It seems almost certain that this M.P. was the s. and h. of Walt. Stanhope of Horsforth. If so he was bapt. at Guiseley on 13 Apr. 1608, matriculated at Brazenose Coll., Oxon., 24 Nov. 1624, and was admitted to Gray's Inn, 21 Jun. 1626. He mar. first Anne, dau. of Francis Rawden of Rawdon, went to Ireland in 1638 and became steward of the mans. of Edw. visc. Conway. He had lands of his own in Lisnegarty, co. Antrim, and complained that in the rebellion of 1641 he lost goods, cattle, etc., to the value of £577. 10s. 0d. He mar. in Ireland his second wife, Eliz., dau. of Tinley, D.D., but she and her two infants d. of small-pox.⁷

Returning to England, he first appears on the W.R. Assmt Committee of Dec. 1649, and again on the Yorks. Assmt Committees of Nov. 1650 and Dec. 1652.⁸ He is also said to have been a treasurer for lame soldiers and a J.P. in the W.R.⁹ By the Barebones Parl. he was placed on the Yorks. Committee in the

¹ Ludlow's *Memoirs*, ii, pp. 209, 216, 222; Phipps' *Baker's Chronicle*, 678-681; Whitelock's *Memorials*, 693, 694, 695.

² *Fairfax Correspondence, Civil War*, ii, p. 206.

³ *O.R.*, i, p. 517; Whitelock's *Memorials*, 700.

⁴ *C.J.*, viii, 61.

⁵ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1663-64, p. 18.

⁶ Clay's *Dugdale*, iii, 168; *Wills in the York Registry* (*Y.A.S. Rec. Ser.*, lx), 84.

⁷ *A Transcript of the Early Registers of the Parish of Guiseley*, Ed. W. E. Preston and J. H. Rowe (Bradford, 1913), pp. 83, 341; Thoresby's *Ducatus*, 168; Foster, *Al. Oxon.*, 1500-1714, p. 1408; *Gray's Inn Reg.*, p. 178. Pink suggests that he was John Stanhope of Elvaston, shf of Derby in 1650, who d. on 26 Mar. 1662, and a John Stanhope is mentioned on the Derbyshire Assmt Committee of Mar. 1659/60 (Pink MSS., 320; *Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum*, ii, 1429).

⁸ See Appendix B.

⁹ *Early Reg. of Guiseley*.

Act for the relief of poor prisoners, and was a W.R. commr in the Scandalous Ministers Act of 1654.¹ He was ret'd to one parl. only, that of 1656, and was excluded from that by the Council of State, whereupon he signed the Protestation of 22 Sept.² By the reinstated Rump he was placed on the Yorks. Militia Committees of Jul. 1659 and Mar. 1659/60 and on the W.R. Assmt Committee of Jan. 1659/60.¹ He was bur. at Guiseley on 10 Jun. 1675, his will, dated Jul. 1674, being proved on 30 Jul. 1675.³

John Stanhope's bro. Walter was a capt. in the parliamentary army, while the s., grandson, and great-grandson of the former, all named John, were all barristers.⁴

226. FRANCIS THORPE, SERJEANT-AT-LAW. 20 Oct. 1645 (bye-election), Richmond; Sept. 1654, Beverley; Sept. 1656, W.R.

See *D.N.B.*, lvi, pp. 316-318. Francis Thorpe, s. of Rog. Thorpe of Birdsall, was of Gray's Inn and St. John's, Camb., and Recorder of Beverley and Hull. He was raised to the bench by parl. in 1649 and acted on the northern and western circuits. He was one of the members excluded by the Protector from the first session of the 1656 parl., but took his seat when the second session opened in Jan. 1658. By this time he was a pronounced opponent of Oliver. At the restoration he was named as one to be excluded from the Act of Indemnity but eventually escaped exclusion.

XIII.

MEMBERS FOR THE COUNTY OF YORK IN THE RESTORATION PARLIAMENTS.

227. JOHN DAWNAY. Apr. 1660, co. York; May 1661, Mar. 1678/9, Oct. 1679, Mar. 1680, May 1685, Jan. 1688/9, Pontefract.

John Dawnay of Cowick was the third s. of another John and his wife Eliz., dau. of Sir Rich. Hutton of Goldsborough, a j. of the common pleas. He was bapt. at Hooton Pagnell on 25 Jan. 1624/5. On 16 Mar. 1640/1 he was admitted to Gray's Inn, but on 17 May foll. was admitted pensioner at Jesus Coll., Camb.,

¹ See Appendix B.

² *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, 280; Whitelock's *Memorials*, 653; *C.J.*, vii, 425.

³ *Early Reg. of Guiseley*, 188; *Wills in the York Registry (Y.A.S. Rec. Ser., lxviii)*, 111.

⁴ *Early Reg. of Guiseley*, 341-342.

matriculating in the same yr. Three yrs later, in Nov. 1644, he succeeded his infant nephew, Sir Thomas Dawnay, and on 4 Aug. foll. he mar. at St Antholins, London, Eliz., dau. of Sir John Melton. She d. in Feb. 1663 and in May of that yr Dawnay mar. in London, Dorothy, dau. of Wm Johnson of Wickham, Lincs. He was succeeded by Hen., his sixth s. and first s. by his second wife, the five elder sons having predeceased their father. Hen. was afterwards M.P. for Pontefract and kt of sh. for co. York.¹

Dawnay was too young to play any part in the civil war and does not become important until the eve of the Restoration, but he appears on the Yorks. Militia Committee of May 1648. This, however, is the only county committee appd by the Long Parl. on which he is named, his next appearance being on the W.R. Assmt Committee of Jun. 1657. He was not appd on the Militia Committee of Jul. 1659, but was on that of Mar. 1659/60 and on the assmt committee of the previous Jan.²

In Feb. 1659/60 a petition was signed in Yorks. asking that either the excluded members should ret. to the House or that a free parl. should be called. John Dawnay and Sir Thos Wharton carried it to London and presented it to Monk on 17 Feb.³

With the calling of the Convention, Dawnay was ret'd for co. York, and on 2 Jun. was ktd by Charles II. He was ret'd for Pontefract to the parl. of 1661 and rep. that borough during most of his life, but during all the yrs in which he sat he seems to have played no important part in the debates in the House.⁴ He was, however, a member of the court party, being associated with Sir Philip Musgrave, who was his uncle, his s. Christ. Musgrave and Williamson, the Secretary of State. Musgrave asked the Kg some-time before 1671 that, as a reward for his own services, his nephew, Dawnay, should be made an Irish peer, but the request was not granted.⁵

At the elections of Feb. 1678/9, Dawnay again contested Pontefract. There were three candidates, but Dawnay's seat was regarded as secure, the contest being between the other two, Sir Patience Ward and Mr. Ramsden. Eventually Ward and Dawnay were eltd and were also ret'd to the second parl. of the yr.⁶

¹ Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, 335; *The Register of the Parish of Hooton Pagnell* (Yorks. Par. Reg. Soc., 1929), 12; *Gray's Inn Reg.*, 230; Venn, *Al. Cant.*, ii, 20. He is often wrongly spoken of as "Sir John Dawnay, Bart." See *G.E.C.*, iv, 451n.

² See Appendix B.

³ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1659-60, p. 356; *Fairfax Correspondence, Civil War*, ii, 169-70.

⁴ *O.R.*, i, 517, 532; Pink MSS., 300, f. 734. In Anchitell Grey's *Debates in the House of Commons* (London 1769) he is not mentioned.

⁵ *Cal. S.P., Dom.*, 1671, p. 139, 1675-76, 21, 317; *Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, ii (Camden Soc., New Series, ix), p. 39.

⁶ *O.R.*, i, pp. 539, 545; *H.M.C. Frankland-Russell-Astley*, 41. Dawnay's name however does not appear in the list of those who opposed the first Exclusion Bill (*History of the Tory Party*, K. Feiling (Oxford, 1924), 496-7).

On 19 Feb. 1680/1, Dawnay was created visc. Downe in the Irish peerage, the honour having been obtained for him by the influence of Halifax. At the elections of Mar. foll., Dawnay and Ward were unsuccessfully opposed by Sir John Kaye at their old seat of Pontefract.¹

Dawnay sat for Pontefract in the parl. of James II and was a Privy Councillor. In Aug. 1688 however he was one of the Yorks. gentlemen who signed a declaration that they would not answer the Kg's three questions, "otherwise than to show our willingness to express our obedience wheresoever and by whomsoever the Kg's name be made use of." He was eltd to his old seat in the Convention Parl. of William and Mary and being an Irish peer not sitting in the Irish parl. of James II he was attainted by it. His parliamentary career ends with this parl., his s. Hen. taking his place at Pontefract in 1690.²

In the spring of 1693, Downe, by encouraging the constables to release men on his certificates, hindered the impressment of seamen in Yorks. to such an extent that Lord Irwin, the Vice-Admiral, was under the necessity of writing to him and threatening to send the certificates to the Admiralty.³ By order of the House of 12 Sept. 1695, he and fourteen other peers were given orders to att. the House of Lords on 12 Oct. but he cannot have done so for he d. on 1 Oct. and was bur. on the 9th at Snaith.⁴

228. CONYERS DARCY. Apr. 1660, Boroughbridge; May 1661, co. York.

Conyers Darcy was the s. of Conyers, lord Darcy and Conyers, who was created earl of Holderness in 1682, and his wife Grace, the daughter of Thos Rokeby of Skiers. He was bapt. at St Mich. le Belfry, York on 3 Mar. 1621/2. Matriculating at University Coll., Oxford, on 13 Nov. 1637, he was admitted to Gray's Inn on 5 Apr. 1640. Darcy was mar. four times, his first wife, whom he mar. at Mereworth, Kent, on 14 May 1645, being Cath., dau. of the first earl of Westmorland. She d. before Oct. 1649 and on 6 Feb. 1649/50 he mar. in London, Frances, the dau. of the first earl of Berkshire. She was bur. at Hornby on 10 Apr., and he took as his third wife Frances, dau. of the second duke of Somerset and wid. of the fourth earl of Southampton. On 5 Jan. 1680/1 his third wife was bur. in Westminster Abbey and he mar., about Dec. 1684, Eliz., dau. of John, 1d Freschville and wid. of Philip Warwick.⁵

¹ O.R., i, p. 550; *Reresby*, 205, 206; G.E.C., iv, 451.

² O.R., i, 556, 563, 570; *H.M.C. Wentworth (Var. Coll., ii)*, 401, 403; G.E.C., iii, App. D, p. 632, iv, 452. Bean makes the statement that he sat in the Irish parl., but he is included in the list of absent peers.

³ *H.M.C. Wood, Var. Coll.*, viii, p. 72.

⁴ G.E.C., iv, 451-52; Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, 335.

⁵ Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, p. 83; G.E.C., vi, p. 536; *Gray's Inn Reg.*, 226; Foster *Al. Oxon.*, 1500-1714, 372. Foster, however, confuses father and son.

Darcy's father was a Royalist commander¹ but nevertheless Darcy was appd on the W.R. Committee for the Northern Association in Jun. 1645.² He is not, however, mentioned in any other act passed before the Restoration. To the Convention Parl. of 1660 he was retd for Boroughbridge and rep. co. York in the parl. of 1661.³ In Jun. 1667 he received a comm. as capt. of a troop of non-regimented horse, probably raised by his father, under Prince Rupert, and in Mar. 1671 was appd Bailiff of the Liberty of Richmond and Con. of Middleham Cas. in succession to his father.⁴ The earl of Danby, writing to Williamson on his behalf on 12 Oct. 1678, describes him as serving the Crown faithfully and constantly, and at his own expense.⁵

After the dissolution of 1679 he never again sat in the Commons and was called to the House of Lords during his father's lifetime in Nov. 1680 as Baron Conyers.⁶ He was a Privy Councillor in the reign of James II.⁷ Succeeding to his father's title of earl of Holderness in Jun. 1689, he d. at Aston on 13 Dec. 1692, and was bur. five days later at Hornby.⁸

229. JOHN GOODRICK. May 1661.

John Goodrick was b. on 20 Apr. 1617, being the seventh s. of Sir Henry Goodrick of Ribstone, Vice-Pres. of the Council of the North, by his wife Jane, dau. of Sir John Savile of Methley.⁹ He was educated at Aberdeen, as his father thought the discipline there was stricter than that of the English Universities. Leaving Aberdeen in 1636, he went to France under the charge of his governor, George Anderson,¹⁰ visiting Tours¹¹ in 1638 and returning home later in the same year.¹⁰

Soon after his ret. he was appd capt. of a foot company of militia under 1d Fairfax and intended to follow the Kg in his exped. to Scotland, either in his capacity of capt. or as a private gentleman. He was ambitious to become a soldier and ordered a complete set of equipment for the exped. The tailor, Levingstone, from whom he ordered the armour was suspected of Scottish and Puritan connections and Goodrick was examined as to his motives in ordering the equipment but seems to have satisfied the authorities by his answers.¹⁰

¹ *English Army Lists and Commission Registers, 1661-1714*, C. Dalton (London, 1892-1904), i, p. 76.

² See Appendix B.

³ Pink MSS., 300, f. 714; *O.R.*, i, p. 531.

⁴ *Dalton*, i, p. 16; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1667, p. 182, 1671, p. 158.

⁵ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1678, p. 485.

⁶ *G.E.C.*, iii, 407.

⁷ *H.M.C. Wentworth*, p. 401.

⁸ Clay's *Dugdale* (as above).

⁹ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, 55; C. A. Goodricke, *History of the Goodricke Family* (London, 1897, 12 copies only printed; one in Leeds Public Library), p. 17.

¹⁰ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1638-39, pp. 313, 317, 543-544.

¹¹ *The Goodricke Family*, p. 20.

Goodrick was created a baronet on 14 Aug. 1641 and on 7 Oct. foll. he mar. Eliz., dau. of Stephen Norcliffe of York.¹ He was ktd at York the month after his marriage.²

On the outbreak of the civil war he took the Kg's side and was sent for by parl. as a delinquent on 8 Oct. 1642.³ He was a capt. of horse in the earl of Newcastle's army and was one of the commanders in the attack on Bradford on 18 Dec. when he was seriously wounded and had his horse killed under him.⁴ Soon after this he was taken prisoner and was in confinement at Manchester on 21 Jan. 1642/3, but was committed to the Tower in Aug. foll. Orders for his exchange were given by the House in Oct., but for some reason were not carried out and he remained in captivity throughout the next yr, in the Aug. of which his young wife d.⁵

At the end of Jan. 1644/5 Goodrick escaped from the Tower and probably attempted to join the Royalists at Oxford but was captured and taken back.⁶ In Nov. he petitioned to compound for his estates and took the Covenant on 29 Dec. A fine of £1,200, and £40 per annum to be settled on a curate at Hunsingore, was imposed and on 26 Mar. 1646 he was released. Parl. voted his pardon in Aug. foll.⁷ After his release he went abroad and visited the English College at Rome on 23 Jun. 1647.⁸ He was back in Yorks. in 1650 and paid an extra £143. 10s. 0d. composition on further particulars in Nov.⁹ About 1653 he mar., as his second wife, Eliz., dau. of Alex. Smith of Sutton in Suffolk, and wid. of Wm, 1d Fairfax of Gilling, visc. Emley in Ireland.¹⁰

He was retd for Yorks. to the parl. of 1661 and sat until his death. In 1667 he made several short speeches in the debates on the impeachment of the earl of Clarendon advocating moderation and deliberation in the proceedings of the House. While speaking on this matter on 16 Nov. he gave offence by referring to the people as "bellua multorum capitum." In Mar. of the next yr, during the debates on the Kg's proposal for toleration of the Dissenters, he moved that Convocation should consider the matter and opposed the motion for a conference on the grounds that previous conferences, as for example the Hampton Court Conference and the Synod of Dort, had proved fruitless.¹¹

¹ *The Goodricke Family*, p. 18, Appendix, p. 9.

² Pink MSS., 302, fol. 200.

³ *C.J.*, ii, p. 800.

⁴ *The Autobiography of Joseph Lister*, Ed. Thos Wright (London, 1842), p. 14n. *The Rider of the White Horse and his Army*, London, 1643 (Reprint in Lister's *Autobiography*, pp. 65, 69).

⁵ *C.J.*, ii, 938; iii, 203, 276, 279; *The Goodricke Family*, Appendix, p. 12; *Y.A.S. Rec. Ser.*, xv, 76.

⁶ *The Goodricke Family*, Appendix, pp. 12-13.

⁷ *Y.A.S. Rec. Ser.*, xv, p. 73 *et seq.*; *C.J.*, iv, 492, 639.

⁸ *The Goodricke Family*, Appendix, p. 14.

⁹ *Y.A.S. Rec. Ser.*, xv (*ut supra*).

¹⁰ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, p. 55; *The Goodricke Family*, p. 20.

¹¹ *O.R.*, i, 531; *Grey's Debates*, i, pp. 18, 20, 43, 110, 130.

Besides serving as M.P. during this period, he was also a dep.-lieut in Yorks.¹ In Oct. 1663 he sent information of the intended rising to the duke of Buckingham and was later engaged in discovering the conspirators.²

He d. sometime between 19 Sept. 1669 and 25 Nov. 1670.³

230. THOMAS SLINGSBY. 21 Nov. 1670 (bye-election), co. York; Mar. 1678/9, Oct. 1679, Mar. 1680/1, Knaresborough; May 1685, Scarborough.

Sir Thomas Slingsby was the s. and h. of the famous Sir Hen. Slingsby of Scriven, bart, who was beheaded on 8 Jun. 1658, and his wife Barbara, dau. of Thos, ld Fauconberg. He was b. about 1630, was created M.A. at Oxford on 1 Nov. 1642, and mar. before 1661, Dorothy, dau. of.....Craddock of Caverswall Cas., Staffs.⁴

Slingsby, as might be expected from his father's career, was a supporter of the Court under Charles II, and received his first appt soon after the Restoration, serving as H. Shf of Yorks. in 1660-61, and in that capacity welcomed the duke of Buckingham when he came to Yorks. to take up his post as ld-lieut in Oct. 1661.⁵ He was a dep.-lieut and col of the trained bands, and his regiment turned out, dressed in red coats lined with green, when James, duke of York, came to Yorks. in Aug. 1665 and on the 27th he entertained the duke at his house.⁶ In 1667 he was given a comm. to raise a troop of volunteer horse and made capt. of the troop.⁷

By patent dated 26 Oct. 1670, Slingsby was appd Con. of Scarborough Cas., a position which he seems to have held until his death,⁸ and in the next month he was eltd to parl. as member for Yorks. in place of Sir John Goodrick.⁹ In 1671, ld Freschville, the gov. of York seems to have considered quitting that post and recommended that Slingsby should succeed him but as Freschville continued to hold the governorship nothing came of it.¹⁰ Slingsby was one of the Court party in parl. and in Sept. 1675 was one of those members who received a notice that the Kg intended to call parl. and were bidden to resort to London at once and notify their arrival to Williamson.¹¹ He did not, however, play any important part in the debates of the House.¹²

¹ *The Goodricke Family*, Appendix, p. 14.

² *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1663-64, pp. 299, 488.

³ *Y.A.S. Rec. Ser.*, lx, p. 40; *The Goodricke Family*, Wills, pp. 17-18.

⁴ *Clay's Dugdale*, ii, 69-70; *Foster, Al. Oxon.*, 1500-1714, p. 1365.

⁵ *Reresby*, p. 52n; *L.Shf*, 164.

⁶ *Reresby*, p. 54; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1664-65, p. 506, 534.

⁷ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1667, pp. 179, 182, 183.

⁸ Sir B. Burke, *Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Landed Gentry* (London, 1925); *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1671-72, p. 98; *Dalton*, ii, p. 66.

⁹ *O.R.*, i, p. 531.

¹⁰ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1671, p. 238.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 1675-76, p. 302.

¹² He is not mentioned in *Grey's Debates*.

With the outbreak of war with France, Slingsby was appd col of a regiment in Feb. 1678, and served in Flanders until his regiment was ordered home in Dec.¹ With the calling of a new parl. he did not stand for Yorks. but contested Knaresborough. Although his opponent, Sir John Hewley, treated the electors in lavish fashion, Slingsby was eventually successful and was again eltd to the second parl. of 1679.²

In Apr. 1680 he bought the captaincy of 1d Freschville's troop in the earl of Oxford's regiment for the sum of £2,000 and held this comm. until his death.³ He was again eltd for Knaresborough to the parl. of 1681.⁴

Early in 1682 he carried up the address from Yorks. expressing abhorrence of the Association found in Shaftesbury's closet. Just about this time 1d Freschville fell dangerously ill and both Slingsby and Sir John Reresby desired to succeed him as gov. of York. Slingsby was well in favour with the duke of York but Reresby had the influence of Halifax and was appd to the governorship, at which the officers of Slingsby's regiment of the militia were so incensed that they threatened to lay down their comms. Two yrs later in Feb. 1683/4, Slingsby, Sir Thos Mauleverer and several others sent up an agent to the Court who gave information as to how the charter of the city of York might be judged forfeit. Reresby, however, introduced their messenger to the Secretary himself, and thus got all the credit for the undertaking. The charter was forfeited soon afterwards.⁵

The earl of Oxford's regiment took part in the campaign against Monmouth, but Slingsby was not present at the battle of Sedgemoor, having been detached on duty at Egham.⁶ With the calling of a new parl., he was eltd for Scarboro and was a Privy Councillor in this reign, but, as before, seems to have played no part in debates in the House.⁷ In 1687, however, when the parl. met again, he went up with a firm intention not to support the repeal of the Test Acts,⁸ but did not live to see the real struggle, for he d. at the beginning of 1688 and was bur. at Knaresborough on 1 Mar.⁹

¹ *Reresby*, 128; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1677-78, p. 682, 1678, pp. 387, 390, 555, 589, etc.

² *O.R.*, i, pp. 539, 545; *H.M.C. Frankland-Russell-Astley*, p. 41. His name does not appear in the list of those who opposed the first Exclusion Bill (Feiling, *Hist. Tory Party*, 496-7).

³ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1679-80, p. 431; *Dalton*, i, p. 220; *Reresby*, 390.

⁴ *O.R.*, i, p. 550.

⁵ *Reresby*, 239, 244, 263, 296, 302.

⁶ *Dalton*, ii, p. 4.

⁷ *O.R.*, i, 556; *H.M.C. Wentworth (Var. Coll., ii)*, p. 401. He is not mentioned in Grey's *Debates*.

⁸ *Reresby*, 373n.

⁹ Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, 69-70.

XIV.

MEMBERS FOR THE COUNTY OF YORK FROM
1679 TO 1701.

231. CHARLES BOYLE, LORD CLIFFORD OF LANESBOROUGH.
Nov. 1669 (bye-election), Tamworth; Mar. 1678/9,
Oct. 1679, Mar. 1680/1, May 1685, co. York.

Chas Boyle, 1d Clifford, was the second but eldest surviving s. of Rich., second earl of Cork and first earl of Burlington;¹ known as "Richard the Rich," a prominent Royalist and holder of many offices under Charles II. His mother was Eliz., dau. of Hen., the last earl of Cumberland, baroness Clifford in her own right. Thus he was the great-grandson of Fras Clifford (*q.v.* p. 41) who rep. co. York in the reign of James I. B. on 17 Nov. 1639, he was bapt. at 1d Stafford's house in the Savoy on 12 Dec., Charles I acting as his godfather. He proceeded to Christ Ch, Oxford, where he matriculated on 25 Nov. 1654, and was admitted to the Middle Temple in 1669. He mar., "very privately," on 2 May 1661, Jane, eldest dau. of Wm Seymour, duke of Somerset. She was bur. as "The Lady Jane Clifford" in Westminster abbey on 8 Dec. 1679, and shortly before 12 May 1688 he mar. Arethusa, dau. of the first earl Berkeley.² He was called 1d Clifford even while his mother was alive, and before his summ. to parl. under that title, as his father had been created baron Clifford in 1644.³

After the civil war, he probably shared his father's retirement on the continent, for he ret'd to England in Aug. 1660.⁴ He was sum'd to the House of Lords in Ireland in his father's peerage of visc. Dungarvan, on 16 Jan. 1662/3, taking his seat on 20 Feb., and on 6 Jan. 1663/4 he became an F.R.S.⁵ At a bye-election of Nov. 1669 he was ret'd for Tamworth by a double ret., the question at issue being whether the right of election lay in the bailiffs and twenty-four capital burgesses or in the populace and burgesses at large. On 26 Mar. 1670 the committee reported in favour of the former method of election and Clifford took his seat.⁶ In the next four parls. he rep. co. York, and supported the Exclusion Bill, but does not appear to have played an important part in the debates in the House.⁷

¹ And thus nephew of Robert Boyle, the natural philosopher.

² *G.E.C.*, ii, 264, 431-432; *E.R. Ant. Soc.*, xiv, 30; Clay, *Extinct and Dormant Peerage*, 16-17; Foster, *Al. Oxon.*, 1500-1714, p. 162.

³ *Reveresby*, 46; *O.R.*, i, 528; *G.E.C.*, ii, 431-432.

⁴ *Reveresby*, 46.

⁵ *G.E.C.*, ii, 432.

⁶ *Grey's Debates*, i, pp. 243-245; *O.R.*, i, 528.

⁷ See the petition in Appendix C. There is no mention of his having spoken in *Grey's Debates*.

On the death of the last earl of Cumberland in 1643, the vast Clifford estates in Yorks. and elsewhere through his wife had come into the hands of Rich. Boyle, who was consequently created baron Clifford of Londesborough or Lanesborough, and it was in this barony that Charles Clifford was sumd to the English House of Lords on 16 Jul. 1689, during his father's lifetime. The summ., which had at first been addressed to "Charles Boyle" was altered and addressed to "Charles Clifford of Londesborough, Chevalier."¹ In Mar. 1695, on the resignation of his father, he was made Ld High Treasurer of Ireland, and a Privy Councillor in the same kingdom, but d., during his father's lifetime, at Londesborough on 12 Oct. and was bur. there on 23 Oct.²

232. HENRY, BARON FAIRFAX OF CAMERON. Mar. 1678/9, Oct. 1679, Mar. 1680/1.

Henry Fairfax was the s. of the Rev. Hen. Fairfax, rector of Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancs., Bolton Percy and Newton Kyme, a younger bro. of Ferdinando, ld Fairfax, and stepfather of Hen. Tempest (*q.v. supra*, p. 71). The younger Hen. was thus cousin to the great ld Thos Fairfax, whom he succeeded as fourth ld on 12 Nov. 1671. His mother was Mary, dau. of Sir Hen. Cholmley of Rokeby. Fairfax was b. in Dec. 1631 at Ashton under Lyne, and on 16 Mar. 1640/1, when he would be less than ten yrs old, was admitted to Gray's Inn. He mar., before Aug. 1657, Frances, only dau. of Sir Robt Barwick, of Toulston, nr Thorp Arch.³

He was too young to have taken any active part in the civil war, but he was appd on the W.R. Assmt Committee of Jun. 1657, and by the reinstated Rump was made a militia commr for York City in Jul. 1659 and for York City and co. York in Mar. 1659/60, and was placed on the W.R. Assmt Committee in Jan.⁴ When, at the end of 1659, ld Thos Fairfax decided to rise in conjunction with Monk, he sent his cousin with a message to Col Overton in Hull, in an attempt to induce him to co-operate, and when ld Thomas took the field on 1 Jan. 1659/60, Hen. Fairfax accompanied him.⁵

¹ *G.E.C.*, ii, 432; *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1689-90, 187. "He is probably the only example of a peer being summoned *v.p.* to the House of Lords in the two respective kingdoms of England and Ireland. Such summonses were rare in Ireland being only nine in all extending from 1613-1763" (*G.E.C.*, ii, 432*n*).

² *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1694-95, p. 414; *E.R. Ant. Soc.*, iii, p. 4.

³ Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, 191; *Gray's Inn Reg.*, 230; Markham's *Fairfax*, 395, 396; Oliver Heywood's *Diaries*, ii, 148; *Notes and Queries*, Ser. vii, vol. ix, p. 322. The date of his birth is given as 20 Dec. in Clay's *Dugdale*, but the extract in *Notes and Queries*, which is a transcript of some notes in Hen. Fairfax the elder's own hand, says that he was b. on 10 Dec. and bapt. at Ashton-under-Lyne on 17 Dec.

⁴ See Appendix B.

⁵ *Fairfax Correspondence, Civil War*, ii, 163, 164.

Fairfax seems to have had little part in affairs in the first part of the reign of Chas II. He was living at Oglethorpe in Aug. 1665¹ and in Aug. 1672 visited the duke of York aboard the fleet at Bridlington. In May foll. he was appd a dep.-lieut in the W.R.² It is interesting to note that in 1675 he restored to its original place in York Minster the ancient Danish horn, known as the Horn of Ulphus, which had come into his possession through his relative Dodsworth, the antiquary.³

Fairfax favoured the dissenters, by whom he was supported in his election contests,⁴ and during the excitement caused by the Popish Plot he seems to have been active in prosecuting searches for Papists.⁵ He was a supporter of the Exclusion Bill and in Oct. 1680, the duke of York, meeting him in St. James's Park, took him by the hand saying, "Well, my Lord, I see you are all come up to do what you can against me." "I am the more sorry for the occasion," replied Fairfax, "but we are resolved to assert the properties of our nation and the Protestant religion." Whereupon James tried to assure him as to the safety of these in the event of his becoming Kg.⁶ Fairfax rep. York co. in the two parls. of 1679 and in that of 1681, but did not stand for election in 1685.⁷ He was, however, of the Privy Council under James II and ld-lieut of the N.R. 1687-8, but d. on 9 Apr. 1688 and was bur. at Denton a week later. Thoresby says that at his funeral, "there was the greatest appearance of the nobility and gentry that I had ever seen: the poor wept abundantly—a good evidence of his charity."⁸

233. JOHN KAYE. May 1685, Jan. 1688/9, Mar. 1689/90, Nov. 1695, Feb. 1700/1, Aug. 1702, Jun. 1705.

Sir John Kaye was the s. of another Sir John, kt and first bart of Woodsome, a Royalist col, who suffered in his estate for his devotion to the Kg. Sir John, the second bart, his s. by his first wife, Margt, dau. of John Moseley of York, was b. about 1641 and mar., before 1664, Anne, dau. of Wm Lister of Thornton in Craven.⁹

Kaye seems to have been at first a moderate member of the Court party. In 1673, he sumd Oliver Heywood to appear before him and show his lic. to preach. Kaye was insistent as to seeing

¹ Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, 191.

² *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1672, p. 480, 1673, p. 255.

³ *Archæologia*, vol. i (1770), p. 182.

⁴ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1678, p. 563; *Reresby*, 177; Oliver Heywood's *Diaries*, i, 348-349.

⁵ B.M., Stowe MSS., 746, f. 4.

⁶ *Memoirs of the Verney Family*, Ed. F. P. and M. M. Verney (London 1907), ii, 333.

⁷ *O.R.*, i, 539, 545, 550; *Reresby*, 321.

⁸ *H.M.C. Wentworth (Var. Coll., ii)*, 401; *G.E.C.*, v, 231; Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, 191; Thoresby's *Diary*, i, 187.

⁹ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, 77; Foster's *Yorks. Pedigrees*, i, Kaye; *Y.A.S. Rec. Ser.*, xviii, pp. 1-2.

the lic., having express orders from the Kg, but was not unfriendly, and never seems to have been extreme against the Nonconformists.¹ The courtier Sir John Reresby mentions Kaye as helping with the militia in Leeds in Oct. 1677,² and Kaye had his support in his early election contests. Kaye had some ambitions to be eltd for co. York to the first parl. of 1679 but was prevailed on to stand down, and though he actually contested the second election of the yr, he retired during the polling. In 1681 he contested Pontefract, but was again unsuccessful.³

On 25 Apr. 1682, the J.P.s of the W.R. sessions at Pontefract took stern measures against the constables who had been lax in carrying out the warrant for breaking up conventicles, and put a Nonconformist minister into York cas. for refusing to take the Corporation Oath. Kaye was active in this business but Jonathan Jennings was the most extreme J.P. However, at the Wakefield sessions on 10 Oct. 1684, when Oliver Heywood appeared before the bench, Kaye was the chief spokesman, and used all his influence in favour of leniency towards the Nonconformists. Heywood described him as "a man of great mildness, moderation and a sweying man."⁴

In 1685 Kaye combined with his old opponent, Id Clifford, in the election for co. York and they were ret'd without a contest.⁵ He was a Privy Councillor in 1686 or 87, but when James II sent round the country his famous questions, Kaye was one of the Yorks. gentlemen who signed a declaration refusing to answer except to declare their obedience whenever and by whomsoever the Kg's name be made use of.⁶

On 17 Dec. 1688, the people of Leeds were terrified by wild rumours that disbanded Irish soldiery were likely to attack the city and the seven thousand horse and foot assembled there for its protection were under Kaye's command as col.⁷

He was eltd for co. York, without a contest, to the convention called by Wm III and rep. the co. in the two succeeding parls., but was ousted in 1698 by Hen. visc. Downe. Kaye was, however, ret'd to the first parl. of 1701, but did not stand for election to the second parl. of that yr. He was eltd again in 1702 and was a dep.-lieut for the W.R. in Aug. In May 1705, he was once more ret'd,⁸ but d. on 8 Aug. 1706, and was bur. at Almondbury on 14 Aug.⁹

¹ Oliver Heywood's *Diaries*, i, 293, ii, 281, iii, 119-120, 185.

² *Reresby*, 124.

³ *Reresby*, 175-179, 205, and see below, pp. 137-8 on the Yorks. elections.

⁴ Oliver Heywood's *Diaries*, ii, 287, iv, 110-112.

⁵ *Reresby*, 321; *O.R.*, i, 556; and see below, pp. 139-40 for this election.

⁶ *H.M.C. Wentworth (Var. Coll., ii)*, 401, 403.

⁷ Thoresby's *Diary*, i, 189-191.

⁸ *O.R.*, i, 563, 570, 577, 584, 591, 606, ii, 7; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1702-3, p. 394, *Diary of Sir Walter Calverley*, 104 and 104n, and see the chapter below regarding elections.

⁹ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, 77.

Kaye depended on the mayor and corporation of Leeds for some of his support in election contests, and in return seems to have looked after their interests in the House: he was one of those who opposed Sacheverell's clause in the Corporations Bill in Jan. 1689/90.¹ In 1696, he was active in pushing forward the bill for the ease of jurors, in which there were special clauses relating to Yorks. The trunk containing the bill was stolen from the carriers in Jan. 1695/6.² In Feb. he signed the Association.³

Among the gentlemen who supported Kaye in his later election contests was Sir Walt. Calverley, who had considerable influence in Airedale. Sir Wm Lowther supported Downe in 1698, but in 1702 he also seems to have used his influence in favour of Kaye.⁴

Kaye was also a friend of Ralph Thoresby, the antiquary, and in a letter to him dated 1 Dec. 1702 rejoices in the victories of the English armies in Europe.⁵

234. THOMAS, BARON FAIRFAX OF CAMERON. May 1685, Malton; Jan. 1688/9, Mar. 1689/90, Nov. 1695, Feb. 1700/1, Dec. 1701, 1 Jan. 1706/7 (bye-election), co. York.

Thomas, fifth ld Fairfax, s. of the above fourth ld, was b. at Bolton Percy on 16 Apr. 1657. He matriculated at Magdalen Coll. Oxford, on 10 Nov. 1675 and was created a Doctor of the Common Law on 7 Aug. 1677. In Apr. 1690 he mar. Cath., the h. of Thos, ld Culpepper of Thoresway, who inherited large estates in Virginia as well as Leeds Cas. in Kent.⁶

When the elections for the parl. of James II took place Fairfax contested Malton. This borough belonged to the two daus. of Col Wm Eure; Margt the elder, who was mar. to Sir Thos Danby supported Fairfax, while her sister Mary, the wife of Sir Wm Palmes of Lindley, inclined to his rival Mr. Wortley.⁷ Eventually Fairfax was successful and he was made a Privy Councillor later in the reign.⁸

¹ See the letters from Kaye to the Mayor and Corporation in Appendix C. For Sacheverell's clause see Macaulay's *History of England*, Chap. xv.

² See *Statutes of the Realm*, 7 and 8, W. III, c. 32; *C.J.*, xi, 357, 416, 420, 424, 456, 480, 499, 565; Stowe MSS., 747, ff. 58, 61.

³ *C.J.*, xi, 471.

⁴ *Diary of Sir Walt. Calverley*, 75-76; see the letter from Kaye to Lowther in Appendix C.

⁵ Thoresby's *Diary*, i, 333; *Letters from Eminent Men Addressed to Ralph Thoresby*, F.R.S. (London, 1832), i, 425.

⁶ Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, 191; *G.E.C.*, v, pp. 231-232; Foster *Al. Oxon.*, 442; Letter of Sir J. Kaye in Appendix C; Pink MSS., 301, f. 17. Venn, *Al. Cant.*, ii, 118 says he was educated at St. John's, Camb. There were several Thomas Fairfaxes alive at this time.

⁷ *Verney Memoirs*, ii, 391; the name is printed Malden but it was Malton which belonged to the Eure heiresses.

⁸ *O.R.* i, 556; *H.M.C. Wentworth (Var. Coll., ii)*, 402.

Upon Monmouth's insurrection in 1685, extra forces were raised and Fairfax was appd captain of an independent troop of horse, but, as he did not support the Declaration of Indulgence, he was dismissed from his command early in 1687.¹ He had intended to stand as candidate for the co. York in 1688 but the events of the Revolution put an end to election business for the time. The duke of Newcastle, with Fairfax and others, was at Reresby's house on 18 Oct. and at Reresby's suggestion the various troops in Yorks. were formed into a regiment by the duke, Fairfax being made lieut-col. By 19 Nov. it was rumoured that there was disaffection among the Yorks. gentry, and at a meeting of the dep.-lieuts on the next day, at which Fairfax was present, Sir Hen. Goodrick said plainly that he intended to petition for a free parl. On the night of the 21st Fairfax was told of the scheme for a rising and when this took place on the next day, he joined the insurgents with his troop of militia.² Early on the morning of 18 Dec. he arrived with three or four troops of horse at Leeds, where the inhabitants were afraid of an attack by the disbanded Irish soldiery.³

Fairfax was eltd for Yorks. to the Convention Parl., and to all subsequent parls. up to and including that of Dec. 1701.⁴ On 21 Jun. 1689 he raised a question of privilege, complaining to the House that his servant, one Gregory, had been arrested by a bailiff named Robert Child at the instance of a certain Milicent Odley, who had refused to release him even when Fairfax had sent a certificate to testify that he was his servant. The House sent for Child and Odley in custody, and on the latter pleading ignorance that Gregory was his ldship's servant, she was discharged on paying her fees.⁵ Fairfax signed the Association in Feb. 1695/6.⁶

In Jan. 1690 a Company of Coal Heavers of London was about to be incorporated by letters patent and Fairfax petitioned that he might be made Governor, but a *caveat* was issued against the grant and nothing seems to have come of it. About the same time he petitioned that certain forfeited Papist estates should be granted to him but no record has been found of any grant.⁷

Fairfax⁸ was a lieut-col in the 2nd troop of Life Guards in 1691, and was col of the Queen's Regiment of Dragoons (later the

¹ *Reresby*, 335, 371; *Dalton*, ii, p. 15.

² *Reresby*, 409, 412, 413-414.

³ *Thoresby's Diary*, i, 191.

⁴ *O.R.*, i, pp. 563, 570, 577, 584, 591, 598.

⁵ *C.J.*, x, 191, 199.

⁶ *C.J.*, xi, 471.

⁷ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1689-90, pp. 438, 446-447.

⁸ With regard to military affairs it is often difficult to distinguish between 1d Fairfax and Thos Fairfax, s. of Sir Wm Fairfax of Steeton, especially before the former succeeded to the title. Thos Fairfax appears to have been a capt. in the First Foot Guards, 1 Nov., 1676; Lt.-Col. of the new regiment of foot (later 5th Foot), Nov., 1694; Brigadier-General, 1696; and at the date of his death was a Major-General and Governor of Limerick. [*Dalton Eng. Army Lists*, i, 192, iii, 74 (where however the date of his death is wrongly given); *Foster, Yorks. Pedigrees, Fairfax*].

Third Hussars), from 20 Jan. 1694 to 21 Feb. 1695. He was appd a brigadier-gen. on 9 Mar. 1701 and was a dep.-lieut for Yorks. in Aug. 1702.¹

At the elections for the parls. of 1702 and 1705, Fairfax did not stand for the county but on the death of Sir John Kaye in Aug. 1706, the earl of Sunderland was asked by ld Wharton to persuade him to stand. Fairfax said that he did not wish to be involved in trouble and expense without some reasonable chance of success, but placed himself entirely in the hands of Wharton and Newcastle. As might be expected with such managers, he was eltd on 1 Jan. 1706/7 but he did not sit long for with the passing of the Act of Union he was disqualified as a peer of Scotland from sitting in the Commons.²

His death took place on 6 Jan. 1709/10 and he was bur. at St. Martins in the Fields on 10 Jan.³

235. HENRY (DAWNAY) VISCOUNT DOWNE IN IRELAND. Mar. 1689/90, Pontefract; Aug. 1698, 3 Dec. 1707 (bye-election), Jul. 1708, Nov. 1710, Nov. 1713, Mar. 1714/15, May 1722, co. York.

Henry (Dawnay), second visc. Downe, was the sixth s. of the above John Dawnay, being the first s. by his second wife, but was the eldest to survive his father. He was b. about 1644 and was baptised at Cowick on 7 Jun. that yr. On 29 Sept. 1685 he mar. at Gainsborough, Mildred, eldest dau. of Wm Godfrey of Thonock, Lincs.⁴

Downe was, like his father, a Tory,⁵ and filled what seems to have been the family seat at Pontefract in the parl. of Mar. 1689/90.⁶ While he had no seat in the next parl., he successfully contested Yorkshire in 1698.⁷ He did not sit again until the passing of the Act of Union, when in Dec. 1707, he and Conyers Darcy were elected to the seats vacated by ld Fairfax and the Marquis of Hartington; and he sat continuously for Yorks. from this time onwards until the end of the parliament of 1722, his colleague from 1710 being Sir Arthur Kaye, the son of his old opponent Sir John.⁸ He fought several contests and together with Kaye had the support of Sir Walter Calverley who had helped Sir John Kaye against him in 1698.⁹

¹ Dalton, iii, 175, 358, iv, 59; Foster's *Yorks. Pedigrees*, i, Fairfax; *Cal. S.P., Dom.*, 1702-3, p. 394.

² *H.M.C. Portland*, ii, p. 195; *O.R.*, ii, p. 7; Thoresby's *Diary*, ii, 373; *Diary of Sir Walter Calverley*, p. 104 and note.

³ Clay's *Dugdale*; *G.E.C.*; Foster (*ut supra*).

⁴ Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, 335-336; *G.E.C.*, iv, 452. ⁵ *G.E.C. (ut supra)*.

⁶ *O.R.*, i, p. 570. ⁷ See Introduction regarding elections.

⁸ *O.R.*, ii, pp. 7, 15, 25, 34, 46, 58. Downe and Kaye both voted against the French Commerce Bill, 1713, the Septennial Act, 1716, and the Bill for Strengthening Protestant Interest, 1719 (*Collection of Black and White Lists*. [London, 1715], 28; *Parl. Hist.*, vii, 373, 587-8).

⁹ *Diary of Sir Walter Calverley*, pp. 119, 126.

Downe does not seem to have been very important in politics for although he sat for such a long period there is no record of his holding any office beyond that of dep.-lieut in the E.R. and W.R. in 1702.¹ His death took place in 1741 and he was bur. at Snaith on 21 May.

236. ARTHUR (INGRAM) VISCOUNT IRWIN IN SCOTLAND. Nov. 1695, Aug. 1698, Feb. 1700/1, Scarborough; Dec. 1701, co. York.

Arthur (Ingram), visc. Irwin, was the second s. of Henry, the first visc., and his wife Essex, dau. of Edw. (Montagu), second earl of Manchester. He was bapt. on 25 Jan. 1665, at Whitkirk, and mar. Isabella, eldest dau. and coh. of John Machell of Hills, Sussex, at St. Benets, Gracechurch Street, London, on 6 Oct. 1685. She was then about 16 yrs of age. On 16 Sept. 1688 his elder bro. Edw. d. and he then succeeded as third visc.²

Upon the news of the landing of Wm of Orange, Irwin went to Leicester accompanied by sixteen men, all well-armed and mounted, and with the other gentry escorted Princess Anne to Oxford and then to London. Some time afterwards he was appointed Vice-Admiral of Yorks. and in 1693 and 1694 was responsible for the pressing of seamen in Yorkshire. The efforts of his agents in this direction were far from successful for in 1693 only eighty-seven effective men were sent on ship-board, while on 20 May 1694, Todd, the dep.-vice-admiral, reported that out of fifty-five men impressed, all but seven had escaped or had been excused.³ Irwin was also appd gov. of Scarborough Cas. in Apr. 1694.⁴

Previous to this, sometime before Sept. 1693, he had been involved in a dispute with his neighbour,⁵ Sir John Lowther of Swillington, about a right of way, with the result that when they met on the bench of the W.R. sessions at Leeds hot words were exchanged and Lowther indicted Irwin in the Crown Office for assault. Irwin denied the charge and the case was still under consideration in Jun. 1695.⁶

Irwin was eltd for Scarborough to the parl. of 1695 and the two subsequent parls.⁷ From the letters which his friends wrote to him he seems to have been a Whig and a supporter of the government.⁸ He was appd ld-lieut of the N.R. in 1699.² At the elections for the second parl. of 1701 Irwin was a candidate for co. York and had the support of a powerful party, but was elected without a contest.⁹

¹ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1702-3, pp. 394, 395.

² *G.E.C.*, vii, pp. 71-72.

³ *H.M.C. Wood (Var. Coll.*, viii), pp. 67-76.

⁴ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1694, p. 105.

⁵ Irwin's seat was at Templenewsam.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 1693, p. 339, 1694-95, pp. 435, 494, 506.

⁷ *O.R.*, i, pp. 577, 591, 598.

⁸ *H.M.C. Wood*, 81-82, 84.

⁹ See Introduction regarding elections.

He was removed from his lord-lieutenancy in 1702 and d. soon after, on 21 Jun., aged 36. He was bur. at Whitkirk on 8 Jul. 1702.¹

XV.

MEMBERS FOR THE COUNTY OF YORK IN THE
REIGN OF QUEEN ANNE.

237. WILLIAM CAVENDISH, MARQUIS OF HARTINGTON. Nov. 1695, Aug. 1698, Feb. 1700/01, co. Derby; 2 Feb. 1701/2 (bye-election), Castle Rising; Aug. 1702, Jun. 1705, co. York.

William Cavendish was the second but eldest surviving s. of Wm, first duke and fifth earl of Devonshire, whom he succeeded on 18 Aug. 1707, by his wife Mary, dau. of James Butler, earl of Ormonde. He was b. about 1673, and from 1684-94 was known as ld Cavendish, but from 1694 until his succession to the dukedom was styled marquis of Hartington. He mar. on 21 Jun. 1688, by lic. Vic. Gen., Rachel dau. of Wm ld Russell. He was then about 16 and she 14. Cavendish d. on 4 Jun. 1729 at Devonshire House, Piccadilly, and was bur. at All Saints, Derby.²

He was a "solid Whig," inclining to moderate views,³ and, though there are varying estimates of his character, it seems that he was a man distinguished for his integrity rather than for any outstanding ability.⁴

From 1688-90 ld Cavendish was col. of the 10th regiment of horse (7th Dragoon Guards),⁵ and in 1690 also seems to have travelled on the continent.⁶ In 1692 he served with the army in Flanders.⁷

His parliamentary career began in 1695 with his election for Derbyshire, and he sat for that county until 1701.⁸ At the elections in Dec. of that yr, however, he was defeated by Thos Coke—a notable Tory victory—⁹ and had to be content with a seat for Castle Rising, which he secured at a bye-election.¹⁰ From 1702 until his succession to the dukedom he rep. co. York.¹¹

¹ *G.E.C.*, vii, 71-72.

² *G.E.C.*, iv, pp. 341-344.

³ Feiling, *Hist. of Tory Party*, 331, 405.

⁴ See the different accounts of Burnet, Swift, Lord Waldegrave, and Dr. Johnson in *G.E.C.*, iv, pp. 344-45*n*.

⁵ *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1689-90, p. 559; *G.E.C.*, iv, p. 344; *Dalton*, iv, p. 2.

⁶ *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1689-90, p. 559.

⁷ *G.E.C.*, iv, p. 344; *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1691-92, p. 47.

⁸ *O.R.*, i, pp. 573, 580, 587.

⁹ *O.R.*, i, p. 594; Feiling, *Hist. of Tory Party*, 356.

¹⁰ *O.R.*, i, p. 595.

¹¹ *O.R.*, i, p. 606; ii, p. 7.

He moved the election of Sir Thomas Littleton as Speaker on 6 Dec. 1698.¹ A yr later, however, together with several other Whigs such as Sir Rich. Onslow, he voted with the opposition for the reduction of the army, as he had done in 1697.² In Jan. 1703/4, he spoke in the Commons, opposing the proceedings of the Tory majority in the case of Ashby versus White,³ while in Feb. 1705/6, he was among the group of Whigs supporting the ministry.⁴

He had become Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard in 1702,⁵ and on 16 Apr. 1705, both he and his father had been created LL.D. at Cambridge.⁶ On succeeding his father, he began to fill more important offices: in 1707 he was made Ld Steward of the Household, as well as Ld Lieut. of Derby and Chief Justice in Eyre North of the Trent, but was kept out of the cabinet through the influence of Harley.⁷ On the latter's fall in 1708, however, Devonshire was one of the peers commissioned to examine Greg, Harley's former secretary, who had been arrested for treasonable correspondence.⁸ In Mar. 1709/10 he was nominated as a Kt of the Garter, but with the Tory revival later in the yr he was removed from his place as Ld Steward, resigned his lieutenancy in co. Derby and ceased to be Chief Justice in Eyre.⁹

Apparently he received no more appts until after the queen's death, but he was one of the "Lord's Justices," or Regents appd by George I to act until his arrival in England, and was similarly appd on several other occasions during the Kg's absence abroad.¹⁰ With George's accession also, Devonshire was restored to his ld lieutenancy in Derby, and again became Ld Steward, a position which he exchanged in 1716 for that of Ld Pres. He held the last office until 1717 and again from 1725-1729.¹¹

In 1717, when the Prince and Princess of Wales were banished from the court, they went to reside at Devonshire's house until the quarrel with the Kg should be patched up,¹² and in 1720 the duke was instrumental in effecting a reconciliation between the Prince's party and the ministry.¹³

¹ *C.J.*, xii, 347; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1698, p. 424.

² Feiling, *Hist. of Tory Party*, 331; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1697, p. 513.

³ *Parl. Hist.*, vi, pp. 255-256. He voted for agreeing to the Lords' amendments to the Bill for Enlarging the Time for Taking the Oath of Abjuration, and apparently against the "tacking" of the Occasional Conformity Bill to the Land Tax (see Oldmixon's *History of England During the Reigns of King William and Queen Mary, Queen Anne and King George I*), London, 1735, p. 283; *Collection of Black and White Lists*, 4th Ed., London, 1715, p. 38; *Bull. Inst. Hist. Res.*, xiv, pp. 26-27.

⁴ *Bull. Inst. Hist. Res.*, xiv, 32.

⁵ *G.E.C.*, iv, 344; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1702-3, p. 40, 1703-4, p. 461.

⁶ *G.E.C.*, iv, 344.

⁷ *G.E.C.*, iv, 344.

⁸ *L.J.*, xviii, pp. 452-453.

⁹ *G.E.C.*, iv, 344; Feiling, *Hist. of Tory Party*, 422.

¹⁰ *G.E.C.*, iv, 344.

¹¹ *Ibid.*

¹² *H.M.C. Townshend*, p. 190.

¹³ *H.M.C. Fortescue*, i, p. 64.

He was prosecuting a suit in France in 1726 for the succession of the earl of Galway and the Kg himself wrote to the Duke of Bourbon asking him to favour his cause.¹

238. CONYERS DARCY. 3 Dec. 1707 (bye-election), co. York; Mar. 1714/5, Newark-on-Trent; May 1722, Nov. 1727, Jun. 1734, Jun. 1741, Richmond; Aug. 1747, May 1754, co. York.

Conyers Darcy was the third s. of John Darcy of Aske, and bro. to Robt Darcy, third earl of Holderness. He was the grandson of Conyers Darcy, the first earl, who rep. co. York 1661-1678 (*supra*, p. 86). His mother was Bridget, dau. of Robt Sutton, Lord Lexington. Darcy matriculated fellow commoner from King's Coll., Camb., Easter 1703. He mar. first Mary, dau. of the first earl of Portland, and wid. of the second earl of Essex; secondly Eliz., dau. of John Rotherham of Much Waltham, Essex, wid. of the sixth earl of Effingham; but left no issue by either. He d. at Aske, which he had bought from Philip, duke of Wharton in 1727, on 1 Dec. 1758, aged 73, and was bur. at Hornby on 13 Dec.²

In 1706 Darcy became guidon and later cornet-major in Her Majesty's First Troop of Horse (1st Life Guards)³ and soon afterwards entered parl., as member for co. York at the bye-election of 1707, but was defeated at the election of 1708. To the first parl. of Geo. I he was retd for Newark, and to that of 1722 for Boroughbridge and Richmond. He chose the latter constituency, and was retd from it until Aug. 1747, but in this yr was also retd for co. York which he rep. until his death.⁴ He supported government measures⁵ and was rewarded by appts to various offices: in July 1712 he became Gentleman of the Horse and First Commr of the Horse and was reappointed on the accession of Geo. I⁶ while he was made Master of the Kg's House-

¹ *H.M.C. Townshend*, pp. 114-115; Henry de Massue, Marquis de Ruvigny (France) and Earl of Galway (Ireland) d. unmar. 3 Sept. 1720 when his honours became extinct (*G.E.C.*, v, 612-3).

² *History of Richmondshire*, T. D. Whitaker (London 1823), i, 117, ii, 46-47; Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, 84; Venn, *Al. Cant.*, I, ii, p. 10; *North Country Diaries* (*Surtees Soc.*, 1910), ii, 206; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1741, p. 665.

³ *Dalton*, v, 18-19.

⁴ *O.R.*, ii, 7, 42, 58, 69, 81, 94, 106, 119; *Diary of Sir Walt. Calverley* (*Surtees Soc.* 77), 126. In 1715, 1720 and 1730 he was re-elected after appt to office of profit under the Crown (*ibid.*).

⁵ He voted in favour of the Septennial Act, 1716; the Bill for Strengthening the Protestant Interest, and the Peerage Bill, 1719; the proposal for making good arrears in the Civil List, 1729; the Excise, 1733; against the repeal of the Septennial Act, 1734; in favour of the Convention of Pardo, 1739; and the proposal for taking the Hanoverian troops into British pay, 1742. [*Parl. Hist.*, vii, 369, 586, 624, viii, 704, 1310, xii, 1054; *An Exact List of All Those who voted for an against the late Convention*. etc. (London 1739); Lashley's *York Miscellany* (York 1734), 59].

⁶ *History of Richmondshire*, ii, 47; *Parl. Hist.*, vii, 369.

hold in Jan. 1720.¹ The office of ld lieut of the N.R. appears to have been hereditary in the family of the earls of Holderness, but the fourth earl, who succeeded in 1722, being under age, Darcy, his uncle, was appointed to the office,² and in 1736 succeeded ld Irwin as ld lieut in the E.R.³ In May 1725 Darcy was made a kt of the Bath.⁴ By May 1730 he had become Comptroller of the Household, and in 1739 was reputed to receive a salary of £1000 p.a.⁵ He was also High Steward and Chief Bailiff of Richmond.⁶ In 1734 he appears to have been a trustee in a grant from the Crown of a piece of land in Whitehall for the erection of a public office.⁷

During the 1745 rebellion, Darcy was very active in organising defence in the county,⁸ and subscribed £200 to the defence fund.⁹

239. WILLIAM STRICKLAND. Jan. 1688/9, Mar. 1689/90, Nov. 1695, Aug. 1698, Feb. 1700/1, Dec. 1701, Aug. 1702, Jun. 1705, Malton; Jul. 1708, co. York; 3 Aug. 1716 (bye-election), Old Sarum; May 1722, Malton.

William Strickland was the third bart of Boynton, and s. of Thos Strickland the second bart, by Eliz., dau. and coh. of Sir Fras Pile, bart, of Compton Beauchamp, Berks. He matriculated from Exeter Coll., Oxford, on 12 Nov. 1680, and mar. at Malton, on 28 Aug. 1684, Eliz. dau. and h. of Wm Palmes of Lindley. Strickland d. on 12 May 1724 and was succeeded by his s. Wm, the fourth bart.¹⁰

Strickland was ret. to the Convention Parl. of 1688/9, together with his father-in-law, for the latter's borough of Malton. He rep. Malton until 1708 except in the parl. of 1698. In 1708, however, Strickland was eltd for co. York, while his place at Malton was filled by his s. At the election of 1710, however, Strickland was defeated at the county election and did not return to the House until Aug. 1716, when he was ret'd at a bye-election for Old Sarum. In 1722 he was again chosen for Malton.¹¹

¹ Bean, *Parl. Rep., Northern Cos.*, 688; *O.R.*, ii, p. 42; *Parl. Hist.*, viii, 17.

² Venn, *Al. Cant.*, I, ii, p. 10; Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, p. 84; Bean, *Parl. Rep., Northern Cos.*, 688.

³ *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1736, p. 424.

⁴ Bean, *Parl. Rep., Northern Cos.*, 688.

⁵ *O.R.*, ii, 69; *An Exact List, etc.* (see *supra*).

⁶ Bean, *Parl. Rep., Northern Cos.*, 688.

⁷ *H.M.C. Townshend*, p. 122.

⁸ *H.M.C. Wood (Var. Coll.)*, vii, pp. 000, 118-119, 123, 127, 147-148; Darcy seems to have been carrying out the duties of ld lieut in the N.R., although his nephew came of age in 1739, and became ld lieut in 1740.

⁹ *A List of the Voluntary Subscribers* (Hull 1745), p. 13.

¹⁰ Clay's *Dugdale*, iii, 124-125; Foster's *Yorks. Pedigrees*, III Palmes; Foster, *Al. Oxon.*, 1436.

¹¹ *O.R.*, i, 563, 570, 577, 584, 591, 598, 606; ii, 7, 15, 45, 58; *Diary of Sir Walt. Calverley (Surtees Soc.)*, 126. He was re-elected for Old Sarum in Jun. 1720 having accepted an office of profit (*O.R.*, ii, 45).

Strickland was a Whig and appears to have been a strong party man; in 1717 he proposed that a Bill of Attainder be brought in against Oxford, but could not even get a seconder for his motion.¹ He was appd Commissary-Gen. of the Musters in 1720 on the institution of that office by parl.²

240. ARTHUR KAYE. Nov. 1710, Nov. 1713, Mar. 1714/5, May 1722.

Arthur Kaye was third bart of Woodsome, and third but eldest surviving s. of Sir John Kaye who appears above (*q.v.*, p. 93). He was bapt. at Hackney, and matriculated from Christ Ch. Coll., Oxford, on 2 Mar. 1685/6, being aged 15. By lic. dated 22 Jul. 1690, he mar. Anne, dau. and coh. of Sir Sam. Marrow, of Birkswell, Warw. Kaye d. in London on 10 Jul. and was bur. at Almondbury on 24 Jul. 1726. His only issue was Eliz. who mar. George, 1d Lewisham, eldest s. of the first earl of Dartmouth, and carried the Woodsome estates into that family. The baronetcy passed to John Lister Kaye, Arthur's nephew.³

Kaye contested the county election in 1708, joining forces with Hen. visc. Downe, a former opponent of his father's. Downe was elected but Kaye was defeated by Sir Wm Strickland. He had his revenge in 1710, when Downe and he were elected and Strickland defeated, and he sat for the county until his death.⁴ On 17 Feb. 1713/4, Kaye proposed Sir Thos Hanmer for the office of Speaker, commending at the same time Wm Bromley, the previous Speaker. He must, therefore, have been one of the "whimsical" or Hanoverian Tories.⁵

¹ *Parl. Hist.*, vii, 496. He voted for agreeing with the Lords' amendments to the Bill for Enlarging the Time for Taking the Oath of Abjuration in 1702; against the "Tack," 1704; in favour of the Act for Naturalizing Foreign Protestants; in favour of the Bill for Strengthening the Protestant Interest, 1719; and against the Peerage Bill, 1719 (*A List of those Members of the Late Parliament that voted for the Passing of the Act for Naturalizing Foreign Protestants; Collection of Black and White Lists*, 9, 38; Oldmixon's *History of England in the Reigns of Wm III and Mary, Anne and Geo. I*, 283; *Parl. Hist.*, vii, 587, 627). He fell in a fit when rising to speak in Feb. 1701/2 (*H.M.C. Wood (Var. Coll.*, viii), 85).

² Bean, *Parl. Rep.*, *Northern Cos.*, 947; *O.R.*, ii, 45.

³ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, 77-78; Foster, *Al. Oxon.*, p. 837; *Extracts from the Diary of the Rev. Robt Meeke, etc.*, Ed. H. J. Morehouse and C. A. Hulbert (Huddersfield 1874), p. 28; *H.M.C. Wentworth (Var. Coll.*, ii), p. 405.

⁴ *Diary of Sir Walt. Calverley*, 119, 126; *O.R.*, ii, pp. 25, 34, 46, 58; *C.J.*, xx, 710.

⁵ *C.J.*, xvii, 472; Feiling, *Hist. Tory Party*, 456, 465, 466, etc. Kay voted against the French Commerce Bill, 1713; the Septennial Act, 1716; the Bill for Strengthening the Protestant Interest, 1719; and the Peerage Bill, 1719 (*Collection of Black and White Lists*, p. 28; *Parl. Hist.*, vii, 373, 587, 626).

XVI.

MEMBERS FOR CO. YORK DURING THE REIGNS OF
GEORGE I AND GEORGE II.

-
241. CHOLMLEY TURNER. Mar. 1714/5, Northallerton; 1 Feb. 1726/7 (bye-election), Nov. 1727, Jun. 1734, 21 Jan. 1741/2 (bye-election), co. York.

Cholmley Turner was the eldest surviving s. of Charles Turner of Kirkleatham, esq., by Margt, dau. of Sir Wm Cholmley, and sister and coh. of Sir Hugh Cholmley of Whitby. He was bapt. at Kirkleatham on 20 Jul. 1685, and matriculated from New Coll., Oxford, on 22 May 1701. His wife was Jane, dau. of Geo. Marwood, esq., of Little Busby, and they had issue Marwood Wm Turner, who was admitted to Lincoln's Inn on 19 Mar. 1734/5, but d. at Lyons on 10 Oct. 1739. Their other s., John, having d. in infancy no male issue survived, and on Cholmley Turner's death in May 1757, the estates passed to his brother William.¹

Turner was retd for Northallerton to the first parl. of Geo. I but was not re-elected in 1722. On the death of Sir Arthur Kaye, however, Turner was retd at the bye-election for co. York after a hot contest with Sir John Lister Kaye, nephew of Sir Arthur. He was again retd in 1727, and in 1734, after an exciting struggle with the Tories. He was not elected to the parl. of 1741 but again secured the seat at a bye-election in Jan. foll. after an eight days' contest with Geo. Fox.²

Turner seems to have had more than his fair share of election contests, but does not appear to have been important otherwise. Though a Whig he held no office or place and did not always support the government.³

Turner wash. shf of co. York from Dec. 1724 to Jan. 1726, and subscribed £100 to the co. York defence fund in 1745.⁴

¹ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, 61-62; Foster, *Al. Oxon.*, p. 1519; *Records of Lincoln's Inn*, i, p. 410.

² *O.R.*, ii, 46, 58, 68, 81, 94; chapter on elections above.

³ He voted for the Septennial Act, 1716; against the Bill for Strengthening the Protestant Interest, and the Peerage Bill, 1719. In 1733 he voted against the government on the Excise, but supported the Convention of Pardo in 1739. He also voted against the repeal of the Septennial Act in 1734. When the vote on taking the Hanoverian troops into British pay was taken in 1742 Turner was absent. *Parl. Hist.*, vii, 372, 588, 627, vii, 1313, xii, 1056; *An Exact List of all those that voted for and against the late convention, etc.*, 1739. As this last does not give any place which he held it may be assumed he had none, as the object of the pamphlet is to show that place holders supported the Convention.

⁴ *L.Shf.*, 164; *List of the Voluntary Subscribers*, p. 44.

242. THOMAS WENTWORTH. Mar. 1714/5, May 1722, Malton; Nov. 1727, co. York.

Thomas Wentworth was the s. and h. of Thomas Watson; third s. of the second baron Rockingham, who assumed the name and arms of Wentworth by the injunction of his uncle Wm Wentworth, second earl of Strafford on succeeding to his estates. His mother was Alice, dau. of Thos Proby of Elton, bart. Wentworth was b. on 13 Nov. 1693 at Tidmington, Worcs., and was admitted fellow commoner to St. John's Coll., Camb., on 15 May 1707. He took his M.A. in 1708. On 22 Sept. 1716, he mar. Lady Mary Finch, dau. of the famous Daniel Finch, earl of Nottingham. He was a kt of the Bath in 1727 and in 1728 he was created baron Malton. In Nov. 1734 he was further created baron Wath and Harrowden, visc. Higham, and earl of Malton. He succeeded, in Feb. 1746 to his cousin's title of baron Rockingham and in Apr. foll. was created marquis of Rockingham. Wentworth d. on 14 Dec. 1750 and was bur. in York Minster. He was succeeded by his s. Charles, afterwards Prime Minister.¹

Wentworth's parliamentary career started with his ret. to the first parl. of Geo. I, together with his father, for their own borough of Malton, for which the s. was also ret'd in 1722. On 30 Aug. 1727, he was ret'd for co. York without a contest, but his elevation to the peerage in May foll. ended his career in the Commons.²

In 1733 ld Malton was made ld lieut of the W.R. and *custos rotulorum* of the W.R. and N.R. and in the yr foll. became ld lieut and *custos rotulorum* of the E.R.³ His relations with the new earl of Strafford, representative of another branch of the Wentworth family, were unfriendly,⁴ and in 1734 the two ranged themselves on opposite sides in a Yorkshire election. Malton supported two Whigs, Cholmley Turner and Sir Rowland Winn, while the Strafford interest was all behind two Tories, Sir Miles Stapylton and the Hon. Edward Wortley Montague. Stapylton's ret. at the top of the poll was taken very much to heart by Malton and his wife.⁵

As ld lieut, ld Malton was active in organising the defences

¹ Clay's *Extinct and Dormant Peerage*, 242; Dedication to *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*; Venn, *Al. Cant.*, I, iv, p. 368; *D.N.B.*, lx, p. 48; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1734, p. 628, 1746, pp. 107, 222, 1750, p. 570; *O.R.*, ii, 68.

² *O.R.*, ii, 46, 58, 68. Dedication to *Strafford's Letters and Despatches* refers to his unanimous choice by the county.

³ *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1733, p. 440, 1734, p. 108.

⁴ See *Wentworth Papers*, 7, 467, 468, 477-478. These last two pages contain a description of the feast given to his tenants by ld Malton on the occasion of his son's birthday in 1733. The earl of Strafford was naturally disappointed when the estates of the second earl were bequeathed to the Watsons.

⁵ *Wentworth Papers*, 484-515; see elections' chapter above.

of the county to resist the invasion of 1745 and gave £1000 to the defence fund.¹

In 1740 appeared the valuable collection of correspondence of the first earl of Strafford, edited by Wm Knowler. This was compiled from manuscripts in 1d Malton's possession, and he apparently helped with their selection.²

243. GEORGE SAVILE. 19 Jun. 1728 (bye-election).

Geo. Savile, seventh bart of Thornhill, was the s. of John Savile, rector of Thornhill, by his second wife Barbara, dau. of Thos Jennison of Newcastle. He was bapt. at Thornhill on 18 Feb. 1678 and matriculated from Christ Ch. Coll., Oxford, on 4 Jul. 1696. In 1701 he was a student in the Temple. He succeeded to the baronetcy, and estates at Thornhill, Rufford (Notts.) and elsewhere on the death of his cousin John, sixth bart, in 1704. On 19 Dec. 1722 he mar. Mary, dau. of John Pratt. He d. at Rufford on 16 Sept. and was bur. at Thornhill on 25 Sept. 1743. His s., who succeeded, was the famous Sir George, M.P. for co. York, 1758-83 (*q.v.*).³ Savile is said to have been an F.R.S.⁴

He seems to have dwelt mainly at Rufford, and was active in Notts. at the time of the 1715 rebellion.⁵ When Sir Thos Wentworth was raised to the peerage in 1728, Savile was retd in his place at a bye-election, but declined to stand at the gen. election when the parl. ended in 1734.⁶

244. MILES STAPYLTON. Jun. 1734, Jun. 1741, Aug. 1747.

Miles Stapylton, fourth bart of Myton, was the s. of Sir John Stapylton, third bart, and Mary, dau. and h. of Francis Sandys of Scroby. He matriculated from University Coll., Oxford, 16 Nov. 1726, being then aged 18. On 13 Jul. 1735, if a notice in the *Gentleman's Magazine* is to be relied on, he mar. a Miss Weston of co. York, but she cannot have lived long, for in 1738 he mar. Ann, dau. of Edmund Waller—of Hall Barn, Beaconsfield and a

¹ *H.M.C., Var. Coll.*, viii, 127, 141, 162; *A List of the Voluntary Subscribers, etc.*, 1745, p. 30.

² Dedication to *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*. Writing to Geoff. Wentworth of Woolley on 30 Jun. 1737 1d Malton said "Enclosed is a copy of what is in my book relating to your family" (*H.M.C. Wentworth (Var. Coll.)*, ii), 415). This may have referred to Strafford's Letters.

³ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, 68-69; Foster, *Al. Oxon.*, 1319; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, *MSS. A. W. Savile (Rufford Abbey)*, 124; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1743, p. 499.

⁴ Foster, *Al. Oxon.*, 1319.

⁵ *H.M.C. Savile*, pp. 124-126. Some of the letters are of a personal nature, e.g., there is one from Savile's sister Gertrude telling her brother what mourning he should wear for Geo. I.

⁶ *O.R.*, ii, 68; *Wentworth Papers*, 483, 486, 488. Savile voted against the government in the debate on the Civil List, 23 Apr. 1729, and against the proposed repeal of the Septennial Act, 13 Mar. 1734 (*Parl. Hist.*, viii, 706, ix, 482).

grandson of the poet—but had issue only a dau. Ann. Sir Miles d. on 14 May 1752 and was succeeded by his bro. Bryan.¹

Sir John Stapylton was a prospective candidate for the election of 1734 but was killed by a fall from his horse on 25 Oct. 1733. Sir Miles took his place as the hope of the Tories, and came in at the head of the poll after a fierce contest.² Stapylton was again retd in 1741 and 1747, but on his accepting office as Commr of the Customs in 1750 a new writ was issued for Yorks.³

He subscribed £100 to the Yorks. defence fund in 1745.⁴

245. CHARLES HOWARD, viscount Morpeth. Jun. 1741.

Charles Howard was the eldest s. of Hen. Howard, fourth earl of Carlisle, by his first wife Francis, dau. of Charles Spencer, second earl of Sunderland. He was bapt. 22 May 1719, at St. James's, Westminster. His father was a prominent Whig, and on 6 May 1741, young ld Morpeth was retd for co. York. He was, however, consumptive and d. unmar. on 9 Aug. foll. aged 22 and was bur. at Castle Howard.⁵

246. HENRY PLEYDELL DAWNAY, viscount Downe, 25 Apr. 1750 (bye-election), May 1754.

This was the third visc. Downe, grandson and h. of the second visc. (*q.v.*, *supra*, p. 97), whom he succeeded in 1741. He was the s. and h. of the Hon. John Dawnay, by Charlotte Louisa, dau. and h. of Robert Pleydell, was b. on 8 Apr. 1727, and matriculated at Christ Ch., Oxford, on 22 Mar. 1744/5.⁶ On the rising later in the yr he subscribed £200 to the co. defence fund.⁷ At the bye-election for co. York in 1750 he was retd unopposed, and set out soon afterwards for France.⁸ He became an F.R.S.

¹ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, 178; *Stapeltons of Yorks.*, 302; Foster, *Al. Oxon.*, 1345; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1735, p. 387.

² Clay's *Dugdale*, i, 178; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1733, p. 550; Lashley's *York Miscellany*, p. iv; *Stapeltons of Yorks.*, 301-302; *Wentworth Papers*, 484-514; *O.R.*, ii, 81; see chapter on elections above.

³ *O.R.*, ii, 94, 106; *C.J.*, xxv, 1111; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1750, p. 189. He voted against taking the Hanoverian troops into British pay, Dec. 1742 (*Parl. Hist.*, xii, 1057).

⁴ *List of the Voluntary Subscribers*, p. 39.

⁵ *G.E.C.*, iii, 35-36; *O.R.*, ii, 94; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1741, p. 442. The *Gentleman's Magazine* first reported his death on 27 Jun., but denied it later (*ibid.*, 1741, pp. 332, 387).

⁶ *G.E.C.*, iv, 452-453; Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, 336; Foster, *Al. Oxon.* (1715-1886), 354.

⁷ *List of the Voluntary Subscribers*, p. 13.

⁸ *O.R.*, ii, 106; "Lord Downe is returned from his unopposed election in Yorkshire, and instead of sighing at the Ladies' Feet in Arlington Street sets out instantly for Paris, and hopes to preserve firm peace and amity between the two nations by running his hands immediately up the Coats of Madame de Pompadour, alert and assure like any Frenchman but without the language." 15 May 1750 (*Letters to Henry Fox, Lord Holland*, Roxburghe Club, 1915, p. 45).

in Dec. foll.,¹ and on his being appd ld of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, in 1751, the question of his vacating his seat was debated in the Commons, but he was allowed to retain it.² In May 1754 he was retd again for co. York.³ Downe was col of the Southern Battalion of the W.R. Militia, and in Jan. 1759 became lieut-col of the 25th Regt of Foot, which he commanded at the battle of Minden, and at the battle of Camper, 16 Oct. 1760, where he received a serious wound. He was promoted col, but d. of his wound on 9 Dec., and was bur. at Duisburg, nr Moers.⁴ Downe was unmar. and his bro. John succeeded him.⁵

247. GEORGE SAVILE. 3 Jan. 1759 (bye-election), May 1761, May 1768, Nov. 1774, Oct. 1780.

This gentleman is the last of the long line of Saviles to be dealt with here. For a very full biog., see *D.N.B.*, i, pp. 364-366. He was the s. and h. of Sir Geo. Savile, bart, M.P. for co. York (*q.v.*, *supra*, p. 106), and was b. on 18 Jul. 1726. At first he was educated privately, and succeeded to the baronetcy in 1743. He was made a capt. in 1745, raised a company of fifty men and subscribed £200 to the defence fund.⁶ The foll. yr he went to Queens' Coll., Camb., where he graduated M.A. and LL.D. in 1749. He was a staunch Whig, of independent character, and a great advocate of Parl. Reform. Although without oratorical gifts, he was a good speaker because of his acute reasoning, and his integrity of character made him widely respected. "Independent Savile" was still mentioned in election songs in 1807, more than twenty years after his death!⁷

XVII.

KNIGHTS OF THE SHIRE FROM 1761 TO 1806.

248. EDWIN LASCELLES. 8 Dec. 1744 (bye-election), Aug. 1747, Scarborough; May 1754, Northallerton; May 1761, May 1768, May 1774, co. York; 9 Dec. 1780 (bye-election), May 1784, Northallerton.

Edwin Lascelles was the s. and h. of Hen. Lascelles of Harewood and Northallerton, Collector of the Customs at Barbados, by his first wife Mary, dau. and coh. of Edward Carter of

¹ *G.E.C.*, iv, 452.

² *H.M.C.*, *Var. Coll.*, viii, p. 175; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1756, p. 500.

³ *O.R.*, ii, 119.

⁴ *H.M.C.*, *Var. Coll.*, 533; *H.M.C. Rutland*, ii, 232, 235, 236; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1750, p. 594; *G.E.C.*, iv, 452.

⁵ *G.E.C.*, iv, 452, 453; *Clay's Dugdale*, ii, 336; *Parl. Hist.*, xv, 316.

⁶ *List of the Voluntary Subscribers*, p. 39.

⁷ *Yorkshire Contested Election, Part First, containing all the Songs, Epigrams, etc., issued during the contest* (Leeds 1807), p. 3.

St. George's, Barbados. He was bapt. at St Michael's, Barbados, on 5 Feb. 1712/3, admitted at the Inner Temple on 5 Aug. 1731, and fellow-commoner at Trinity Coll., Camb., 6 Jan. 1731/2, matriculating in the same yr.

On 5 Jan. 1746/7, at Somerset House Chapel, he mar. Eliz. dau. and h. of Sir Darcy Davies, bart. She d. on 31 Aug. 1764, and on 31 Mar. 1770 he mar., in Upper Brook Street, St George's, Hanover Sq., Jane, wid. of Sir John Fleming and dau. of Wm Coleman of Garnhay, Devon.

Lascelles succeeded his father in 1753, and inherited a large fortune, estimated at his death to be worth at least £50,000 p.a. On 9 Jul. 1790 he was created baron Harewood, but on his death without issue on 25 Jan. 1795, the barony became extinct and the estates passed to his cousin Edward, afterwards created baron and first earl of Harewood. Edwin Lascelles, the first baron, built the present Harewood House.¹

Lascelles's parliamentary career started in 1744 with his ret. at a bye-election for Scarborough, which he also rep. in 1747.² In 1745 he subscribed £100 to the fund for the defence of co. York against the Jacobites.³ To the parl. of 1754 he was retd from the family borough of Northallerton, while in 1761 he became kt of sh. for co. York and retained his seat for nineteen yrs.⁴ In 1780, however, he thought it wise to decline a contest with Sir Geo. Savile and Hen. Duncombe, the official candidates of the Yorks. Association for securing parl. reform,⁵ and was retd at a bye-election for Northallerton in place of Daniel Lascelles. He was retd again, for the last time, for Northallerton in 1784.⁶

Lascelles, a Whig, seems to have had a measure of the independent spirit for which his colleague in three parls., Sir Geo. Savile, was justly famed. They were both of the minority in favour of declaring general warrants illegal, and in the debate arising from the Wilkes election, while in 1780 they both voted for Dunning's famous resolution.⁷ Although ousted in 1780 by Savile and Duncombe, two reformers, Lascelles supported Pitt against the coalition in 1783, and afterwards.⁸

¹ *G.E.C.*, vi, 310-311; Venn, *Al. Cant.*, I, iii, p. 48; *Biographia Leodiensis*, R. V. Taylor (London and Leeds, 1865), p. 204; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1795, p. 172; *Leeds Intelligencer*, Jan. 1795. More details are given in these authorities than are reproduced above.

² *O.R.*, ii, p. 94, 1060.

³ *List of the Voluntary Subscribers*, p. 27.

⁴ *O.R.*, ii, 119, 133, 145, 158.

⁵ See chapter on elections below.

⁶ *O.R.*, ii, 171, 184. There was rumour that he intended to contest Scarborough in 1780 (*H.M.C. Rutland*, iii, 60, 61, 62).

⁷ *Parl. Hist.*, xv, 1405; xvi, 799; xxi, 369; *The Debates and Proceedings of the British House of Commons* (London, 1772, etc.) "Almon's Debates," 1761-64, p. 275. Lascelles supported Savile's *nullum tempus* bill (*Parl. Hist.*, xvi, 414).

⁸ *G.E.C.*, vi, 310, note (c). He voted with Pitt on the Regency question in 1788.

249. HENRY DUNCOMBE. Oct. 1780, May 1784, Aug. 1790.

Henry Duncombe, of Copgrove, nr Knaresborough, and Langford, Notts., was the third s. of Thos Duncombe of Helmsley, and Mary, dau. of Sir Thos Slingsby, of Scriven. He was aged 16 when he matriculated from Lincoln Coll., Oxford, on 28 Oct. 1745, and 90 at his death on 10 Apr. 1818.¹

Duncombe was included in the comm. of the peace for the N.R. dated 15 Mar. 1795, but was not, apparently, an acting magistrate.²

He first appeared as candidate for co. York in 1780, together with Sir Geo. Savile, one of the Yorks. members in the previous parl. They were the official candidates of the Yorks. Association for Parl. Reform, and were so strongly supported that the other retiring member, Edwin Lascelles, declined, in the end, to oppose them. At the election of 1784, Duncombe and Wm Wilberforce, supporters of Pitt, opposed Francis Foljambe and Wm Weddel, who followed Fox; but once more no contest took place as the two latter withdrew. Again, in 1790, no one opposed Duncombe and Wilberforce; thus Duncombe sat for sixteen yrs without fighting an election. On the dissolution of 1796, he announced his retirement and his nephew, Charles Duncombe, appeared as candidate, but withdrew before the election.³

Henry Duncombe was a close friend of Wilberforce and looked after his Yorks. estates.⁴ He was a great admirer of Pitt whom he supported in debates and divisions.⁵ By 1790, like many other reformers, he had come to the conclusion that the question should be deferred, and so while thanking Flood for his reform

¹ Foster, *Al. Oxon* (1715-1886), 394; *The Annual Biography and Obituary*, vol. iii (London, 1819), p. 500; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1818, i, 570; Bean, *Parl. Rep., Northern Cos*, 690; Clay's *Dugdale*, ii, 70; John Burke's *History of the Commons*, i (London, 1836), 151; *The Family of Coghill* (Cambridge, 1879), p. 191; *Memorials of Copgrove*, H. D. A. Major (Oxford, 1922), p. 68. This last authority says that it was Sarah Slingsby who mar. Thos Duncombe.

² *The Names of the Noblemen, Gentlemen and Clergymen in Commission of the Peace for the North Riding of the County of York*. (Malton, 1802), p. 12.

³ See the chapter on elections below; *O.R.*, ii, 171, 184, 196.

⁴ *Memorials of Copgrove*, 68-69.

⁵ Duncombe was in the minority who voted for a motion of no confidence in the administration in 1782, and spoke on three occasions in opposition to the government. He presented the Yorks. petition for parl. reform in 1783, when he eulogized Pitt and North. He spoke against Fox's India Bill, in favour of Pitt in 1784, in favour of his proposed reforms in 1785, in favour of the County Elections Bill, 1786, the Wool Exportation Bill, 1788. He voted with Pitt on the Regency question in 1788. On 14 Dec. 1790 he moved the address of thanks to the Kg for the Convention with Spain, and two days later spoke in favour of Pitt's financial measures, except the malt tax which he criticized (*Parl. Hist.*, xxii, 142, 731, 1134, 1202; xxiii, 571, 1386; xxiv, 485; xxv, 450; xxvi, 3; xxvii, 384, 780; xxviii, 970, 1016).

motion, he said he would vote for it at a more proper period.¹ But while he did not sympathize with the more drastic proposals of the newer reformers, he was unable to follow his leader, along the path of reaction, where fear of revolution was driving him. On 2 May 1793 he presented a petition from Sheffield calling for manhood suffrage and short parls. He stated in the House that he did not agree with its wording; he was a friend of temperate reform but would not go to the lengths asked by the petition. Five days later, however, he found himself in opposition to Pitt, expressing his regret at the circumstance—in supporting the Friends of the People's petition for reform. He said that a well-timed concession might avoid many evils, though he objected to the tendency towards manhood suffrage expressed in the petition.² In 1795 he opposed Pitt, supporting Wilberforce in his demands for peace with France,³ opposing the proposal for paying the Prince of Wales's debts, and when speaking against the Seditious Meetings Bill he asked Pitt not to kick down the ladder by which he had risen to eminence and distinction.⁴

250. FRANCIS FERRAND FOLJAMBE. 1 Jan. 1784 (bye-election), co. York; 13 Nov. 1801 (bye-election), Aug. 1802, Dec. 1806, Higham Ferrers.

Francis Ferrand Moore was the only s. of John Moore, esq. of Hull, by his wife Anne, dau. of Francis Foljambe, esq. of Aldwark. He was b. on 17 Jan. and bapt. at Holy Trinity, Hull, on 17 Feb. 1749/50, and in 1758 succeeded to the Foljambe estates on the death of his uncle Thos Foljambe. He then assumed, by royal license, the name and arms of Foljambe. On 30 Jun. 1774 he mar. Mary Thornhagh Hewett, dau. of John Thornhagh Hewett, esq. of Osberton, Yorks. and Shireoaks, Notts., M.P. for co. Notts. Her mother was Arabella, one of the two sisters and cohs. of the famous Sir Geo. Savile (q.v. supra, p. 108). She d. in 1790 and Foljambe then mar. another niece of Sir Geo. Savile, Lady Mary Arabella Lumley, dau. of Rich., 4th earl of Scarborough and Barbara Savile. Foljambe d. on 13 Nov. 1814, at Osberton, and was succeeded by his grandson Geo. Savile Foljambe.⁵

Foljambe owed his first election to his connection with Sir Geo. Savile, for he was regarded as the natural successor to Savile on the latter's retirement in 1783, and was nominated as the official candidate of the Yorks. Association for Parl. Reform, no other candidate appearing to contest the election. When parl. was dissolved in 1784, however, Foljambe and Wm Weddell, as supporters of Fox did not feel strong enough to contend with Henry Duncombe and Wm Wilberforce, who followed Pitt, and

¹ *Parl. Hist.*, xxviii, 479.

² *Ibid.*, xxx, 777, 837.

³ *Ibid.*, xxxi, 1027, 1061; xxxii, 9.

⁴ *Ibid.*, xxxii, 92, 303.

⁵ Clay's *Dugdale*, i, 69, 193-194; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1774, p. 333; 1790, p. 1215; 1792, p. 575; 1814, ii, 605; Burke's *Landed Gentry* (London, 1937).

they retired without a contest.¹ Foljambe remained a supporter of Fox, and was invited by Earl Fitzwilliam to contest Hull in 1790,² but in fact he did not enter parl. again until Nov. 1801, when he was retd at a bye-election for Higham Ferrers, for which borough he sat until 1807.³

Foljambe was H. Shf of Yorks. in 1787, and was for many yrs colonel of the Southern regiment of the W.R. Yeomanry.⁴

251. WILLIAM WILBERFORCE. Oct. 1780, Kingston on Hull; May 1784,⁵ Aug. 1790, Jul. 1796, Aug. 1802, Dec. 1806, Jun. 1807, co. York; Nov. 1812, Aug. 1818, Apr. 1820, Bramber.

This was the famous philanthropist and leader of the crusade against slavery. For his biog. see *D.N.B.*, lxi, 208-216. He was b. at Hull on 24 Aug. 1759, being the only s. of Robt Wilberforce and his wife Eliz. Bird. He was educated at Hull and Pocklington Grammar Schools and in 1776 entered St. John's Coll., Cambridge. Wilberforce was a close personal friend of Pitt and usually supported him. Besides being an opponent of slavery he supported Catholic Emancipation.

252. HENRY LASCELLES. Jul. 1796, Aug. 1802, co. York; 20 Jul. 1807 (bye-election), Westbury; Nov. 1812, co. York; Aug. 1818, Northallerton.

Henry Lascelles was the second but only surviving s. of Edward, second baron and first earl of Harewood. He was b. at Stapleton on 25 Dec. 1767, and mar. on 3 Sept. 1784, at Flamstead, Herts., Henrietta, dau. of Lieut.-Gen. Sir John Saunders Sebright, bart. From the death of his elder bro. Edw. in Jun. 1814, Hen. Lascelles was styled Viscount Lascelles, until he succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father in Apr. 1820. He d. suddenly, while returning from hunting at Bramham on 24 Nov. 1841, and was succeeded by his second s. Hen.⁶

Lascelles, a Tory, was first retd for co. York in 1796, together with Wilberforce. There was no contest, the other two candidates,

¹ See Chap. on elections below; *O.R.*, ii, 171.

² *H.M.C.*, *Foljambe*, 158, 159, 160.

³ *O.R.*, ii, pp. 205, 219, 233. He voted with the minority in the debate on the Peace Treaty in 1802 (*Parl. Hist.*, xxxvi, 828), and in general continued to support Fox (*Parl. Debates*, ii, 250, 319, 754, iv, 323, v, 378).

⁴ *L.Shf.*, 165; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1814, ii, 605.

⁵ Elected also for Hull.

⁶ *G.E.C.*, vi, 312, where further details are given. *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1794, p. 861. *G.E.C.*, after quoting Queen Charlotte's comments on Hen. Lascelles' marriage from the *Harcourt Papers*, quotes from Lord Broughton's *Recollections*, "Lord Lascelles, commonly called Beau Lascelles, used to dress at and after George IV," but according to an epigram in *Yorkshire Contested Election* (Leeds, 1807), i, p. 8, it was the elder bro. Edw. (visc. Lascelles, 1812-14) who was called "Beau" and who also seems to have been nicknamed "Pretender" (*Ibid.*, 8, 17).

Walter Fawkes and Charles Duncombe, having withdrawn. Lascelles was re-elected in 1802 but in 1806 thought it prudent to withdraw, when Fawkes, a Whig, was retd with Wilberforce. In 1807 Lascelles, Wilberforce and Lord Milton fought a terrific three-cornered contest in which Lascelles was defeated. However, his elder bro. Edw. had been retd for both Northallerton and Westbury, Wilts., and Hen. filled the vacant seat in the latter borough. In 1812 he was retd for co. York and Pontefract, sitting for the former, but in 1818 he retired from county representation and was retd for the family borough of Northallerton.¹

Lascelles was a loyal supporter of Pitt, and spoke on many occasions in the House. He seconded the nomination of Charles Abbott as Speaker in 1802, and in 1806 moved that Pitt should be given a public funeral.² He was in the chair of the committee of the whole House on the Corn Trade Bill on 3 Jul. 1804.³

After Pitt's death, Lascelles appears to have opposed the Grenville ministry,⁴ but naturally supported the Tory government on his return to the House in 1807 and afterwards.⁵ He was regarded in Yorkshire as a friend of the new factory owners like Benjamin Gott, and was opposed by the small clothiers and other hand workers.⁶ He always opposed any proposals to restrict the importation of wool into England,⁷ but supported the protection of agriculture by restrictions on the entry into England of foreign corn.⁸ Lascelles was also opposed to granting relief to Catholics.⁹ He moved the address of thanks to the Prince Regent on the peace with France in 1814.¹⁰

¹ *O.R.*, ii, 209, 223, 251, 266, 267, 279, and see chapter on elections below. The tactics whereby Westbury was kept as a retreat for Hen. Lascelles in 1807 were commemorated in the foll.—

Tune—"Pat-a-cake, pat-a-cake, Baker's Man."

Sheriff. Run away, run away, Minister's man.

L——s So I will, Sheriff as fast as I can.

So twist me, and turn me, and mark me as out

And send me to Westbury the easiest route.

(*Yorkshire Contested Election*, i, 32).

² *Parl. Hist.*, xxxvi, 917-918; *Parl. Debates*, vi, 42. The only time he appears to have divided against Pitt was on the vote of censure on Lord Melville. Lascelles voted for the vote of censure, but not for taking criminal proceedings against Melville (*Parl. Debates*, v, 323, 378). For some of his other speeches and votes up to 1806, see *Parl. Hist.*, xxxiv, 1472, xxxv, 142, xxxvi, 85, 86, 1214-15, 1492, *Parl. Debates*, i, 829, 927, 1003, ii, 319, 668, v, 410-12, vi, 1013.

³ *Parl. Debates*, ii, 940.

⁴ He voted against them on the question of Lord Ellenborough's seat in the Cabinet and against the American Intercourse Bill (*Parl. Debates*, vi, 342, vii, 730).

⁵ *Parl. Debates*, xiv, 249, xv, 203, 210, xvi, 425, xviii, 601 *et seq.*

⁶ *Yorks. Contested Election*, i, *passim*.

⁷ See amongst others several speeches in *Parl. Debates*, vol. 34.

⁸ e.g., *Parl. Debates*, xxix, 1081, 1120, xxx, 11.

⁹ *Yorks. Contested Election*, 13; *Parl. Debates*, xxiv, 980, xxvi, 362.

¹⁰ *Parl. Debates*, xxxviii, 433-436.

When, in 1819, Earl Fitzwilliam was dismissed from his lord-lieutenancy in the W.R., for attending the Yorkshire meeting to petition for an inquiry into the Peterloo massacre, Lascelles, as a solid supporter of the government, was appd to fill his place, and in 1822 became High Steward of the Halmote Court of Allertonshire. He was named in the N.R. commission of the peace in 1795 but was not listed as an acting magistrate in 1802.¹

XVIII.

KNIGHTS OF THE SHIRE FROM 1806 TO 1832.

253. WALTER FAWKES. Dec. 1806.

See *D.N.B.*, xviii, 269. Walter Fawkes of Farnley Hall, Wharfedale, was the eldest s. of Walter Beaumont Fawkes, and became an active member of the advanced section of the Whig party. He took a prominent part in the anti-slavery movement. A man of varied interests, a writer, and patron of the fine arts, he is best remembered for his intimate friendship with Turner, the artist.

254. CHARLES WILLIAM WENTWORTH FITZWILLIAM, VISCOUNT MILTON, Dec. 1806, Malton; Jun. 1807, Nov. 1812, Aug. 1818, Apr. 1820, Jul. 1826, co. York; Sept. 1830, Peterborough;² Jun. 1831,³ co. Northants.; Jan. 1833, co. Northants (Northern Division).

See *D.N.B.*, xix, 224. He was the only s. of the second earl Fitzwilliam, whom he succeeded as third earl in 1833, and was educated at Trinity Coll., Camb. Fitzwilliam is described as "a man of chivalrous honour, high moral courage, and perfect independence and disinterestedness." Opposed to parl. reform at first he afterwards became one of its ardent advocates, though his family owned pocket boroughs, and was an early advocate of the repeal of the corn laws though his own income came from the land. He declared himself an unqualified free trader. In 1844 he published four volumes of Edmund Burke's correspondence.

255. JAMES ARCHIBALD STUART-WORTLEY. Aug. 1802, Dec. 1806, Jun. 1807, Nov. 1812, Bossiney; Aug. 1818,⁴ Apr. 1820, co. York.

¹ *Biographia Leodiensis*, 390; *Life of Edward Baines*, E. Baines (London, 1851), p. 108; Bean, *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos*, 960; *The Names of the Noblemen in the Commission of the Peace for the North Riding . . .* (Malton, 1802), p. 15.

² Accepted Chiltern Hundreds by Nov. 1830.

³ Elected also for Higham Ferrers.

⁴ Elected also for Bossiney.

For his biography see *D.N.B.*, lv, 110-113. He was the second but eldest surviving s. of Lt.-Col. James Archibald Stuart by Margaret, dau. of Sir David Conyngham, bart., of Milneraig, Ayrshire. The father assumed the surnames of Wortley and Mackenzie on inheriting property but the younger James eventually dropped the latter name. He was educated at Charterhouse and became col. of the 12th Foot. He sat as a Tory but in 1812 pressed for the admission of a more liberal element into the administration, and voted with the moderate Tories as an independent supporter of the Liverpool ministry. He opposed duties on the import and export of wool and did not believe in the protection of agriculture, such as was given by the corn laws.

In 1826 Stuart Wortley was created Baron Wharncliffe of Wortley. In the House of Lords he opposed parl. reform, but in 1832 led the Tories who broke away from the Duke of Wellington and assured the Kg that they would support the bill and that there would be no need to create new peers, though he still delayed the progress of the bill. In 1834 he accepted office in Peel's ministry as lord privy seal and in 1841 became lord pres. of the council.

256. WILLIAM DUNCOMBE. Apr. 1820, Great Grimsby; Jul. 1826, Sept. 1830, co. York; Jan. 1833, Feb. 1835, Sept. 1837, Jul. 1841, N.R.

William Duncombe, of Duncombe Park, Burghwallis and Hooton Pagnell was the second but eldest surviving s. of Charles, first baron Feversham, whom he succeeded in 1841 as second baron. He was b. on 14 Jan. 1798, and educated at Eton and Christ Ch., Oxford, where he matriculated on 24 Oct. 1816. He proceeded to B.A. in 1820 and M.A. in 1823. He mar., on 18 Dec. 1823, at St. George's, Hanover Sq., Louisa, dau. of George Stewart, eighth earl of Galloway, and d. 11 Feb. 1867.¹

Duncombe was a major in the Third West Yorks. Militia, and became a dep.-lieut. for the N.R. in 1853; he was a trustee and distinguished member of the Royal Agricultural Society, of which he was Pres. in 1864.²

He started his career as Tory member for Grimsby in 1820, and at the opening of the 1822 session he seconded the address of thanks for the Kg's speech. He opposed ld John Russell's proposal for Reform, and was a determined opponent of Catholic Emancipation. In 1826 he stood for co. York under "the flaming banner of 'No Popery'." He was retd on that occasion and again in 1831, but having opposed the Reform Bill, did not offer himself as a

¹ *G.E.C.*, v, 367; *The Historic Peerage of England*, Sir N. H. Nicolas (London, 1857), 190; Foster, *Al. Oxon* (1715-1886), 374; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1867, i, 531-532; *O.R.*, ii, 289, 309, 322.

² *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1867, i, 531-532; Bean, *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos*, 691; *G.E.C.*, v, 367.

candidate in 1831. From 1833 to 1841 he was retd for the N.R. in the Conservative interest.¹

Duncombe is described as a "firm but not bigoted and ultra Conservative." Although an opponent of Catholic Emancipation and a zealous member of the Church of England he is said to have been ready to promote religious liberty and toleration among all classes of Dissenters. He favoured agricultural protection but supported the Ten Hours Bill.²

257. RICHARD FOUNTAYNE WILSON. Jul. 1826.

Richard Fountayne Wilson, of Melton Hall, was the s. of Rich. Wilson, by his wife Elizabeth, dau. of John Fountayne, dean of York. He was the grandson of Chris. Wilson, bp of Bristol, and great-grandson of Edmund Gibson, bp of London. He was b. in 1782, mar. Sophia, dau. of Geo. Osbaldeston, esq., of Hutton Bushel, and d. on 24 Jul. 1847.³

Wilson was a munificent benefactor of the town of Leeds : in 1817 he presented a plot of land worth £1,500 to the trustees of the General Infirmary, while in 1823 he provided half of the £14,000 for which the tithes of Leeds parish were commuted. He also gave £1,000 to the National Society for Education, of which he was a warm supporter. He was col. of the First West Yorks. Militia, a magistrate and dep.-lieut., while in 1807, the yr of the famous election contest, he was H. Shf of co. York.⁴

In politics he was a Tory and opponent of Catholic Emancipation and so came forward with Wm Duncombe under the banner of "No Popery !" in 1826. In the foll. parl., the only one in which he sat, he voted against relief of the Catholics, and opposed the bill for the Leeds-Selby Railway, which had the support of John Marshall, on the grounds that it was against the interests of the Aire and Calder Navigation. He did not seek re-election in 1830.⁵

¹ *O.R.*, ii, 289, 309, 322, 346, 358, 372, 389; *Life of Edw. Baines*, 139, 155; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1867, i, 531-532, and see chapter on elections above, *Parl. Debates*, *passim*. During the 1830 session of the 1826 parl. he supported the amendment to the Kg's speech, and criticized the ministry on the grounds that distress among the people was not being sufficiently taken into account and that retrenchment was necessary (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd Series, xxii, 120, 466, 790).

² *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1867, i, 531-2; *Parl. Debates*, *passim*.

³ *Biographia Leodiensis*, 424-426; *History of the Commoners*, J. Burke (London, 1836), ii, 268; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1847, ii, 435.

⁴ *Biographia Leodiensis*, 425-6; *Life of Edw. Baines*, 120-121; *L.Shf.*, 165; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1847, ii, 435.

⁵ *Life of Edw. Baines*, 139; *On the Catholic Claims*, H. Hall (Leeds, 1826, pamphlet); *Biographia Leodiensis*, 425; *O.R.*, ii, 309. *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1847, ii, 435; *Parl. Debates*, 2nd Series, xx, 896, 1291, 1638, xxii, 122.

258. JOHN MARSHALL. Jul. 1826.

John Marshall was the first of the new class of wealthy manufacturers to represent co. York. He belonged to a younger branch of the family of Marshall of Low Hall, Yeadon, was b. on 27 Jul. 1765, and mar. on 5 Aug. 1795, Jane, dau. of Wm Pollard of Halifax. Three of his five sons by her sat in parl. He d. at his seat, Hallsteads, Cumberland on 6 Jun. 1845.¹

Marshall built up an enormous fortune by his introduction of machinery into the flax spinning industry, setting up mills at Leeds and Shrewsbury. He bought estates in the Lake District, and was the founder of the family of Marshall of Patterdale Hall.²

A man of Liberal views on most questions, Marshall was interested in several educational ventures, being Pres. of the Leeds Philosophical and Literary Society; one of the founders and original vice-presidents of Leeds Mechanics' Institute, and a founder and supporter of the Lancasterian School. He is said to have advocated the establishment of a university at Leeds in 1826, and was one of the founders of London University. In politics he was a "Whig-Radical," and a supporter of Parl. Reform: he was one of the small group of reformers, who, in 1801, lent Edw. Baines the necessary money and persuaded him to take over the *Leeds Mercury*. Though said to have been no orator, he was persuaded to stand for parl. as a colleague of the famous Lord Milton, in 1826. He was returned and at the opening of the session he seconded the amendment to the address of thanks for the Kg's speech. He supported the demand for the free import of corn and the bill for Catholic Emancipation, and of course the motion for parl. reform, being one of the few who supported the proposal for universal suffrage. He also favoured the proposed Leeds-Selby railway. He did not, however, seek re-election in 1830.

Although said to have been "one of the most decided and enlightened friends of religious liberty and every species of reform," he was a most strenuous opponent of the Factory Acts and was active in Leeds against their champion, Michael Thomas Sadler.³

¹ Burke's *Landed Gentry* (1937), 1532; *Miscellanea Marescalliana*, G. W. Marshall (? 1888), i, 287-288; *Biographia Leodiensis*, 364, 411; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1845, ii, 201. It seems agreed that Marshall descended from the Low Hall family, but while it is stated in *Miscellanea Marescalliana* that his father was Jeremiah Marshall, in *Biographia Leodiensis* (p. 364) he is said to be the s. of Wm Marshall, while the editor of the *Landed Gentry* is content to say that he was the grandson of John Marshall.

² Authorities in previous note and *History, Directory and Gazetteer of the County of York*, Edw. Baines (Leeds, 1822), i, 67; *History, Gazetteer and Directory of the West Riding of Yorks., etc.*, Wm White, vol. i (1837), 582, 649, 894.

³ *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1845, ii, 201; *Biographia Leodiensis*, 364, 411-414; *Life of Edward Baines*, 45, 47, 127, 139, 140, 142; Baines, *History, Directory and Gazetteer* (1822), i, 22; *History and Guide of Leeds and York*, Wm Parsons and Wm White (Leeds, 1830), i, 292; *O.R.*, ii, 309; *Parl. Debates*, 2nd Series, xvi-xxv, *passim*. Many more details are given in the laudatory biography (revised by Marshall's son) in *Biographia Leodiensis*.

259. GEORGE WILLIAM FREDRICK HOWARD, visc. Morpeth. Jul. 1826, Morpeth; Sept. 1830, Jun. 1831, co. York; Jan. 1833, Feb. 1835,¹ Sept. 1837, 4 Feb. 1846 (bye-election), Sept. 1847, W.R.

See *D.N.B.*, xxviii, 19-21. He was the s. and h. of the sixth earl of Carlisle, and succeeded as seventh earl in Oct. 1848. He was educated at Eton and Christ Ch., Oxford, and in 1826 went with his uncle, Wm, sixth duke of Devonshire, to the coronation of the Emperor Nicholas at St Petersburg. He was very active in parl. as a Whig, and became chief secretary for Ireland on the formation of Lord Melbourne's second administration in 1835, and in May of that yr was admitted to the English Privy Council. In 1839 he was admitted to the Cabinet. He was defeated in the W.R. in Jul. 1841 and in Sept. resigned office with his colleagues. He then spent a yr in North America and Canada and was defeated at a bye-election for Dublin during his absence. He had a seat in Lord John Russell's first Cabinet and became ld-lieut. of the E.R. in 1847, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster in 1850, rector of Aberdeen University in 1853, and a K.G., 1855. He resigned office on Lord Derby's accession to power in 1852, but was twice ld-lieut. of Ireland under Palmerston.

He presided at the Shakespeare tercentenary in 1864 and took a great interest in Mechanics' Institutes.

260. HENRY BROUGHAM. 2 Feb. 1810 (bye-election), Camelford; 21 Jul. 1815 (bye-election), Aug. 1818, Apr. 1820, Jul. 1826,² Winchelsea; 16 Feb. 1830 (bye-election), Knaresborough; Aug. 1830,³ co. York.

See *D.N.B.*, vi, 448-457. Brougham, later Lord Brougham and Vaux, was b. in Edinburgh and educated at the High School and University there. He studied law, but did not take kindly to his profession and had many other interests. He was one of the original members of the staff of the *Edinburgh Review* and later a great Whig propagandist.

Brougham was a great advocate and worker in the cause of popular education: he helped Birkbeck to found his Mechanics' Institutes and secured the foundation of London University. He also founded the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, and was the first pres. of the Social Science Association. He was Queen Caroline's atty-gen. and defended her in the Lords.

¹ In May, 1835 he was re-elected (after a contest with the Hon. J. S. Wortley) having accepted the stewardship of the Chiltern Hundreds after his appt as chief secretary for Ireland (*O.R.*, ii, 335; *D.N.B.*, xxviii, 19).

² Brougham sat for two constituencies in the same parl. As Lord Cleveland, patron of the borough of Winchelsea, went over to the Tories, Brougham felt obliged to vacate his seat, and accepted the Duke of Devonshire's invitation to sit for Knaresborough.

³ Elected also for Knaresborough.

He was not trusted or liked by the other members of the Whig party, but he worked for the abolition of slavery and parl. reform and in 1830 became lord chancellor. On 7 Oct. 1831 he spoke from the woolsack on the second reading of the Reform Bill.

261. RICHARD BETHELL. Sept. 1830, co. York; Jan. 1833, Feb. 1835, Sept. 1837, E.R.

Richard Bethell of Rise was the s. of the Rev. Rich. Bethell, rector of St Peter's, Wallingford, by Ann, dau. of James Clitherow of Boston House, Middlesex. He was b. on 10 May 1772, and educated at Eton and King's Coll., Camb., where he proceeded to B.A. in 1795. On 24 Jul. 1799, his distant relative, Wm Bethell of Rise d. s.p., leaving him the estates. Rich. Bethell mar. Mary, dau. of Wm Welbank of the City of London, but d. s.p. on 25 Dec. 1864, and was succeeded by his nephew, Wm Froggatt Bethell.¹

Bethell was a dep.-lieut., J.P. and for many yrs chairman of the E.R. Quarter Sessions. In 1822 he was H. Shf of co. York. While at Eton he wrote two of the Latin poems published in the second series of *Musae Etonenses*.²

In politics he is described as a "Liberal-Tory" and "half-a-reformer." He appeared as candidate for co. York in 1826, but declined a poll. In 1830 he and Wm Duncombe were elected as Tories, but did not venture to offer themselves in 1831, although Bethell had voted in favour of the Reform Bill in Mar., and was in favour of a moderate measure of reform. From 1833 to 1841, however, Bethell rep. the E.R. as a Conservative.³

262. JOHN VANDEN BEMPDÉ JOHNSTONE. 7 Dec. 1830 (bye-election), Jun. 1831, co. York; Jan. 1833, Feb. 1835, Aug. 1841, Sept. 1847, Aug. 1852, Apr. 1857, May 1859, Aug. 1865, Dec. 1868, Scarborough.

John vanden Bempdé Johnstone, second bart of Hackness Hall, was the s. of Rich. vanden Bempdé Johnstone, the first bart, whom he succeeded in Jul. 1807, by his second wife Margt, dau. of John Scott, of Charterhouse Square, London. He was of Trinity Coll., Camb., and took M.A. in 1821, while on 15 Jun. 1841 he was created D.C.L. at Oxford. He mar. Louisa Augusta, second dau. of the Hon. Edw. Venables-Vernon-Harcourt, abp of York, and on his death, from a hunting accident, on 24 Feb. 1869, was

¹ *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1865, i, p. 386; *Burke's Landed Gentry* (1937), 151; Bean, *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos*, 681.

² Bean, *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos*, 681; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1865, i, 386; *The Names of the Acting Magistrates and Public Officers of the East Riding* (Beverley, 1824), p. 3; *L.Shf.*, 165.

³ *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1865, i, p. 386; *Life of Edw. Baines*, 140, 151, 155; *O.R.*, ii, 322, 346, 358, 372; *Parl. Debates*, 3rd Series, iii, 109, 237, 805, 1091.

succeeded by his s. Harcourt, later first baron Derwent of Hackness.¹

Johnstone was H. Shf of Yorks. in 1824, and dep.-lieut. in the N.R. from 1852. He was successively capt., major and lieut.-col. of the West Riding Yeoman Cavalry. For many yrs he was a member of the Council of the Royal Agricultural Society.²

In politics he was a supporter of parl. reform, and was retd for co. York in 1830 at the bye-election caused by the elevation to the peerage of Hen. Brougham. He was retd with three other reformers, at the gen. election of 1831, but rep. Scarborough from 1833 until his death, with the exception of the parl. of 1837-41.³

263. JOHN CHARLES RAMSDEN. Nov. 1812, Aug. 1818, Apr. 1820, Jul. 1826, Sept. 1830, Malton; Jan. 1831, co. York; 8 Mar. 1833 (bye-election), Feb. 1835, Malton.

John Charles Ramsden, of Buckden and Newby Park, was the eldest s. of Sir John Ramsden, fourth bart of Byrom, by Louisa Susan Ingram-Shepherd, dau. and coh. of the tenth visc. Irvine. He was b. on 30 Apr. 1788 and m. on 4 May 1814, Isabella, dau. of Thos first ld Dundas. Ramsden d. v.p. on 29 Dec. 1836 and his second but eldest surviving s., John Wm, eventually succeeded as fifth bart.⁴

Ramsden was a man of Liberal sympathies, being a supporter of Parl. Reform and Catholic Emancipation. From the time of his election for Malton in 1812 he voted with the Whigs against the government. He supported Lord John Russell's demands for reform and the agitation for the free import of corn. When, in 1819, Earl Fitzwilliam was dismissed from his ld-lieutenancy, for attending a county meeting called to demand an inquiry into the "Peterloo Massacre," Ramsden resigned his commissions as dep.-lieut. and commander of a regt of militia, as a protest.⁵

After representing Malton for eighteen yrs he was retd for co. York in 1831, as one of four reformers. He was not retd at the gen. election of 1833, but, soon after parl. met, ld Milton, s. of the new Earl Fitzwilliam applied for the Chiltern Hundreds and Ramsden took his place as member for Malton. He retained the seat until his death, when it was filled by the new ld Milton, bro. of the one who retired in 1833.⁶

¹ Burke's *Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage* (1931), p. 755; *G.E.C.*, i, 167-168 and iv, 223; Foster, *Al. Oxon*, 760; Bean, *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos*, 1059. His grandfather, Lieut.-Col. John Johnstone, had mar. Charlotte van Lore, dau. and h. of John van Bempd  of Hackness. She had been mar. previously to Wm Johnstone, first marquess of Annandale, as his second wife (see *G.E.C.*, i, 167-168, iv, 223).

² *L.Shf.*, 165; Bean, *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos*, 1059.

³ *Life of Edw. Baines*, 155; *O.R.*, ii, 322, 335, 346, 358, 390, 407, 424, 439, 456, 471, 488; *Parl. Debates*, 3rd Series, iii, 807.

⁴ Burke's *Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage* (1931), p. 1965.

⁵ *Parl. Debates*, *passim*.

⁶ *Life of Edw. Baines*, 155; *O.R.*, ii, 267, 279, 294, 309, 322, 335, 346, 358; *G.E.C.*, v, 525.

264. GEORGE STRICKLAND. Jun. 1831, co. York; Jan. 1833, Feb. 1835, Sept. 1837, W.R.; Aug. 1841, Sept. 1847, Aug. 1852, Preston.

George Strickland, of Hildenley and Boynton, was the second but eldest surviving s. of Sir Wm Strickland, sixth bart of Boynton, whom he succeeded as seventh bart in 1827. His mother was Henrietta, dau. and coh. of Nath. Cholmley, of Whitby and Howsham. He was b. on 26 May 1782 and admitted to Lincoln's Inn on 4 Jul. 1803. Seven yrs later he was called to the bar. He mar. first Mary, dau. and coh. of the Rev. Charles Constable of Wassand, at Sigglesthorne on 30 Mar. 1818. She d. in 1865 and he mar. in 1867, Jane, dau. of Thomas Leavens. He d. on 23 Dec. 1874. Having succeeded to the Cholmley estates through his mother, Strickland assumed, in Mar. 1865, the name of Cholmley and the arms of Cholmley and Wentworth.¹

Strickland was a dep.-lieut. and a J.P. in the E.R., and was famous as a breeder of race-horses.²

He was elected, as one of four reformers, for co. York in 1831 and for the first three parls. after the Reform Act sat for the W.R., after which he was three times retd for Preston.³

ELECTIONS AND PARTY POLITICS IN CO. YORK.

ELECTION CONTESTS UP TO THE END OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I.

Nothing has been discovered about the elections of knights of the shire for the county during the early part of the sixteenth century, and it is not until the year 1597 that we are able to reconstruct the exciting events of a Yorkshire election contest. The period which opens with the election of that year is, however, the most interesting in the history of the representation of the county. The history of the election contests is interwoven with the important problems of the time: the welfare of the woollen industry, Catholic recusants, and the establishment of the authority of the Council of the North, but in its most striking aspect it appears as a feud between two powerful and proud northern personalities and their followers, a seventeenth-century echo of the baronial feuds of the middle ages.

Of the two protagonists, one is a national figure, Thomas Wentworth, better known as the first earl of Strafford, the ill-fated minister of Charles I. His opponent, less well known, was

¹ Burke's *Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage* (1931), p. 2257; Clay's *Dugdale*, iii, 126; Bean, *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos*, 709.

² Bean, *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos*, 709; *Names of the Acting Magistrates and Public Officers of the East Riding* (Beverley, 1824), p. 5.

³ *Life of Edw. Baines*, 155; O.R., ii, 335, 346, 358, 372, 383, 401, 418.

nevertheless a person of importance in the West Riding in the late sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries. He was Sir John Savile, of Howley Hall, near Batley, head of an illegitimate branch of the great parliamentary family of Savile of Thornhill. He was a man of ability, but seems to have been overbearing, impatient of restraint, and intolerant of opposition.

Savile first sat in parliament as member for Lincoln. Later, however, he established himself at Howley, and having thus settled among the West Riding clothiers he courted their favour and loved to regard himself as their patron.

In 1597 he stood for election for Yorkshire and the account of the election well illustrates the imperious temper of Savile, and the kind of tactics employed on such occasions.

We are now confronted with the familiar feature of a great number of freeholders collected by the various country gentry coming to give their voice at the election. The greater numbers of freeholders are said to have come from the West Riding, and the support of Sir John Savile by the clothiers of the Calder Valley is already evident. Conflicting accounts of the election, drawn up by the opposing parties, differ in certain respects, but from them it is possible to derive the main features of the story.¹

Notice that a parliament was to be held was received in Yorkshire on September 8th; at first none of the Yorkshire gentry seemed anxious to stand but eventually Sir John Stanhope, a member of the Council of the North, master of the posts and treasurer of the chamber,² and Sir Thomas Posthumous Hoby were nominated, apparently with the support of the Council of the North. Sir John Savile was at York about the same time, and when asked by Archbishop Hutton, President of the Council, if he intended to stand, replied that he did not and continued in that frame of mind until a fortnight before the election. The county day being October 3rd, many gentlemen, including Stanhope and Hoby, came to York to arrange for the conduct of the election. At night Sir John Savile arrived with a few gentlemen, a large number of clothiers, woolmen and others of the West Riding. It was alleged that he had secured support from the cloth workers, because a rumour had been circulated that in the previous parliament Hoby's brother Edward had preferred a bill against Northern cloths. He is also said to have stated that Stanhope, who, though *Custos Rotulorum* of the North Riding and Yorkshire born, probably did not reside in the county, was incapable of election. According to his opponents he had only eight gentlemen in his company, and over three hundred persons who had no freehold, with many others who had not even copyhold. He is said to have

¹ *Hist. MSS. Comm.* MSS. of the *Marquis of Salisbury, K.G.*, preserved at Hatfield House, Hertfordshire (1883-1930), vol. vii, pp. 411-415, 416, 417, 425, 426, 435, 436, 437. The account given above is an analysis of these documents.

² See his life in the *D.N.B.*, liv, p. 19.

sent word by the under-sheriff to Archbishop Hutton, that he had brought so many supporters that the castle yard would not hold half of them, and asked that the election be held on Heworth Moor. If he had had as many supporters as he stated, there must have been over ten thousand, but he apparently exaggerated.

The Council of the North, fearing disorder, issued a proclamation that all persons should behave peaceably and enforced the same orally on all gentlemen who visited them. They also sent to Savile to advise him of the matter, who replied that he would come if it were the queen's business, but otherwise begged to be excused. However, he appeared before them at six o'clock on the morning of the election, when he behaved in an insubordinate manner. In return for the Council's advice he answered, "Is it the queen's business?" and remarked that he knew his duty and was as near the queen as some of them. It was, however, agreed between him and the Council that at the legal hour the sheriff should read the writ, and also a proclamation of the archbishop and Council that only forty-shilling freeholders should take part in the election.

When the time came the writ was read and also a letter from the Privy Council for the direction of the election. Apparently at the request of Savile and his party, the under-sheriff read the statutes governing the election of knights of the shire; purporting that non-residents should not be chosen. Savile was nominated in opposition to Stanhope and Hoby but there seems to have been some doubt at first as to his supporter; both Sir Richard Mauleverer and Sir William Fairfax being named. According to the petition afterwards presented by his opponents Savile addressed the assembled freeholders, saying, "Will you have a Mauleverer or a Fairfax?" Eventually Savile and Fairfax opposed Stanhope and Hoby.

As it was impossible to decide the election by the 'cry' it was decided to take a view of the freeholders, and representatives of both parties were elected to do this. For Stanhope and Hoby Sir Robert Stapilton, Sir Henry Constable, Richard Wortlay, Robert Swift, Marmaduke Grimston, William Ingleby and Hugh Bethell were appointed, while Savile's party were represented by William Wentworth, of Woodhouse, Richard Gargrave, Averie Copley, John Lacy, Robert Kaye, Thomas Bland and Ralph Beeston. It was generally agreed that the party of Savile and Fairfax was the stronger by two or three hundred persons, but the opposition alleged that there were in it a large number of people who had not forty-shilling freeholds, and were therefore not entitled to vote.

It was over this question that the dispute broke out, for while Savile offered that if any person among his party should be challenged he should be required to take oath that he possessed a

freehold, his opponents would not be satisfied except by an examination of the whole body of electors man by man. According to the statements made by the other party Savile put a stop to the latter proceeding by remarking to the under-sheriff, "Though they would make an ass of you they shall not make a fool of me," and forcing the gates of the castle yard to be opened to let the people out, but according to his own party the examination was refused by the under-sheriff because of the late hour and the large number of people present.

In any case Savile and Fairfax were proclaimed duly elected, and the indenture was drawn up, sealed by the sheriff and some of the electors and read out.¹

The Council of the North considered that Savile had behaved very badly and also that the under-sheriff had been partial, and the Privy Council took the same view. Lord Keeper Egerton, writing to Sir Robert Cecil, said that the proceedings had been unlawful and that the contempt ought to be punished and, in a letter to the Council of the North, the Privy Council expressed the view that Savile's behaviour at the election, being a question of fact, would have to be enquired into, but that his conduct before the Council constituted contempt and should be punished as such by imprisonment. It would be necessary, however, that Savile, having been returned, should be released before parliament met in order that he might take his seat. By the time the letter reached York, Savile had already left for London, where, on October 19 he was being searched for by a pursuivant, so that he might be called before the lord Keeper, the lord Treasurer, lord Buckhurst and Sir Robert Cecil to be committed for contempt.

There seems no doubt that Savile, supported by his cloth workers had, by whatever means, carried the election in the face of the majority of the gentry,² and the Council of the North.

¹ Stanhope was returned for Preston on 17 Oct. 1597 (*D.N.B.*, liv, p. 19; *O.R.*, i, 433).

² As we have a very complete list of the gentlemen who supported the candidates on this important occasion it is worth while to reproduce them here. Besides the six tellers mentioned above, Savile's supporters were Thomas Wentworth, Michael Wentworth, John Jackson and John Armitage. All his party came from the West Riding and most of them from not far away from Howley, his own home. One of them, Richard Gargrave of Nostell, the grandson of the famous Sir Thomas Gargrave, the Speaker, was afterwards knight of the shire.

On the side of Stanhope and Hoby were aligned a formidable array of gentry, including the six tellers already named and Edward Talbot, Thomas Lascelles, John Mansfield, Francis Clifford, Thomas Fairfax, Edward Stanhope, Philip Constable, Henry Cholmley, John Mallory, Ralph Babthorpe, Richard Middleton, William Hildyard, John Redman, Thomas Preston and Thomas Wombwell. Amongst those who were not present but sent their heirs and freeholders were Sir William Mallory, Sir Christopher Hildyard, old Sir Thomas Fairfax, Sir John Dawnay and also the earl of Cumberland and lords Scrope and Danby. This list includes several who had been or were later to be knights of the shire, namely: Francis Clifford, brother and heir of the earl of Cumberland, both the Fairfaxes, Sir Robert

Savile was not returned to the parliament of 1601, the two representatives on this occasion being Sir Thomas Fairfax, head of the Denton branch of family and ancestor of the famous parliamentarians, and Sir Edward Stanhope; Sir John Stanhope's brother and one of the common law members of the Council of the North. Savile appears again, however, as representative in the first parliament of James I, having as his colleague one who had supported Stanhope and Hoby in 1597: Francis Clifford, soon to become earl of Cumberland, when his place was taken by Sir Richard Gargrave of Nostell.¹ In 1607 Savile's eagerness to protect his friends, the clothiers, brought him into collision with Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, the most powerful man of the time² but with the calling of a new parliament in 1614, Savile was again returned, and this time his companion was the man who was afterwards to become his greatest enemy, Thomas Wentworth.³

This was Wentworth's entry into public life, at an early age, for he would still be some days short of his majority when parliament met. However, he had been educated at St. John's, Cambridge and the Inner Temple, had travelled abroad, and had ability, estates and family influence, which had increased with his marriage to the daughter of Francis Clifford, earl of Cumberland, the knight of the shire in 1603/4. Moreover, his elder sister was married to Sir George Savile, knight of the shire in 1592/3 and head of the main branch of the Savile family.⁴ Thus, he had every reason to look forward to a distinguished career, and to taking his place as one of the foremost gentlemen of the county. There is nothing to show that he was not on good terms with his older colleague, Savile, at this time, but in a few years a quarrel arose which was to continue for the rest of their lives.

The source of the trouble was the ancient dignity of *custos rotulorum* to the justices of the peace in the West Riding. Savile had held the office for some years, but he was now leading opposition to the Council of the North, so it is not to be wondered at that the President of the Council, Lord Sheffield, took care to report to the lord Chancellor, "a Matter of foul Condition," wherein Savile seems to have been using his authority to serve his own ends. Nearly two years later, on 9 Dec. 1615, Savile, who had in the meantime been censured and imprisoned for some offence, resigned the office, probably to save himself from

Stapilton, Sir Henry Constable, Sir William Mallory and Edward Stanhope, Sir John Stanhope's brother and one of the common law members of the Council of the North. It is noteworthy that the Fairfaxes of Denton, the two Thomases, were in the party which opposed Sir William Fairfax, the head of the Gilling branch.

¹ O.R., i, pp. 441, 447.

² *Chapters in the History of Yorkshire*, J. J. Cartwright (Wakefield, 1872), pp. 182-3.

³ O.R., i, App. p. xli.

⁴ *The Earl of Strafforde's Letters and Despatches*, Ed. W. Knowler (Dublin, 1740), ii, p. 430.

dismissal. He was allowed to nominate his successor, and so named Wentworth, evidently expecting that the latter would be willing to resign the dignity in his favour when the storm should have blown over.¹ By 5 Sept. 1617 Savile was once more in favour at court and Buckingham himself wrote to Wentworth, asking him to resign and make way for Savile. Wentworth's reply, however, was a long letter explaining why Savile had been dismissed, and declining to resign. Buckingham admitted that he had been misled, and declared that Wentworth should not be troubled further.² Thus Wentworth retained the dignity, but he and Savile were bitter rivals ever afterwards.

With the calling of the new parliament to meet in Jan. 1620/1, the series of election struggles between Wentworth and Savile commenced. Wentworth took as his ally in this contest, Sir George Calvert, the Secretary of State, better known by his later title of baron Baltimore.³ Calvert was born in Yorkshire and had lands there, but did not reside in the county,⁴ and, as in the case of Stanhope in 1597 the fact was made much of by Savile and his friends, who declared that Calvert's election would be illegal, and also worked up the usual feeling against the election of a minister.⁵ Wentworth and Calvert, however, had the backing of the President of the Council of the North, Lord Scrope, who had admitted Wentworth to the Council in 1619.⁶ In addition they had the support of Lord Darcy, Wentworth's relations the Cliffords, Sir Henry Belasyse, Sir Henry Savile of Methley, Sir Thomas Fairfax of Walton, Sir Arthur Ingram of Templenewsam, Christopher Wandsford, Wentworth's cousin Thomas Wentworth, and probably also Sir Matthew Boynton and Sir Thomas Dawney. To Wandsford and Sir Henry Savile, Wentworth had promised his influence to secure for them seats in boroughs.⁷ He also wrote to Sir Thomas Fairfax of Denton, of whose support, however, he does not appear to have been sure.⁸ Savile was not to be allowed to have things all his own way in the clothing towns either, as Sir Arthur Ingram was using his influence at Halifax for Wentworth and Calvert, and Samuel Casson was active on their behalf in Leeds, whence he expected Wentworth would have one

¹ *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, pp. 2-3; *The King's Council in the North*, R. R. Reid (London, 1921), pp. 387, 396.

² *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, p. 4; *The Fortescue Papers* (Camden Soc., 1871), Ed. S. R. Gardiner, pp. 23-28.

³ See *D.N.B.*

⁴ Wentworth's letters to Walter Stanhope in Appendix C.

⁵ Wentworth to Stanhope, Appendix C; *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, 10.

⁶ *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, 10; *Council of the North*, 396.

⁷ *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, 8.

⁸ The letter to Fairfax is not so confident in tone (*Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, p. 12) and earlier (*ibid.*, i, 10) Wentworth had remarked that "Sir Thomas Fairfax stirs not."

hundred freeholders to ride in with him.¹ Not content with these measures, Wentworth was also urging the high constables to ask the petty constables to prevail on the freeholders within their townships to go to York and give their voices for himself and Calvert, and was also asking that the constables should record the names of those who complied in order that he might know to whom he was beholden.² This move was to cause him a good deal of trouble later.

On his side Savile was playing the game of keeping his opponents in doubt as to his standing. Thus, when Sir Arthur Ingram wrote to the voters in Halifax he asked for their votes, "the rather for that Sir John Savile stands not; so, say they, if He stand, we are left our liberty."³ By December 8th however, Wentworth was certain that "the old Gallant of Hooley" would contest his old seat.⁴

The election took place on Christmas Day, 1620, when Wentworth and Calvert were returned,⁵ but the struggle was not ended, merely transferred to the House of Commons, for at the first meeting of parliament Sir John Savile presented a petition against the return.

Two issues were raised: Wentworth was charged with threatening the freeholders and with an "unlawful preparing of them" to elect himself and Calvert. This referred to his dealings with the constables. Secondly it was alleged that thousands of Savile's voters had been excluded from the poll, by the partial proceedings of the sheriff, Sir Thomas Gower. It was on the first issue, however, that the case was fought in the house, and extraordinary excitement was caused; so many persons crowding into the committee room as to interfere with the trial of case. Two warrants were produced, written in Wentworth's name as justice of the peace, and signed by Bartyn Allott and Richard Micklethwaite, high constables. One requested and the other *required* the freeholders to attend at York, on Christmas Day, to elect Wentworth and Calvert, and it was stated that the names of those refusing, as well as of those giving their voices, would be certified to Wentworth by the constables. Moreover, a certain Henry Johnson deposed to having seen a letter to a third high constable, Walter Stanhope, of Horsforth, written in Wentworth's own hand to the same purport as the warrants.

In the house, Wentworth took the matter very loftily, and

¹ *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, pp. 11, 13. Casson was 'alderman' (i.e., equivalent of Mayor) of Leeds in 1627 and 1635. (List in *The Municipal History of the Borough of Leeds*, J. Wardell (London and Leeds, 1846), App. cliii).

² *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, p. 13; Wentworth's letter to Walter Stanhope in Appendix C.

³ *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, p. 11.

⁴ *Ibid.*, i, p. 12.

⁵ *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, p. 12; *O.R.*, i, p. 454.

refused to enter into the charges, saying that he could meet them all later on. And in fact the evidence of the constables did clear him of the charge of intimidation, for Allott and Micklethwaite admitted to having exceeded Wentworth's instructions, which were only that the names of those promising to vote for him should be taken so that he might know to whom he was beholden. The letter to Stanhope, when produced, supported the evidence of Allott and Micklethwaite. Thus there had been no implied threat in Wentworth's instructions, and the only course was to declare his election good. The anger of the members was turned against the unfortunate Allott and Micklethwaite; some would have sent them to the Tower but they escaped with a reprimand at the bar of the House, and the indignity of making a public submission at the next quarter sessions in their county. At Wentworth's instance, however, Savile's witness, Johnson, was also reprimanded at the bar, while Sir Thomas Savile was ordered to pay Walter Stanhope five pounds for his expenses.

Wentworth was not content to escape thus, for in a vigorous speech he declared that Savile's unsubstantiated charges were made against himself and desired the judgement of the House on his rival. The House, however, decided that Savile had brought matter of grave import to the charge and had vindicated the freedom of elections.¹

Thus, Wentworth and Calvert represented the county in this parliament while Savile was excluded from the House for the first time in the reign.

A new parliament was summoned in 1624, and to this were returned Sir John Savile and his son Sir Thomas.² No record of any contest has been found, and Wentworth was returned as member for Pontefract.³

The parliament was dissolved on the death of James I, and Wentworth was once more in the field for the representation of

¹ See *C.J.*, i, pp. 556-557, 571; Documents from the Spencer Stanhope MSS. in Appendix C; Wentworth's letter to his cousin Thomas Wentworth in *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, 13; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, *MSS. of Duke of Rutland*, iv (1905), 475; *Sir John Eliot*, John Forster (London, 1864), pp. 258, *et seq.*

² *O.R.*, i, p. 461.

³ The only reference to the election in *Strafford's Letters and Despatches* is the following, in a letter from Wentworth to his brother-in-law Lord Clifford on 23 Jan. 1623/4. "The Town of Pontefract (notwithstanding all Labour made against me) hath returned myself and Sir Henry Holcroft their Burgesses so I see it is my Fortune to be of the House, albeit upon the reading of your Lordship's last Letter I was much doubtful I should have been turned to Grass here in the Country." Cartwright (*Chaps. in Yorks. Hist.*, p. 214) says, "There can be no doubt that Wentworth again contested the county but this time the Savile interest was too strong for him, and Sir John amply revenged his previous defeat by securing the return not only of himself, but of his son, Sir Thomas," but he gives no evidence for this statement beyond the letter quoted above, though of course it seems unlikely that Wentworth would allow his rival to be returned unopposed.

the county. Calvert was no longer a possible colleague for in Feb. 1624/5 he had declared himself a Catholic and resigned his office, being created baron Baltimore.¹

Events since 1620 had not tended to narrow the breach between the Saviles and Wentworth, but rather to aggravate their quarrel by making each the representative of a party. A Royal Commission, to inquire into the decay of the woollen industry had revealed a divergence of interest between the inhabitants of the clothing towns, who wanted the price of wool kept down by imports from abroad, and the landowners, who naturally wished to raise the price of the commodity. Savile, as we have seen, was the champion of the clothing towns, while many of the landed gentry looked to Wentworth as their leader. Thus each now became the representative of a party and the opposition between the manufacturing and landed interests is evident in the election correspondence of 1625.²

At first five candidates were mentioned as likely to stand: the Saviles, father and son, Wentworth, Sir Thomas Fairfax of Denton, and the latter's kinsman, William Mallory. "Scandalous and seducing letters," originating from Savile's side were written against Mallory; according to a complaint made to Lord Scrope, President of the North, by Sir Thomas Fairfax.³ While Fairfax does not make clear the nature of the aspersions, they probably accused Mallory of Catholicism or of favouring recusants.⁴ In any case nothing further was heard of his candidature.

Wentworth, while desiring election for the county and canvassing his friends to that effect, was careful to leave a way of retreat, by having his seat kept open at Pontefract,⁵ but this time was returned for the more important constituency in company with Fairfax.⁶ Once more, however, the contest at York was only the prelude to another struggle in the House of Commons, for on the first day of the session, a petition against the return, signed by 1,050 freeholders, was presented.⁷

It appeared that there had been tremendous excitement at the election, and that a larger number of voters than ever before had assembled in York. The majority of these were said to have

¹ *D.N.B.*, viii, 270-271.

² *Council of the North*, 393-395; *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, 27; *The Fairfax Correspondence, Memoirs of the Reign of Charles I*, Ed. G. W. Johnson (London, 1848), i, 6-7, 8-10.

³ *Fairfax Correspondence, Charles I*, i, 6-7.

⁴ Fairfax says, "and by these means, as if the state of religion did lie upon the stake they [the Saviles] will no doubt accumulate such a multitude of people in those well disposed towns of trades," (*Fairfax Correspondence, Charles I*, i, p. 6). Mallory's grandfather may have been a Catholic at one time (see above, p. 30). Lord Scrope, to whom Fairfax complained, was himself unpopular in the North for his favour to recusants (*Council of the North*, 388, 397).

⁵ *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, 25-27.

⁶ *O.R.*, i, p. 467.

⁷ *C.J.*, i, 799.

been in favour of Savile but, it was alleged, the sheriff had granted a poll with reluctance, had then excluded from it all those not present at the reading of the writ, and finally, seeing that the poll was likely to go in Savile's favour, had broken it off when only thirty-five had polled, and declared Wentworth and Fairfax elected.¹

Wentworth's policy, as the sitting member, was to delay matters, in the hope that affairs of national importance would postpone the inquiry. He denied every statement, and declared that even if true they did not affect himself, but the sheriff, who ought to be sent for. The House, determined to have a full investigation, ordered the sheriff to attend within a fortnight—much to Wentworth's vexation. The sheriff appeared, two days after the appointed date, and without witnesses to substantiate his statements. His defence was that he had objected to the poll, as the request for it was made after the appointed time. He had excluded from the castle yard those not present at the reading of the writ, as being disqualified from voting. He alleged that Savile had circulated a report that the poll was to be kept open for several days, and had thus caused Wentworth's supporters to go home disheartened, and by his objections to the exclusion of the other freeholders had caused the breaking in of the foregate, whereupon the poll had been closed. Further delay was avoided when Sir John Eliot carried a proposition that the sheriff's statement be accepted as it stood, without witnesses. Wentworth, on his side, made charges against Savile of bringing in unqualified persons. A long debate and battle of tactics ensued, but Wentworth was outwitted by the "old fox of Howley." The former was induced to put his case into writing and sign it, when Savile surprised him by accepting the facts as stated therein. But these included the barring from the poll of those absent from the reading of the writ and, as this was proved to be illegal by Serjeant Glanville, the election had to be declared void.²

The contest was now transferred to the county where preparations began for another election. Wentworth told Fairfax that it should be impressed on the gentry that the previous election had been their act, and it would be a disgrace to their class if Savile were allowed to reverse the decision. The other freeholders were to be told that Wentworth and Fairfax had been turned out by a faction for serving them boldly. Savile was accused of wronging the freeholders by bringing apprentices to vote at the last election, and was blamed for putting the county to the expense of a second contest.³ The election took place on the first of August, when Wentworth and Fairfax were again returned, but their

¹ C.J., i, 801-802; Forster's *Sir John Eliot*, i, 266 seq.

² C.J., i, 801-804; Forster's *Sir John Eliot*, i, 266-282, where a fuller account is given of the proceedings in the House.

³ *Fairfax Correspondence*, Charles I, i, 8-10.

triumph was short lived, for on the twelfth the king dissolved parliament.¹

Wentworth, moreover, had incurred the displeasure of the all-powerful Buckingham, with the result that in Nov. 1625 he found himself pricked for sheriff of Yorkshire, and was thus effectively prevented from contesting the election of 1626.² Sir Francis Seymour, who had been named as sheriff in his county, offered Wentworth a seat at some town in the West, in exchange for one in the North, but this proceeding being of doubtful legality, Wentworth decided not to meddle with it.³

Failing Wentworth, there was no lack of others to contest the election with Savile, who was reported to be stronger than ever, for the electors were persuaded that he would question in parliament the unpopular President of the North, Lord Scrope. Wentworth's friend, Christopher Wandsford, had formed the idea of standing, but was advised against it by Wentworth, who did not think he had any chance of success. The "noble baronet of the East," Sir William Constable, decided to stand and was expected to gain many votes which would otherwise have gone to Savile. Sir Francis Wortley, one of Wentworth's supporters in 1625, declared that he intended to stand, in which Wentworth encouraged him, as, belonging to the West Riding, he would, "more weaken the old Fox in his own Earth." Moreover, Wentworth argued, if Savile were defeated by this relatively unknown rival, he was lost for ever, while, in defeating Wortley, Savile would have no triumph to boast about. For these reasons, Wentworth intended to persuade Constable and Wortley to join forces.⁴

A blow to the Saviles was that on the day of the election Sir Thomas Savile was taken ill, and could not attend.⁵ However, his father was returned with Sir William Constable as his colleague.⁶

As stated above, Savile had gained many votes because of his known opposition to the President, Lord Scrope, who was unpopular because of his leniency to recusants. The revival of the persecution of Catholics which heralded the declaration of war with France, led many to expect the President's downfall, and on March 11 the Commons petitioned that the king would remove suspected recusants from office, special mention being made of the Lord President of the Council of the North and his friends. No doubt Savile had a hand in the petition, and its success seemed certain when the attempt of the Commons to impeach Buckingham led Charles to dissolve parliament.⁷

¹ O.R., i, 467. ² *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, 28-29, 31, 35.

³ *Ibid.*, i, 30-31, 33.

⁴ *Ibid.*, i, 32-33.

⁵ *Hist. MSS. Comm.*; *MSS. of J. Eliot Hodgkin* (Rept. 15 App. ii), 1897, p. 43.

⁶ O.R., i, 473.

⁷ *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Rept. iv, App. (House of Lords MSS.), p. 6; *Rushworth Historical Collections* (London, 1721), i, 391; *Council of the North*, 398.

Savile's real aim, however, was his own advancement, and as Buckingham was the patron of both him and Scrope an agreement was made between them. Scrope remained Lord President, but Savile became Vice-President with real control of the Council.¹ Moreover, the office of *custos rotulorum*, the original bone of contention between Savile and Wentworth, was taken from the latter and given back to his rival.

This last transfer, effected in such a manner as to be a public insult in front of his countrymen, was bitterly resented by Wentworth.² Buckingham had assured Wentworth that his being pricked for sheriff had been done without the duke's knowledge, and Wentworth had been in hope of the duke's favour in January 1625/6, when he applied for the Presidency of the North in the event of Scrope's resignation.³ He now saw that the favourite was inclined to favour his rival, and his opposition to the government grew fiercer.

He was to have an opportunity of showing his resentment when a commission was issued to collect the forced loan in Yorkshire. Wentworth was one of the commissioners, as were several of his friends,⁴ but instead of helping with the collection of the loan, he actually refused to pay his own share, though warned by his friends that this course might bring serious consequences.⁵ He was punished by being sent to the Marshalsea, and was afterwards confined to the vicinity of Dartford, Kent, but received his liberty by January 24, 1627/8.⁶

Meanwhile, Savile was rising in favour with the government, and on the death of Sir John Suckling, Comptroller of the Household, he requested his post from Buckingham, and was soon installed as Suckling's successor.⁷

The result of these events was that when writs were issued for a parliament early in 1628, the situation of 1620 was exactly reversed, for Wentworth's opposition to the forced loan had made him very popular, while Savile appeared in the government interest, backed by the influence of the Northern presidency.⁸ Once again the victory went to Wentworth, his fellow knight being Henry Belasyse,⁹ in later years one of his most open

¹ *Council of the North*, 398. Savile also became first 'alderman' (equivalent of mayor) of Leeds by the charter granted to the town on 21 July 1626, but exercised the office by deputy (*The Municipal History of the Borough of Leeds*, p. 21).

² See Wentworth's Letter to Sir Richard Weston, and his speech to the gentlemen present in the county court (*Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, 34-35, 36).

³ *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, 34-35; *Chaps. of Yorks. Hist.*, 229-231.

⁴ *Chaps. of Yorks. Hist.*, 232.

⁵ *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, 38-39; *Chaps. of Yorks. Hist.*, 233-240.

⁶ *Chaps. of Yorks. Hist.*, 240; *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, i, 40-43, ii, 430.

⁷ *Chaps. of Yorks. Hist.*, 240-242.

⁸ Forster's *Sir John Eliot*, ii, 99; *Council of the North*, 402.

⁹ *O.R.*, i, 479; *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, 44-45.

opponents.¹ Once again, also, a petition was presented against the return. It appeared that many freeholders, wishing to vote for Wentworth, had offered proof of possession of forty-shilling freeholds, of residency, and of not having previously polled, but had refused to declare their names. The House held that their votes had been legally given, as it might be inconvenient for them to have their names set down, "because notice might be taken of them to their prejudice."² The election was therefore declared good and Wentworth had scored another triumph over his ancient enemy.

It is common knowledge that during this session of parliament Wentworth was one of the vigorous supporters of the Petition of Right, that shortly afterwards he turned again to the court, and embarked on the career which was to end on the scaffold. By a strange coincidence he and his rival were both removed from the field of contested elections at the same time, for in July 1628, Savile became baron Savile, and his opponent baron Wentworth.³

With the murder of Buckingham in August, however, Savile lost his patron and Wentworth's triumph was not long delayed. He was able to show that his rival had taken bribes in connection with his office as commissioner for compounding with recusants. Savile was dismissed from the Vice-Presidency of the North, and sent down into Yorkshire, "a most abject, disconsolate old man."⁴ With him fell the President of the North, Lord Scrope, now Earl of Sunderland, and with Wentworth's appointment to the Presidency his triumph was complete.⁵ He was now the great officer in the North, and, secure of support from the Court, need fear no rival.

But the seat in parliament, vacant by Wentworth's elevation to the peerage, had to be filled. It went to one of his faithful supporters, Sir Henry Savile of Methley, who was induced to stand partly to form a desire to see once more his old friends in the South, and a wish to keep the seat in the Savile family, until young Sir William Savile of Thornhill, Wentworth's nephew, should be ready to take it.⁶

¹ See the biography of Belasyse, below, p. 46; *Council of the North*, 414, *et seq.* This Henry Belasyse is to be distinguished from the Sir Henry Belasyse, bart., referred to above.

² *C.J.*, i, 884. This time Sir John Eliot, who desired at all cost to protect the elector, was on the side of Wentworth against Savile (Forster's *Sir John Eliot*, ii, 273).

³ *D.N.B.*, i, 373, lx, 272.

⁴ *Council of the North*, 402-403; Clarendon, *Hist. of the Rebellion* (Oxford 1888); i, 341.

⁵ *Council of the North*, 403, 488.

⁶ *O.R.*, i, p. 479; *Strafford Correspondence*, i, 48-49. Sir William represented the main branch of the Savile family, with which the Methley branch, to which Sir Henry belonged, was distantly connected. (See their biographies below, pp. 48-51, Clay's *Dugdale*, i, 66; and the *Autobiography of Sir John Savile of Methley* (Pamphlet), Ed. J. W. Clay, F.S.A. and John Lister, p. 4).

With the dissolution of parliament in 1629 began the "Eleven Years' Tyranny," during which no parliament was called. Wentworth's part in the events of these years is well known, and though his old enemy, Savile, died in 1630,¹ there were not wanting others to oppose the Lord President, prominent among whom was Belasyse, Wentworth's colleague in 1628.² He was elected to the Short Parliament of 1640, together with Sir William Savile,³ who, in spite of his relation to Wentworth, was associated with the opposition to the rule of the Council of the North.⁴ In the short session which followed, Savile spoke against ship money, while Belasyse attacked coat and conduct money.⁵ In the interval between the end of this parliament and the elections to the Long Parliament, both Savile and Belasyse signed the petition against enforced billeting on 28 July and the second petition of 24 Aug. which asserted the right of petitioning and declared that the train bands could not be raised and marched unless fourteen days' pay were forthcoming.⁶

Nevertheless, when the elections took place in October, Ferdinando Fairfax and Belasyse appeared in the popular interest, while Savile and Sir Richard Hutton opposed them. For some reason the poll was adjourned to Pontefract, but Fairfax and Belasyse secured the most votes and the sheriff was compelled to return them.⁷ Savile secured a seat soon afterwards at a bye-election for Old Sarum.⁸

So far as can be ascertained this was the last election for the county until 1654. When hostilities broke out between the king and parliament Belasyse took the king's side and on 6 Sept. 1642, he was disabled from sitting,⁹ but no attempt seems to have been made at the time to fill his place,¹⁰ for on 16 Mar. 1647/8 a writ was ordered to be issued to fill the places of Belasyse and of

¹ *D.N.B.*, vol. 1, 372-373.

² *Council of the North*, pp. 414, *et seq.*; biography of Belasyse, above, p. 46.

³ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, vol. iii, Browne Willis (London, 1750), 238.

⁴ But perhaps not to Wentworth himself, as the Lord President was now in Ireland, *Strafford's Letters and Despatches*, ii, 127, 147, 215, 311.

⁵ See their biographies above, pp. 47, 50.

⁶ *Rushworth*, iii, 1214-1215, 1230-1231.

⁷ *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1640-41, p. 158; *Hist. MSS. Comm., MSS. of Hon. F. L. Wood (Var. Coll., viii)*, 1913, p. 54; *O.R.*, i, 496. Walter Stanhope of Horsforth who had supported Wentworth, and had been approached by Sir Henry Savile in 1628, was now approached in Sir William Savile's interest by Ingram Hopton (see the letters in Appendix C). The Sir Richard Hutton must have been Sir Richard, junior, a member of the Council of the North from 1629-1641 (*Council of the North*, 498).

⁸ See his biography above, p. 50.

⁹ *C.J.*, ii, 754. Sir Wm Savile was disabled at the same time (*ibid.*).

¹⁰ On 27 Sept. however it was resolved that, "this House doth approve and allow of the County Election of Yorkshire concerning the lord Fairefax." *C.J.*, ii, 785. There is nothing to explain this resolution. It seems as if some doubt may have been cast on Fairfax's position after the disablement of his colleague.

Fairfax who had died three days before.¹ However, there is no record of any return and the seats are said to have been vacant in July 1648 and 1652.²

ELECTIONS TO THE COMMONWEALTH AND PROTECTORATE PARLIAMENTS.

The members of the "Barebones" Parliament of 1653 were nominated and not elected. The eight men chosen for Yorkshire were new to the representation of the county, but three of them, Walter Strickland, Francis Lascelles and John Anlaby, had sat in the latter sessions of the Long Parliament as "recruiters"; filling the places of deceased or disqualified members. Most of them had served the parliament on local committees or in the army.

The county's representation was further increased in 1654, for to the parliament of that year four members each were returned from the North and East Ridings, and six from the West Riding. The election was held at York castle on July 12th,³ but whether any persons other than those returned sought election is not known. Among those returned were Fairfax and Lambert, though it is unlikely that Fairfax took his seat as he was in retirement at this time. Amongst the other members returned was George Smithson, who had married Fairfax's cousin, Eleanor; Henry Tempest, whose stepfather was Fairfax's uncle; and Martin Lister, Lambert's brother-in-law.⁴

The same number of members were returned to the parliament of 1656, the elections being held on August 20th.⁴ There is said to have been a poll for the West Riding and in the East Riding an unsuccessful candidate, Captain Bredford, is said to have had four hundred Quaker votes.⁵ Of the members elected, however, six were excluded by the Council of State. They were the brothers Henry and Richard Darley, two zealous republicans, who had been returned for the East Riding, and four of the West Riding members, Francis Thorpe, Henry Arthington, Henry Tempest and John Stanhope.⁶ Of these four Tempest was, as stated above, a connection of Fairfax, Arthington was Fairfax's brother-in-law, while Stanhope was their neighbour and friend.⁴ Thorpe and Henry Darley took their seats in the second session of this parliament.

¹ *C.J.*, v, 500.

² Pink MSS., 322.

³ *Visitation of England and Wales*, Notes, vol. 2 (Privately Printed 1897), p. 19.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 19; *O.R.*, i, 506.

⁵ Pink MSS., 331, p. 103.

⁶ *C.J.*, vii, 425.

When Richard Cromwell's parliament was called for January 1658/9, the county was represented by the traditional two knights of the shire. Fairfax, who had not been returned in 1656, now emerged from his retirement and had as his fellow-member Thomas Harrison, who had sat for the North Riding in 1654. With this parliament ends the interlude, in Yorkshire representation, of the Commonwealth and Protectorate elections.

THE REPRESENTATION IN THE RESTORATION PARLIAMENTS.

With the royalist reaction and the calling of the Convention Parliament of 1660 Lord Thomas Fairfax was returned for the county for the last time, together with John Dawnay, a man who had taken no part in parliamentary work before that time but who had supported the Restoration.¹

When this parliament was dissolved and a new one called Fairfax did not at first intend to stand. An election meeting was held at Doncaster, when Sir John Goodrick, a great sufferer in the king's cause during the civil war, and Conyers Darcy, the son of a royalist commander, were proposed and well received. Fairfax, however, changed his mind, although he feared it was too late, and on March 19th, six days before the election, word was sent to Mr. Bowles that all lawful and honest means were to be used to secure his return. He was, however, unsuccessful and Goodrick and Darcy were elected.² Goodrick died about 1670 and in November of that year his place was filled by Sir Thomas Slingsby, son of Sir Henry Slingsby, the famous royalist.³

FROM THE DISSOLUTION OF 1678/9 TO THE DEATH OF WILLIAM III.

The end of the long parliament of 1661-79 marks a stage in the history of the representation of the county of York. None of the former knights of the shire stood again for election, and the honour of representing the county passed again to the representatives of two powerful families. The history of Yorkshire elections in the late seventeenth century fails to reflect the stirring political events of the period. At a time when the two English political parties were crystallizing out, when noble heads fell in the frenzies of the Popish Plot and royalist reaction, when the king was driven from his throne, the elections for the greatest county in

¹ *O.R.*, i, p. 517.

² *C.S.P.*, *Dom.*, 1660-61, p. 536; *H.M.C. Sutherland* (Report 5, Appendix), p. 160; *O.R.*, p. 531.

³ *O.R.*, i, 531.

England passed off often without a contest, as a matter of arrangement between the gentlemen of the county. We look in vain for great personalities like Wentworth, or old Sir John Savile.¹ The Yorkshire knights of this period were solid country gentlemen, well respected in their county during their lives, but unknown to the historians of parliament and the nation.

The representatives for the two parliaments of 1679 and the parliament of 1681 were Henry, Lord Fairfax, and Charles, Lord Clifford.² The interest of both these men was strong in the county; the former held the estates and represented the tradition of the great Lord Fairfax of the Puritan Revolution and the Restoration, the latter was the heir to the great Clifford estates in the North; either seems to have been able to secure election at will. A third gentleman with ambitions to represent his county was Sir John Kaye, of Woodsome, near Huddersfield. He was not without influence or friends in the county, but could scarcely hope to struggle against the powerful influence of the Fairfaxes and Clifford, and though he represented the county on several occasions his position seems to have depended on the goodwill of the other two.

Though the Cavalier Parliament was not dissolved until January 1678/9, there had been numerous false alarms and expectations of a dissolution before that time, especially in November 1675, when the king had suddenly prorogued parliament for fifteen months.

Three days after the prorogation, Sir Henry Goodrick wrote to Lord Fairfax on behalf of a body of Yorkshire nobility and gentry, asking him to stand for election, and to join forces with Lord Clifford. If he agreed, Clifford was to receive the support of the sitting member, Conyers Darcy, and the Savile influence would be wielded in the West Riding in favour of the two lords by Lord Halifax.³

But when, after the fall of Danby, the dissolution did come in 1679, Goodrick now wrote to Fairfax asking him to take as his partner, Danby's son, Lord Latimer.⁴ But there was a powerful party, of whom the chief spirits seem to have been Lord Fauconberg, son of the Henry Belasyse who represented the county earlier in the century, and his brother-in-law Sir William Frankland of Thirkleby. With them was associated another person, whose identity they were careful to conceal, and probably also Conyers Darcy, one of the retiring members. This party was determined to oppose Latimer at all costs. They were strong in support of Lord Clifford and were urging Fairfax to join forces with him.

¹ Not one of the kts of sh. elected between 1661 and 1754 figures in the *D.N.B.*!

² Fairfax's was a Scottish Peerage, while Clifford's was a courtesy title, his father, the Earl of Burlington, being alive.

³ Letter viii in Appendix C.

⁴ Letter ix in Appendix C.

Fairfax, however, was not very anxious to stand, and Fauconberg and his party were afraid of a surprise election. They feared that Latimer might arrive with the writ at the county court on February 3rd, in which case an election would have had to be held forthwith. But rather than allow Danby's son to carry the election by this means, a party of gentlemen had resolved to put up Sir William Frankland himself as a candidate.

However, the county day passed safely without alarms, and on Friday, February 7th, an election meeting of the Yorkshire gentry was held at the George in York. There appeared as possible candidates Fairfax, Clifford, and Sir John Kaye, the latter having probably been encouraged to stand by the uncertainty of Fairfax. However, Fairfax was persuaded to join forces with Clifford, and Kaye was prevailed on to stand down and avoid the trouble and expense of a contest. A letter, signed by Clifford, Fairfax and others present at the meeting, was sent to Mr. John Wentworth, asking him to use his influence in favour of Kaye at Aldborough, but he does not appear to have complied.¹

Thus the election passed off without a public contest, but on July 12th the king again dissolved parliament. Clifford, Kaye, and Fairfax again appeared as candidates for the new assembly. The excitement over the Exclusion Bill was now on the increase, and Fairfax, who favoured the nonconformists, was a known supporter of the Bill.² Clifford's attitude was probably less determined, as the courtier Sir John Reresby was inclined to support him rather than Fairfax.³ But Reresby's whole-hearted support was given to Sir John Kaye, who therefore probably counted on the support of the court party, and evidently felt stronger than at the earlier election, for this time he actually went to the poll. The two lords, however, combined against him and had the support of the Exclusionists.

The election attracted a good deal of interest, and a large number of freeholders gathered at York. Six thousand are said to have gone in with Sir John Kaye, of whom Reresby brought five hundred. But the Sheffield cutlers, to whom Reresby had showed many favours, securing them exemption from hearth tax on their forges, disappointed him and voted for Clifford and Fairfax. The poll went on for two days, very slowly, and at last was adjourned by consent to eight market towns in the county. Reresby says that this was done at his suggestion as the expense of keeping the

¹ *Hist. MSS. Comm., MSS. of Mrs. Frankland-Russell-Astley*, pp. 37-42; *Hist. MSS. Comm., MSS. of Sir George Wombwell (Var. Coll., ii)*, pp. 166-167; *Hist. MSS. Comm., MSS. of Mrs. Wentworth of Woolley (Var. Coll., ii)*, p. 393. For Aldborough see *H.M.C. Wentworth of Woolley*, pp. 386-392; and *The Memoirs of Sir John Reresby of Thrybergh*, Ed. J. J. Cartwright (London 1875), p. 161.

² See above, p. 93.

³ See the Petition presented to the two lords in 1681 in Appendix C; *Reresby*, pp. 175-176.

freeholders together in York would have been a greater strain on Kaye's resources than on the combined purses of the two lords. Polling was carried on at Pontefract, one of the towns named, on September 22nd,¹ but before October 10th Sir John Kaye retired from the contest and the two lords were declared elected.¹

Probably Kaye now realized the futility of opposition to the united interests of Clifford and Fairfax, combined with the fever for Exclusion now sweeping the country, for at the elections of March 1680/1 he stood, unsuccessfully, for Pontefract,² while Clifford and Fairfax were returned unopposed for the county. A petition was presented to them, commending their actions in the last two parliaments in prosecuting the Exclusion Bill, urging them to continue their efforts, and hinting plainly that supply should be refused until the Bill was passed.³ On going up to court Reresby informed the king that the petition was not the general thing it seemed but was the work of "some six or seven factious persons."⁴

After this parliament was dissolved at Oxford there were no more elections during the reign of Charles II, but there were expectations that a new parliament would be called and the affections of the voters were being courted.⁵ By the end of 1682, however, it was believed that Fairfax would not stand.⁶ The royalist reaction was now in full swing and probably, as a definite Exclusionist, he found it more prudent to refrain from politics. Clifford, however, intended to stand again. His relative, Lawrence Hyde, earl of Rochester, was now first commissioner of the treasury, and in September 1682 the Sheffield cutlers were being canvassed by Francis Jessop "a known favourer of dissenters" in the interests of Clifford and the party of Halifax, to the disgust of Reresby who had desired their voices for Sir John Kaye.⁷

When a new parliament was eventually called on the accession of James II, however, only Kaye and Clifford stood. The Fauconberg section gave them their support, and Reresby, as governor of York "knowing how welcome it would be to my Lord Burlington," Clifford's father, entertained Clifford to dinner, turned out a guard for him and gave him a salute of guns.⁸ Thus

¹ *Reresby*, pp. 101-102, 112-113, 119-120, 122-123, 175-179; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 7th Rept., Appendix, p. 495; *C.S.P., Dom.*, 1679-80, pp. 253-254; *True Domestick Intelligence*, Sept. 26th; *Domestick Intelligence* (Benj. Harris), Sept. 26th, Oct. 10th, 1679; *The Rev. Oliver Heywood, B.A.*, 1630-1672, *His Autobiography, Diaries, etc.* (Brighouse & Bingley 1882-1885), vol. ii, p. 104, Sept. 15th, 1679.

² *Reresby*, p. 205.

³ See the Petition in Appendix C and *Smith's Protestant Intelligence*, Mar. 3rd-7th, 1680/1.

⁴ *Reresby*, p. 207.

⁵ E.g., *H.M.C. Frankland-Russell-Astley*, 45, 48; *Reresby*, p. 258.

⁶ *Reresby*, p. 265 note.

⁷ *Reresby*, p. 258; for Francis Jessop, *ibid.*, pp. 256-257.

⁸ *Reresby*, p. 321; *H.M.C. Frankland-Russell-Astley*, pp. 58-62.

Sir John Kaye at last achieved his ambition and became knight of the shire.

On the expectation of another parliament in 1688 a Fairfax candidate appeared again in the person of Thomas, Lord Fairfax, who had now succeeded his father, the knight of the shire in 1679. Kaye seems to have been suspicious of a meeting between Clifford and Fairfax at York to which he was not invited, fearing no doubt a combination of interests against him,¹ and as a matter of fact a letter was sent at some time to Kaye asking him to forbear his pretensions and so avoid dissensions in the county at such a critical time.² However, Clifford chose to stand down, and wrote to Kaye, protesting against his unjust suspicions.³ The writs for this parliament were never issued, as the Prince of Orange landed in England, but Kaye and Fairfax were returned unopposed to the Convention Parliament of January 1688/9.⁴

In July 1689 Clifford was summoned to the House of Lords and on the dissolution of parliament in February 1689/90, Kaye and Fairfax decided to join forces again in the event of a contest, but in fact they were again returned unopposed.⁵ Kaye's letter before this election is the first evidence we have of his connection with the mayor and corporation of Leeds, from whom he sought support at elections and whose interests he guarded in parliament.⁶ Kaye and Fairfax were again returned to the parliament of 1696, probably without a contest,⁷ as no record has been found of one.

In 1698, however, nineteen years since the last recorded contest, a third candidate appeared in the field in the person of Henry, Viscount Downe,⁸ son of the John Dawnay who had been knight of the shire in 1660. This time Fairfax and Kaye did not join forces, though Fairfax is said to have promised not to join with anyone else. Polling started on Wednesday, July 27th, the sheriff being William Lowther of Swillington, who before the election had been canvassing on behalf of Downe. There was a large number of people present in York, and among those who brought freeholders to support Kaye was Sir Walter Calverley of Esholt, who had considerable influence in Airedale. A severe contest ensued. Polling continued throughout the week, each candidate standing alone until the afternoon of Friday, when the two lords decided to combine interests. On Saturday night the

¹ *H.M.C. Frankland-Russell-Astley*, 67.

² Add. MS., 24475.

³ *H.M.C. Frankland-Russell-Astley*, 67.

⁴ *The Diary of Ralph Thoresby, F.R.S.*, Ed. J. Hunter (London 1830), vol. i, p. 191; *O.R.*, i, p. 563.

⁵ See the letter from Kaye to the Mayor of Leeds in Appendix C; *Extracts from the Diary of the Rev. Robert Meeke, etc.*, Ed. H. J. Morehouse and C. A. Hulbert (Huddersfield 1874), p. 23; *O.R.*, i, 570.

⁶ See Kaye's letters in Appendix C and his biography, above, p. 95.

⁷ *O.R.*, i, 577.

⁸ *An Irish Peerage*.

sheriff declined to adjourn the county court any longer, and declared Downe and Fairfax elected, although Kaye had more supporters to come in on the Monday.¹ Thus Kaye was again excluded when the Fairfax interest was used against him.

Kaye and Fairfax, however, were again returned to the first parliament of 1701,² and as no record has been found of any contest it is very probable that they were unopposed. To the second parliament of the year, however, Fairfax was returned with a new colleague, Arthur, Viscount Irwin, of Temple Newsam.³ Irwin was backed by a powerful party, mostly Whigs, among those who promised support being the Dukes of Somerset, Bolton and Newcastle, the Marquis of Hartington, son of the Duke of Devonshire, the Earl of Carlisle and the Earl of Burlington, son of the Lord Clifford who appears above. Whether Kaye thought it futile to oppose such a combination or whether he had never intended to stand is not known but Fairfax and Irwin were returned without a contest.⁴

ELECTIONS FOR YORKSHIRE IN THE REIGNS OF QUEEN ANNE, GEORGE I AND GEORGE II.

The death of William III made imperative the dissolution of parliament within six months, and by March 24th, 1701/2, Sir John Kaye was canvassing in readiness for the ensuing election. He reported a coalition between the two sitting members, Fairfax and Irwin,⁵ but Irwin died on June 21st, a month before the election, while Fairfax, having neglected his canvassing, eventually refused to stand.⁶ There was, however, a new Whig candidate, William, Marquis of Hartington, the heir of the Duke of Devonshire. He had suffered defeat in Derbyshire in 1701, and now turned his attention to Yorkshire. Apparently he and Kaye were the only candidates, and they were returned together.⁷ Amongst Hartington's supporters was the Earl of Rutland, while Kaye had

¹ O.R., i, 584; *Diary of Abraham de la Prynne* (Surtees Soc., no. 54), p. 185; *Yorkshire Diaries* (Surtees Soc., no. 77), *Note Book of Sir Walter Calverley, Bart.*, pp. 75-76. Calverley was still sending out for assistance on Sunday, July 31st, having left York on the Friday (*ibid.*, p. 76).

² O.R., i, 591.

³ O.R., i, 598.

⁴ *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, *MSS. of the Hon. F. L. Wood* (Var. Coll., viii), p. 85; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, *MSS. F. J. Savile Foljambe*, p. 142.

⁵ *H.M.C.*, *MSS. F. J. Savile Foljambe*, p. 143.

⁶ See Irwin's biography, p. 99 above; Thoresby's *Diary*, i, 373.

⁷ See Hartington's biography, p. 99 above; Thoresby's *Diary*, i, 373; O.R., i, 606.

the support of Sir William Lowther, who in earlier times had supported lord Downe against him.¹

In 1705 there was a three cornered contest for the county, but records of it are scanty. The candidates were Kaye, Hartington and Thomas (Watson) Wentworth; who had succeeded to the estates of the second earl of Strafford. On the second day of the poll, the voting being, Kaye 1583, Hartington 1331, Wentworth 894, the latter withdrew from the contest.²

Kaye died in August 1706, and the writ for the bye-election was issued on December 3rd. The earl of Sunderland, acting on behalf of lord Wharton and the duke of Newcastle, persuaded Fairfax to stand for the county again, and he was duly returned on January 1st, 1706/7, probably without a contest.³

But before the year was out there was a double bye-election for Yorkshire: on his father's death, Hartington succeeded as duke of Devonshire, while by the Act of Union, lord Fairfax, as a Scottish peer, was disqualified from sitting in the Commons. Thus the traditional occupation of one of the Yorkshire seats by the head of the Fairfax family was brought to an end.⁴ The two new members, returned apparently without opposition, were viscount Downe, who had represented the county in 1698, and a newcomer, Conyers Darcy,⁵ grandson of the Restoration member of that name.⁶

The elections of May 1708, brought forward five contestants for the honours of representing the county of York in parliament. Besides the two retiring members, Thomas Wentworth, Sir William Strickland and Sir Arthur Kaye, son and heir of the late Sir John, were all nominated. There ensued the greatest poll to be taken in Yorkshire for many years. Kaye and Downe, two Tories, apparently joined forces, for Sir Walter Calverley brought in about eighty voters to support them. Downe was returned at the top of the poll, but next to him came Strickland, a Whig and a strong party man.⁷

Kaye had his revenge in 1710, when, in a triangular contest, he and Downe were returned and Strickland defeated. On this occasion Calverley brought in nearly two hundred freeholders to vote for Downe and Kaye, but the mayor and corporation of

¹ *H.M.C. MSS. Duke of Rutland*, ii, 172, 173. See Appendix C, letter xiv, below.

² *Diary of Sir Walter Calverley*, 104; Bean, *Parl Rep., Northern Cos.*, 649: Wentworth's biography, p. 105 above; *O.R.*, ii, 7.

³ *H.M.C. Portland*, ii, 195; *O.R.*, ii, 7.

⁴ *C.J.*, xv, 395.

⁵ *O.R.*, ii, 7 and see p. 101 above.

⁶ No record of a contest has been found.

⁷ *Diary of Sir Walter Calverley*, 119; Thoresby's *Diary*, ii, 6; *O.R.*, ii, 15; *York Miscellany*, T. Lashley (York, 1734), 71. The poll was Downe 4737, Strickland 3452, Darcy 3257, Kaye 3139, Wentworth 958 (*Lashley's York Miscellany*, 71).

Leeds, whose predecessors had supported Kaye's father, gave their votes to Strickland.¹

Downe and Kaye were returned again in 1713, 1714 and 1722,² but no references to these elections have been found, beyond a letter from Downe to Lord Gower, dated October 30th, 1714, stating that he and Kaye were joining forces.³ Probably there was no contest in these years. The expense of contesting such a large constituency, on eighteenth-century methods, was sufficient to deter even the very wealthy, unless there was every likelihood of success, and contests tended to become fewer.

Kaye died in 1726, and a bye-election took place on February 1st, 1726/7. Kaye's nephew and heir, Sir John Lister Kaye, was opposed by Cholmley Turner. Polling continued until Monday, February 6th, when, Turner having a clear majority, the sheriff closed the poll.⁴

At the general election of the following August, Turner and Thomas Wentworth, son of the candidate in 1705 and 1708, were returned unopposed,⁵ but shortly afterwards Wentworth was created baron Malton, and on June 19th, 1728 Sir George Savile was returned without a contest.⁶

The great contest of 1734, was one of the most expensive and hard fought of Yorkshire elections. Many records of the struggle have been preserved and only a synopsis of them can be given here.⁷ The ministerial Whigs, followers of Walpole, were opposed by the Tories, and the rivalry of the two Wentworth houses, represented by Thomas (Watson) Wentworth, earl of Malton, of Wentworth Woodhouse, and Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford, of Wentworth Castle, entered into the political contest. It is to be noted also, that the interest taken in the contest by the ladies of the titled families, and by lady Malton in particular, seems to have been responsible for much of the determination and bitterness with which the contest was carried on.⁸

¹ *O.R.*, ii, 25; *Diary of Sir Walter Calverley*, 126; *Thoresby's Diary*, ii, 69. On 4 Aug. 1710, Peter Wentworth wrote, "What is said of Mr. Boil I don't know how to make agree for tis said positively by some he's to be made an earle, others that he has declared he will stand for Knight of the Shire for York, against Sr Wm Strickland." (*Wentworth Papers*, 128). This was Henry Boyle, Secretary of State for the North, who was created baron Carleton in 1714 (*G.E.C.*, iii, 26-27). No further reference to his possible candidature has been found.

² *O.R.*, ii, 34, 46, 58.

³ *Hist. MSS. Comn.*, 5th Report, 189.

⁴ *O.R.*, ii, 58; See a fuller account of the election, digested from contemporary newspapers, in Bean's *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos*, 650-651.

⁵ *O.R.*, ii, 58; the dedication to *Strafford's Letters and Despatches* speaks of the "unanimous choice" of Wentworth.

⁶ *O.R.*, ii, 68; Sir Rowland Winn is said by Bean to have been nominated but apparently withdrew (*Parl. Rep. Northern Cos*, 651).

⁷ The main sources are, *Wentworth Papers*, 484 *et seq.*, on the Tory side, and *H.M.C. MSS. Earl of Carlisle*, 123-173 for the Whig side, together with the valuable collection known as Lashley's *York Miscellany*.

⁸ e.g., *Wentworth Papers*, 513-514; *H.M.C. Carlisle*, 173.

Preparations for an election began in October, 1733, when it was known that Sir George Savile would not seek re-election and that Sir Rowland Winn intended to appear in the ministerial interest. The attitude of Turner, the other sitting member, was for a time uncertain, but the Tories intended to put forward as candidate Sir John Stapylton of Myton. Unfortunately, he was killed by a fall from his horse, and at short notice, his son, Sir Miles, was adopted as candidate by the Tories. At the meeting of gentlemen on October 31st, at the George in York, forty-seven favoured Stapylton and twenty Sir Rowland Winn. Turner's attitude was still uncertain, but by November 3rd he had joined Winn, and they issued a joint election circular.¹

Canvassing now began in earnest, and powerful interests were engaged on both sides.² The letters of the succeeding months tell of dinners, visits to towns and villages, treatings with ale and wine, hiring of horses for the conveyance of poor freeholders, expenditure of large sums of money and other incidents of an eighteenth century contest.³

Stapylton still stood alone, and it was not until May 14th, the eve of the election, that the Hon. Edward Wortley appeared as his colleague.⁴ On May 15th, an exciting seven-days poll commenced, and no effort was spared on either side. "Messengers were continually sent into every quarter, who brought the halt and the blind in coaches chairs and waggons,"⁵ and horses were ridden to death in desperate efforts to bring in yet more voters.⁶ The final result was that Stapylton headed the poll with 7896 votes, Turner had 7879, Winn 7699, and Wortley 5898.⁷ This might have been considered almost as a drawn battle, but Winn, the favourite candidate of the ministerialists, was not returned, and lord and lady Malton in particular were deeply mortified.

A scrutiny was demanded, and eventually refused by the

¹ *Wentworth Papers*, 484-486; Lashley's *York Miscellany*, pp. iv, 1. Early in 1734, Turner, who had voted against the Excise in 1733, divided with the ministerial Whigs (*H.M.C. Carlisle*, 127, 128, 130).

² The following were among the supporters of the Tory candidates: the dukes of Buckingham, Leeds and Bolton, the earls of Exeter, Salisbury, Cardigan, Burlington, Thanet and Strafford, lords Bruce, Gower, Craven, and Downe, the Dean of Ripon, the Hon. and Rev. Mr. Finch, Sir John Lister Kaye, George Fox, Thomas Lister, Sir John Bland, Sir Henry Slingsby, Godfrey Wentworth of Woolley, John Aislabie of Ripon, Anthony Duncombe, later lord Feversham, and a Mr. Bampford. Supporters of Turner and Winn included the earls of Carlisle, Malton and Galloway, viscount Irwin, the archbishop of York, the Dean of York, Sir Conyers Darcy. (*Wentworth Papers*, 484 *et seq.*, Lashley's *York Miscellany*, 70, 75-78; *H.M.C. Carlisle*, 123).

³ *Wentworth Papers*, 487 *et seq.*

⁴ Lashley's *York Miscellany*, 63. On the same day there was issued the Quaker's Circular Letter, calling on all Quakers to support Winn and Turner (*Ibid.*, 65).

⁵ *Wentworth Papers*, 511.

⁶ *Wentworth Papers*, 508-512.

⁷ Lashley's *York Miscellany*, 68; *O.R.*, ii, 81.

sheriff, but still the Whigs were not satisfied, and entered on the hazardous and expensive venture of attempting to unseat Stapylton by petition.¹ Subscriptions were called for on both sides to meet the enormous expense of this proceeding. Some of the Whigs did not favour the petition at all, but the more factious of the party, especially the ladies, seem to have been blind to all difficulties. The case dragged on until April, 1736, when there was still little chance of a decision before the end of the session and the Whigs suddenly dropped the whole affair. Lord Malton was reported to have expended £16,000, and Sir Rowland Winn, £6,000. The expenses of the Tories, raised by subscription to fight the petition, totalled £5,600.²

Perhaps both sides had had enough of electioneering for the time being, for the election of May 1741 passed uncontested. Miles Stapylton was returned again, but Turner's place was taken by the young lord Morpeth, the earl of Carlisle's heir.³ On Morpeth's death from consumption in the following August however, there was an exciting contest at the bye-election. Turner re-appeared as a candidate and was opposed by George Fox. Unfortunately records of this election are not so full as those for that of 1734, but there was an eight-days poll, beginning on January 13th, 1741/2. Turner led throughout the contest, and the final result was Turner 8005, Fox 7049.⁴

This was the last contest for sixty-five years; electioneering by eighteenth-century methods, and on the scale required for a county of such extent, was expensive enough to deter even the most wealthy Yorkshire families, and in the interval between 1741 and 1807, whenever there were more than two candidates, the canvass decided the election; candidates retired when they saw that their opponents were stronger.

Turner's parliamentary career came to an end in 1747, and in that year Stapylton was returned with Conyers Darcy,⁵ who had represented the county forty years earlier and was now a Knight of the Bath and holder of many offices. In 1750 there was a bye-election, caused by Stapylton's appointment as a com-

¹ *Wentworth Papers*, 509-515; *Lashley's York Miscellany*, 69, 71.

² *H.M.C. Carlisle*, 145-173. A full account of the actual proceedings in the House of Commons is given in Bean's *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos.*, 652-656.

³ *H.M.C. Carlisle*, 196, 197; *O.R.*, ii, 94; the *Craftsman* for March 29th, 1740, had indicated a contest at the next election between Stapylton and Sir Hugh Smithson on the Tory side and Winn and Turner on the other, but this was more than a year before the election.

⁴ *H.M.C. Buckinghamshire*, 81; *H.M.C. Var. Coll.*, ii, 420, viii, 103-4; *O.R.*, ii, 94; and see also two poll books: *The Poll for the County of York* 1741, printed by John Jackson, Grape Lane, York (the *York Gazetteer* Office) N.D., and *The Poll for a Representative in Parliament for the County of York* printed by Ward and Chandler, booksellers in Coney Street, York, 1742; Bean, *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos.*, 656.

⁵ *O.R.*, ii, 106,

missioner of the customs, and Henry Pleydell Dawnay, third viscount Downe, was returned unopposed.¹

In 1753 election preparations were once more afoot, and for the first time there was mention of the famous Sir George Savile, the last of the long line of Saviles who represented the county. However, agreement was reached, Savile did not stand, and the two retiring members were returned unopposed on May 1st, 1754.² On the death of Darcy, Savile was returned in his place on January 3rd, 1759.³ Downe died in December, 1760, but the parliament had not long to run and no new writ was issued.

ELECTIONS AND PARTY POLITICS, 1761-1802.

In 1761 "Independent Savile" was returned again at the general election, while Downe's place was taken by Edwin Lascelles. These two were returned together in 1768 and 1774,⁴ and while Savile was the last of his distinguished line to serve as knight of the shire, the election of Lascelles begins a new phase in the representative history of the county, for it marks the entry of the newly enriched owners of Harewood into the election field.⁵

Savile was closely allied with the marquis of Rockingham, though he preserved his independence and refused to take office when Rockingham formed his ministry. He continued as a critic of the increasing influence of the crown, the Indian interest, placemen, and the conduct of American relations, until the lately quiescent Yorkshire electorate was once more awakened by the urgent demand for parliamentary reform.⁶

Independent men like Savile were naturally alarmed at the growing use of the patronage of the crown to secure control of the House of Commons. Moreover they were opposed to the American War and had grave misgivings as to its issue. But in Yorkshire, thanks to the energy and enthusiasm of one man, events moved rapidly towards the formation of a Yorkshire Association for Parliamentary Reform, with specific demands, affiliations with bodies modelled on itself, and official candidates at elections.

The enthusiast and architect of the Yorkshire Association was the Rev. Christopher Wyvill, a friend and political ally of

¹ O.R., ii, 106; *Letters to Henry Fox, Lord Holland* (Roxburghe Club, 1915), 45.

² H.M.C. *Carlisle*, 207; H.M.C. *Stopford-Sackville*, i, 198; H.M.C. *Var. Coll.*, viii, 176; O.R., ii, 119.

³ O.R., ii, 119.

⁴ O.R., ii, 133, 145, 158.

⁵ There were, of course, Lascelles representatives in mediæval times (*supra* vol. i, 98, 115), and Francis Lascelles in 1654 and 1656, but the wealth acquired in Barbadoes gave the family new influence and importance in county politics.

⁶ See *D.N.B.*, vol. 1, 364-366; H.M.C. *Savile Foljambe*, 145 *et seq.*

Savile. The latter also devoted the last years of his life to the cause of reform.¹ Savile was in close touch with the Marquis of Rockingham who, however, though in sympathy with the principle of reform, was not a member of the Association and was not prepared to commit himself to Wyvill's program. A full account of this interesting political experiment, of which considerable records exist, cannot be given here, but the following paragraphs will supply a short chronicle of events.

In December 1779, advertisements were sent out in the name of a body of gentlemen meeting at the York Tavern, calling a meeting of all freeholders for December 30th.² Many gentry attended and six peers; the dukes of Devonshire and Rutland, the marquis of Rockingham and the earls of Scarborough, Effingham, Fitzwilliam and Egremont. It was proposed to petition parliament in terms drawing attention to the serious situation of the country, alleging that public money was being squandered, that sinecures, overpaid executive offices, or pensions unmerited by service, were being bestowed to an increasing extent, and that by these means the unconstitutional influence of the crown was menacing the liberties of the nation. Wyvill and others spoke in favour of the petition, while the view of the "king's friends" was put by the Rev. Leonard Smelt, formerly a tutor of the Prince of Wales. Finally, the petition was adopted with one dissentient.³

A committee of sixty-one gentlemen, the "Committee of the County of York," was appointed with Wyvill as chairman. They were instructed to prepare a plan of association to secure reform.⁴ Freeholders were given opportunities of signing the petition during the ensuing weeks,⁵ and it was presented to parliament by Sir George Savile on February 8th, 1780. Three days later Burke introduced his proposals for a great measure of "economical reform," and on February 15th Savile moved for an account of all places and pensions granted by the crown, but his proposition was defeated by the narrow margin of two votes.⁶

A circular letter was now sent out by Wyvill and the chairmen of five other "petitioning" counties, and in March there was

¹ *Annual Biography and Obituary*, vii (London 1823), 427; *Political Papers*, C. Wyvill (v. vols. York 1794-1804), *passim* and see below.

² *Leeds Intelligencer*, 21 and 28 Dec., 1779; *Political Papers*, C. Wyvill (v vols, York 1794-1804), vol. i, pp. 1-4, iii, 107-112; *Two Letters from D. Hartley, Esq., M.P.* (London 1780).

³ Wyvill's *Political Papers*, i, 4-40; *Leeds Intelligencer*, 4 Jan., 1779/80; *An Account of Some Particulars relative to the Meeting held at York*..... Leonard Smelt (London 1780); *The Yorkshire Question* (London, printed for J. Almon, M.D.); *A Second Address from the Committee of Association of the County of York* (2nd Ed. York), 25-26.

⁴ D. Hartley's *Two Letters*, p. 21; *A Report of the Proceedings of the Committee of Association* (York 1783), p. 4; Wyvill's *Political Papers*, i, 4-6, 51.

⁵ Wyvill's *Political Papers*, i, 50-51; *Leeds Intelligencer*, 18, 25 Jan., 8, 15, 22 Feb., etc.

⁶ *Parl. Hist.* xx, 1370-77, xxi, 83-85, 90-91, 104.

a meeting of deputies from petitioning bodies. Certain resolutions were agreed on, which were to be put to the county committees and afterwards to county meetings. As a means of defeating corruption, reform of parliament on such lines as to make corruption more difficult was demanded. Among the resolutions was one for annual parliaments and another for one hundred additional county representatives. These resolutions were not unanimous for certain deputies were against definite proposals.¹

However, on March 28th, there was another general meeting of the county of York, when there was formed the "Association of the County of York." The "Associators" as they were usually called, subscribed to a document declaring their assent to (1) Economical Reform; (ii) the proposition for one hundred extra knights of the shire; (iii) the proposal that members should be elected to parliament for a term not exceeding *three* years. They engaged that, until these reforms had been secured, they would support no candidate for parliament who had not satisfied them, either by signing the Association or otherwise, that he would support bills to secure these three objects. The resolution for the Association's formation was not unanimous and some who had been "petitioners" in December never became "associators."²

The Committee of Association met on three occasions before the dissolution of parliament on September 1st. On April 13th they voted thanks to Dunning and Thomas Pitt for their famous resolutions,³ on May 3rd they thanked the members of the Commons and Lords who had opposed the coercion of the Americans and had voted in favour of the bills designed to prevent corruption, at the same time censuring the government and declaring that the minister would be an enemy to his country's liberties who should advise the king to prorogue or dissolve parliament before the abuses complained of in the people's petitions should be remedied. The third meeting lasted two days; on August 2nd they censured the order for disarming peaceable Protestant subjects and the order allowing the army to suppress illegal assemblies without the direction of the civil magistrates, and

¹ *Second Address*, 31; Wyvill, *Political Papers*, i, 111-129, 426-441. Rockingham was against annual parliaments and deprecated the suggestion of 100 new members until further consideration had been given to it (*H.M.C. Lonsdale*, 136-138).

² *Second Address* (2nd Ed.), pp. 27-29; Wyvill, *Political Papers*, i, 138-164. A resolution condemning the American War was carried unanimously at the general meeting of 28th March and on 27th June a proposal for making peace with the Colonists moved in the Commons by Savile and seconded by David Hartley was negatived by the House (*An Address to the Committee of the County of York* David Hartley (London 1781), 25-26, 47-49).

³ "The influence of the crown has increased, is increasing and ought to be diminished," and "It is competent to this house to examine into and correct abuses in the expenditure of the civil list revenues." (*Parl. Hist.*, xxi, 340-348).

on the following day they requested Burke to present his bill again in the next session.¹

The dissolution of parliament provided an opportunity for the Association to test its strength. Savile was the obvious Association candidate, and his long election address dated September 5th declared his adherence to its three aims. Lascelles, the other retiring member, was not in agreement with the Associators, so Henry Duncombe, who had been from the first a member of the Committee, was adopted as Savile's partner. For a time a contest seemed possible; Rockingham wrote to his friends in support of Savile and Duncombe, and at a meeting called by the Association on September 14th, a subscription said to total £13,000 was raised to defray their expenses. Two days later, however, Lascelles held a meeting of his supporters, when it was decided that he should withdraw from the contest.² Savile and Duncombe were thus returned unopposed on September 27th.³

It is clear that at this time there were many in the county, including Rockingham, who had supported the original petition for reform but were not in agreement with all the objects of the Association and never became members. This was recognised at the election of 1780 when an attempt was made to find as broad a base as possible for the candidature of Duncombe and Savile, in order to gain the support, not only of "Associators," but also of "Petitioners" and other opponents of the government.⁴ Nevertheless, these differences within the county, and still more similar differences between the Yorkshire Association and kindred bodies were destined to obstruct the program of the reformers.

In March and April 1781, a meeting of deputies from the associations of Middlesex, Westminster, Hertfordshire, Devonshire, Surrey, Kent, Huntingdonshire, Nottinghamshire, Yorkshire, Essex and London, was held in London,⁵ but the only result was a petition in general terms which was presented to parliament by Henry Duncombe on April 2nd, and supported by Savile and Dunning. It did not find favour in either house, nor was there much support outside, and the task of pushing the demands of the reformers was postponed. The corporation of London had already withdrawn their support and disbanded their Committee of Association. The change of ministry and the difficulties of the coalition government resulting from the war caused further post-

¹ Wyvill, *Political Papers*, i, 168-169, 206-208, 258-262, 290-291; *Report of the Committee of Assoc.*, 1783, pp. 4-6.

² Wyvill, *Political Papers*, i, 271; *Leeds Intelligencer*, 12 and 19 Sept., 1780; *Report of Committee of Association*, 1783, p. 6; H.M.C. Rutland, iii, 34-36; H.M.C. Foljambe, 155-7; H.M.C. Lonsdale, 138-9.

³ O.R., ii, 171; *Leeds Intelligencer*, 3 Oct.

⁴ Wyvill, *Political Papers*, iii, 290-331; H.M.C. Lonsdale, 136-7, 138-9; H.M.C. Rutland, iii, 34; H.M.C. Foljambe, 155-7.

⁵ *Address from the Committee of Association* (1781), p. 6; *Report of the Committee of Association*, 1783, pp. 6-9; *Second Address from the Committee of Association*, p. 31.

ponement and a county meeting was not called until December 19th, 1782.¹

Meanwhile, on May 7th, Pitt had moved unsuccessfully in the Commons for a committee to inquire into the state of the representation, and on May 18th a meeting was held at the Thatched House Tavern, London, where the Duke of Richmond's scheme of reform was turned down as being too drastic.² Wyvill now circularised the other counties and boroughs, setting forth the propositions he wished to submit to the Yorkshire meeting. He desired the approbation of other bodies, as he believed the only way of securing reform was by a unanimous demand for specific changes, and to secure this he was willing to abate some of his own proposals.

Briefly the Yorkshire propositions were that the members of parliament should be instructed to press for the abolition, with compensation for the electors, of fifty rotten boroughs, their seats to be distributed among counties and the metropolis; the repeal of the Septennial Act; the extension of the county franchise to copyholders whose holdings were worth forty shillings per annum; and the abolition of "nominal" votes in Scotland.³ The replies must have been disappointing to Wyvill; London, Westminster, Southwark, Middlesex, Sussex and Huntingdonshire were against specific proposals and for the sake of preserving unanimity the Yorkshire Committee decided to submit to the general meeting on December 19th a petition to parliament in general terms, recommending that, at the same time resolutions embodying the four propositions should be adopted at the meeting. This course was eventually followed: an innocuous petition was adopted, and resolutions were passed declaring that legislation on the lines of the four propositions would "establish a Reformation of Parliament which this county would highly approve."⁴

Though the Association remained pledged to its original objects, it never came any nearer to petitioning for them in specific terms. On May 7th, 1783, Pitt brought forward in the House a plan of reform embodying the first of the Yorkshire propositions

¹ Wyvill, *Political Papers*, i, 332-352, 384-395, 396-413, ii, 4; *Report of Committee of Association*, 1783, pp. 7-10.

² Wyvill, *Political Papers*, i, 424-425, 442-480; *Report of Committee of Association*, 1783, pp. 19-25. The Duke of Richmond was an advocate of manhood suffrage (*Report of Committee of Association*, 1783, p. 49). For an attack on the Committee of Association's proposals by an advocate of manhood suffrage, see *Remarks on the Second Address of the Committee of Association by the Rev. Thos. Northcote* (London 1783). Most of the opposition, however, came from those who thought the Association's proposals went too far.

³ *Report of Committee of Association*, 1783, pp. 13-17; Wyvill, *Political Papers*, ii, 19-22.

⁴ *Report of Committee of Association*, 1783, pp. 18-52, Wyvill, *Political Papers*, ii, 33-71, 237-8. Other counties and towns petitioned parliament in general terms (*Ibid.*, ii, 136-233).

together with a proposal for checking bribery at elections, but the motion was lost by 283 to 149. Savile, now enfeebled by sickness, ignored the entreaties of Wyvill and his friends and came to support Pitt, but fainted while speaking and never appeared in the house again.¹ A resolution of thanks to Pitt, Savile and Duncombe, was passed by the Committee of Association on October 1st.²

Savile's health, however, was failing rapidly and in November he announced his intention of resigning. A general meeting of the county was called for December 17th, and after some debate, Francis Ferrand Foljambe, who had married Savile's niece and was a member of the Association, was nominated with one dissentient.³ On New Year's Day, 1784, he was elected without opposition, and at the general meeting of freeholders a petition for reform in general terms, to be presented by the York county members, was drawn up.⁴

The following session of parliament was short but momentous. On the day Foljambe was nominated, the lords had rejected Fox's India Bill and two days later Pitt had become Prime Minister. Foljambe and Duncombe returned to the House in January to witness the young Prime Minister's battle with Fox and the other members of the late coalition. During this struggle the Yorkshire Association began to disintegrate. Reform was not the point at issue, and with a reformer as chief protagonist on each side, divisions were inevitable, and of the two county members, Duncombe followed Pitt and Foljambe adhered to his rival.

As a result of this division, when parliament was dissolved on March 24th four candidates appeared. Duncombe took as his colleague a non-associator in William Wilberforce, at this time a close associate of Pitt and afterwards famous as the leader of the anti-slavery campaign. In opposition were the two Foxites, Foljambe and William Weddell. At a county meeting held on March 25th, an address to the king was proposed, condemning Fox's India Bill, approving the dismissal of the coalition, and in the particular circumstances, the king's action in retaining Pitt's ministry and appealing to the country by a dissolution. In fact, the address was a declaration of confidence in Pitt. Considerable debate took place, Duncombe and Wilberforce speaking for the address. On a show of hands the address seemed to be carried but

¹ *Parl. Hist.*, xxiii, 827-875; Wyvill, *Political Papers*, ii, 253-257, 636-675, iii, 278-281.

² *Second Report of the Committee of Association* (York 1784), p. 4; Wyvill, *Political Papers*, ii, 260.

³ *Leeds Intelligencer*, 25 Nov., 9 and 16 Dec.; *Second Report of Committee of Association*, 1784, pp. 8-9, 15-24; Wyvill, *Political Papers*, ii, 273-303. A meeting of the Committee of Association took place on 16 Dec., causing unfavourable comment. There is no mention of Foljambe in the formal resolutions of the meeting (*Ibid.*, ii, 276-284).

⁴ *O.R.*, ii, 171; *Second Report of Committee of Association*, 1784, pp. 9-10; *Leeds Intelligencer*, 6 Jan., 1784; Wyvill, *Political Papers*, ii, 307-310.

on a division the sheriff declared he could not decide. However, as a result of this determination it was assumed that he should sign the address as the act of the meeting, and the motion that he should be instructed to present the address passed by a great majority.

Wyvill and the majority of the Associators supported Wilberforce and Duncombe and the address. They continued to work from the old headquarters, the York Tavern. But the supporters of Foljambe and Weddell included a group of former associators who had formally seceded and set up their headquarters at Bluitt's Tavern; an attempted compromise, whereby the Bluitt's Tavern group would have supported a York Tavern candidate in return for their opponents support of Foljambe, came to nothing and a contest seemed likely. The Foxites, however, declined the poll and Duncombe and Wilberforce were returned.¹ But the dispute had wrecked the Yorkshire Association: after the secession of the Bluitt's Tavern group the committee was never called together, and the official existence of the association terminated.²

With Pitt in power the hopes of the reformers revived early in 1785 and a meeting to petition for reform was called for February 10th.³ The defeat of Pitt's reform motion on April 18th, however, was a severe set-back.⁴ From this time the question ceased to be practical politics for over thirty years. Pitt would make no further attempts, and before the next general election, the conflagration in France turned the minds of many to reaction rather than reform.⁵ Wyvill, disgusted by Pitt's policy, joined the Foxites and eventually despairing, turned his attention to the question of religious toleration.⁶

The election of 1790 attracted little interest; over eighteen months before, Foljambe had decided not to stand again, Weddell turned his attention to Malton, and no other candidate appeared to oppose Duncombe and Wilberforce, who were elected without opposition.⁷

Before the next general election in 1796 Duncombe announced his intention to retire. It was rumoured that his nephew, Charles

¹ Wyvill, *Political Papers*, ii, 320-355; iii, 373-387; *Proceedings of the General Meeting of the Freeholders*.....25 March, 1784 (York 1784); *Leeds Intelligencer*, 30 Mar., 6, 13 Apr., 1784; H.M.C. Lonsdale, 141; H.M.C. Rutland, iii, p. 87; O.R., ii, 184.

² Wyvill, *Political Papers*, iii, 374-376n.

³ Wyvill, *Political Papers*, ii, 356-370; *Observations of the present inadequate state of representation* (1785), p. 3.

⁴ Wyvill, *Political Papers*, ii, 372-445.

⁵ Flood, proposing reform in 1790, was told to postpone his motion for a century (*Ibid.*, ii, 557).

⁶ See the life of Wyvill in the *D.N.B.*, lxiii, 279-280, and e.g., Wyvill's *Political Papers*, iii, 375-376n, 388-389.

⁷ *Leeds Intelligencer*, Jan. 22, 28; *Leeds Mercury*, Jun. 22, 29; O.R., ii, 197; H.M.C. Foljambe, 160.

Duncombe, who had represented Shaftesbury as a Tory since 1790, Henry Lascelles, second son of the future lord Harewood, and Walter Spencer Stanhope would contest the county with Wilberforce. Stanhope turned his attention to Hull, but another candidate for the county appeared in the person of Walter Fawkes, of Farnley Hall. Lascelles, a staunch Pittite, backed by the formidable Harewood fortune and influence, was a strong contestant. Fawkes, on the other hand, belonged to the advanced section of the Whig party and had the support of Wyvill and such others as still retained their enthusiasm for Reform. Not having been as outspoken against Jacobins as was then customary, he was sometimes branded by his opponents as an enemy of the constitution.

At the county meeting held on May 30th, Wilberforce had the most supporters, Lascelles and Fawkes about equal numbers, and Duncombe the smallest party. The latter immediately withdrew and when Fawkes also declined a contest there was no further opposition to the return of Wilberforce and Lascelles.¹

In 1802 Lascelles and Wilberforce were again returned unopposed and the election seems to have attracted little interest.²

ELECTIONS AND PARTY POLITICS, 1802-1832.

By contrast in 1806, a contested election seemed likely. Fawkes was again in the field, supported by earl Fitzwilliam and the duke of Norfolk, with the approval of lord Grenville, the Prime Minister. Norfolk and Fitzwilliam were said to be determined to exclude Lascelles but probably did not expect him to retire without a struggle, which, however, he did, when Wilberforce and Fawkes were quietly returned. Considerable publicity was given to the slavery question at this election; Fawkes was a whole-hearted abolitionist; on the other hand much of the Lascelles wealth came from sugar plantations in Barbadoes. Moreover, Lascelles had mortally offended the handworkers in the woollen industry by his intemperate treatment of their representatives petitioning parliament. Realising his unpopularity, he deemed it wisest to withdraw.³

¹ *Leeds Intelligencer*, May 16, 23, 30, Jun. 5, 13; *Leeds Mercury*, May 21, 28, Jun. 4, 11; *G.E.C.* v, 367; *O.R.* ii, 190, 209. Duncombe was elected for Aldborough (*O.R.* ii, 209).

² *Leeds Intelligencer*, Jul. 5, 12, 19; *Leeds Mercury*, Jun. 26, Jul. 3, 10, 17; *O.R.* ii, 223. The speeches of Lascelles and Wilberforce on their election were issued as a supplement to the *Leeds Mercury* of Jul. 17.

³ *H.M.C. Fortesque*, viii, 392-3; *H.M.C. Lonsdale*, 215-6, 219; *O.R.*, ii, 236; *Life of Edw. Baines*, 63; *Leeds Mercury*, Oct. 25, Nov. 1, 8, 15.

But on the fall of the Grenville ministry and the dissolution of parliament in April 1807, a trial of strength in Yorkshire could no longer be averted and there ensued a tremendous contest, the first in the county since 1742. Political considerations apart, the election was a struggle between the families of earl Fitzwilliam and the earl of Harewood. Wilberforce, standing independently, was sure of his seat, but for the other, from which Fawkes had retired, Henry Lascelles was opposed by the young Lord Milton, Fitzwilliam's heir. Milton, an advanced Whig, supported Catholic Emancipation, of which Lascelles was an opponent, and the small clothiers, with whom Lascelles was as unpopular as ever, rallied to his rival. The poll lasted fifteen days, 23,007 voting. Remarkable scenes were witnessed; voters were brought from far and wide regardless of cost, and lord Harewood and earl Fitzwilliam each spent more than £100,000 on the contest. The final figures were Wilberforce, 11,806, Milton 11,177, Lascelles 10,989, and the vanquished Lascelles had to retreat to insignificant Westbury.¹

On the dissolution of 1812, Wilberforce retired from the representation of the county. Lascelles and Milton were again in the field together with another Tory, James Archibald Stuart Wortley. On the show of hands at the nomination the majority were for Lascelles and Wortley, whereon Milton demanded a poll. £50,000 was immediately promised by Lascelles' friends for election expenses, but rather than face a contest Wortley withdrew.²

In 1818 Lascelles withdrew to the family borough of Northallerton and Milton and Wortley were the only candidates nominated. Though rumour suggested opponents, a contest never seems to have been seriously anticipated and they were quietly returned unopposed. Wortley was a Tory of a more moderate type than Lascelles; he was opposed to parliamentary reform but would at any rate favour an inquiry into the Catholic question.³

Soon after the accession of George IV in 1820, parliament was dissolved. Wortley and Milton were again the only candidates and were duly returned, but in the castle yard at York, Edward Baines, proprietor of the *Leeds Mercury*, made a vigorous speech, calling Wortley to account for failing to support an inquiry into

¹ See the biographies of Lascelles, Milton and Wilberforce, *above*; O.R. ii, 251; *A Letter to the Gentlemen, Clergy and Freeholders of Yorkshire*, Wm. Wilberforce (London 1807) *passim*, being Wilberforce's refutation of the charge of combining with Lascelles at the election; *The Poll for Knights of the Shire*. . . . (York 1807); *An Account of the Manner of Proceeding at the Contested Election for Yorkshire in 1807* (York 1818); *Life of Edw. Baines*, 63-67; *Yorkshire Contested Election*, pt. i, containing all the Songs, Epigrams, etc. (Leeds 1807) *passim*; *Leeds Mercury*, Apr. 25, May 2, 9, 16, 23, 30, Jun. 6.

² *Life of Edw. Baines*, 80; Bean, *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos.*, 659; *Leeds Mercury*, Oct. 3, 10, 17; O.R. ii, 267.

³ *Leeds Mercury*, May 30, Jun. 13, 20, 27; O.R. ii, 279.

the "Peterloo Massacre" and for supporting the Six Acts restricting public liberty.¹

At the election of 1826 four members were to be returned, the two seats taken from the disfranchised borough of Grampound having been allotted to Yorkshire. Questions of religious liberty, especially Catholic Emancipation, were now much to the fore. The opponents of Emancipation brought forward William Duncombe and the munificent Richard Fountayne Wilson under the banner of "No Popery." The Whigs approached lord Morpeth, who, however, declined the prospect of an expensive contest. Milton, having now embraced the cause of Reform, was more popular than ever, and the liberal elements in the county decided upon John Marshall, a successful flax spinner and a staunch supporter of religious liberty and Reform. Marshall belonged to the new class of rich manufacturers and his entry into the political arena is a significant event in the history of representation. At a meeting of Yorkshire Whigs in London, Marshall's candidature was supported by Milton, earl Fitzwilliam, and Edward Baines. Wortley, having become favourable to the Catholic claims had been deserted by many of his party, and was raised to the peerage as lord Wharncliffe just prior to the election, but a fifth candidate appeared in the person of Richard Bethell, a "liberal Tory." He eventually declined a poll, but only on the very eve of the election. His withdrawal meant the unopposed return of Duncombe, Wilson, Milton and Marshall, but election expenses had already run to £150,000.²

Religious liberty was no longer an issue in 1830 when the chief questions were Reform, Slavery and Free Trade. Milton, whose father's great age made his removal to the House of Lords seem likely, did not stand, while Marshall felt himself too old to face the excitements of the election and the ensuing session. The Whig reformers, therefore, turned again to lord Morpeth and, largely on the recommendation of Baines, to the famous Henry Brougham. Brougham was not a Yorkshireman and his candidature was therefore not relished by some of the country gentlemen, but his well-known political views won him enthusiastic support in the West Riding. Duncombe appeared again on the Tory side as did Bethell who was "half a Reformer." The candidature of the eccentric Martin Stapylton kept the poll open for two days, but as he was in absurd minority the sheriff closed the

¹ *Life of Edw. Baines*, 112-3 ; *Leeds Mercury*, Mar. 4, 11, 18, 25 ; O.R. ii, 293.

² *Life of Edw. Baines*, 139-141 ; Bean, *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos.*, 660 ; *Two Letters addressed to the Electors of the County of York by a Protestant* (Leeds 1826), pp. 10, 16 and *passim* ; *Annals, History and Guide of Leeds and York*, Wm. Parsons and Wm. White (Leeds 1830), 322 ; *Leeds Mercury*, May 27, Jun. 3, 10, 17, 24 ; O.R. ii, 309.

poll.¹ On the formation of Grey's government Brougham was made Lord Chancellor and a bye-election held to fill his seat. Two Whigs, George Strickland and Sir John Vanden Bempde Johnstone, went to the poll, but Strickland withdrew on the first day, when only 465 voters had polled.²

Parliament was dissolved on the Reform issue in 1831, and the two Tories, Bethell and Duncombe, did not even offer as candidates. Morpeth and Johnstone were joined by Strickland and John Charles Ramsden. All were Reformers and after a triumphal progress through the county they were returned without opposition.³ Thus a solid block of Reformers were returned to the momentous parliament of 1831. This was, of course, the last election for the undivided constituency of the county of York.

¹ *Life of Edw. Baines*, 149-151 ; *Leeds Mercury*, Jul. 10, 17, 24, 27, 31, Aug. 7, 12 ; *O.R.* ii, 322. "The freeholders had at this election most unequivocally expressed their opinions in favour of the following great measures, —1st a speedy and entire abolition of negro slavery ; 2nd an abolition of the monopoly of the East India Company ; 3rd freedom of trade, especially in corn ; 4th an extensive and effectual reform in the representation of the people, and 5th the most rigorous retrenchment and economy in the public expenditure." (*Leeds Mercury*, Aug. 12).

² Bean, *Parl. Rep. Northern Cos.*, 660 ; *Leeds Mercury*, Nov. 25, Dec. 4, 11 ; *O.R.* ii, 322.

³ *Life of Edw. Baines*, 155 ; *Leeds Mercury*, Apl. 30, May 7 ; *O.R.* ii, 335.

APPENDIX A.

LIST OF PARLIAMENTS WITH THE NAMES OF
THE KNIGHTS OF THE SHIRE¹ FOR CO. YORK
FROM THE ACCESSION OF HENRY VIII TO 1831.

<i>Date and Place.</i>	<i>Yorkshire Knights of the Shire.</i>	<i>Date of Election.</i>
21 Jan. 1509/10 Westminster	—	
4 Feb. 1511/2 Westminster	—	
5 Feb. 1514/5 Westminster	—	
15 Apr. 1523 Blackfriars	—	
(3 Nov.) 4 Nov. 1529 (Blackfriars) Westminster	† John Neville, kt, “ <i>modo dom- inus Latymer</i> ” † Marmaduke Constable, kt John Neville of Chevet, kt, <i>vice</i> John Neville, kt, lord Latimer, removed to the Upper House ²	3 Feb. 1532/3
8 Jun. 1536 Westminster	—	
28 Apr. 1539 Westminster	—	
16 Jan. 1541/2 Westminster	† Ralph Ellerker, kt † [Robert Bowes], kt Thomas Waterton, esq., <i>vice</i> Robert Bowes, a captive in Scotland	13 Dec. 5 Feb. 1542/3
(30 Jan. 1544/5) 23 Nov. 1545 (Westminster) New Windsor	—	

¹ Names are from the *Official Return* unless otherwise stated.² *O.R.*, i, App. xxix. The bye-elections to this parliament are the first recorded.† Included in the *Dictionary of National Biography*.

<i>Date and Place.</i>	<i>Yorkshire Knights of the Shire.</i>	<i>Date of Election.</i>
4 Nov. 1547 Westminster	Nicholas Fairfax, kt ¹ William Babthorpe	
1 Mar. 1552/3 Westminster	† Thomas (? Gargrave) ² Robert Constable, kt	20 Feb.
5 Oct. 1553 Westminster	Robert Constable, kt William Vavasour, kt	4 Sept.
2 Apr. 1554 (Oxford) Westminster	William Babthorpe, kt Christopher Danby, kt	19 Mar.
12 Nov. 1554 Westminster	(? William Babthorpe, kt) ³ † (? Thomas Gargrave)	
21 Oct. 1555 Westminster	John Constable, kt † Thomas Gargrave, kt	30 Sept.
20 Jan. 1557/8 Westminster	Thomas Wharton, kt Richard Chomley, kt	—
23 Jan. 1558/9 Westminster	† Thomas Gargrave, kt Henry Savile, esq., of Lupset	16 Jan.
11 Jan. 1562/3 Westminster	† Thomas Gargrave, kt Nicholas Fairfax, kt	—
2 Apr. 1571 Westminster	† Thomas Gargrave, kt ⁴ Henry Gates, kt	
8 May 1572 Westminster	† Thomas Gargrave, kt Thomas Waterton, esq.	21 [Apr.]
	Robert Stapilton, kt, <i>vice</i> Waterton, deceased	20 Feb. 1574/5 ⁵
23 Nov. 1584 Westminster	Ralph Eure, esq. ⁶ William Mallory, kt	
15 Oct. 1586 Westminster	Henry Gates, kt Thomas Fairfax, kt	17 Oct.

¹ Hatfield MS., vol. i, no. 216 (Transcript by W. S. Dann, *vide supra*, p. 7, note 10).

² Only the christian name remains on the return. According to Col. Wedgwood, Pink (MS. in John Rylands Library, Manchester), gives Thomas Gargrave.

³ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, pt. ii, p. 40 where the names are queried.

⁴ *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii, pt. ii, p. 81. Also, according to Col. Wedgwood, Pink quoting from the De Tabley MS. (see *Interim Report*, p. 25).

⁵ The date of this return comes from the P.R.O. copy of the *Official Return*.

⁶ The Commonplace Book of Sir Edward Hoby, B.M. Add. MS. 38,823, f. 18.

<i>Date and Place.</i>	<i>Yorkshire Knights of the Shire.</i>	<i>Date of Election.</i>
(12 Nov. 1588) 4 Feb. 1588/9 Westminster	Henry Constable, kt Ralph Bouchier, kt	14 Oct.
19 Feb. 1592/3 Westminster	George Savile, kt John Aske, esq.	—
24 Oct. 1597 Westminster	John Savile, kt William Fairfax, kt	3 Oct.
27 Oct. 1601 Westminster	Thomas Fairfax, kt, of Denton, co. York	
	Edward Stanhope, kt, of Grimston, co. York.	26 Oct.
19 Mar. 1603/4 ¹	† John Savile of Howley, kt* Francis Clifford, esq. Richard Gargrave, kt, <i>vice</i> Clifford, called to the Upper House as Earl of Cumberland	12 Mar.
5 Apr. 1614	† John Savile, kt ² † Thomas Wentworth, kt and bart	—
16 Jan. 1620/1	† George Calvert, kt † Thomas Wentworth, kt and bart	25 Dec. 1620
12 Feb. 1623/4	† John Savile, kt † Thomas Savile, kt	19 Jan.
17 May 1625	† Thomas Wentworth, kt and bart, of Wentworth Woodhouse, co. York † Thomas Fairfax, kt, of Denton, co. York	— ³
6 Feb. 1625/6	† John Savile, kt † William Constable, bart	16 Jan.
17 Mar. 1627/8	Henry Belasyse, esq. † Thomas Wentworth, kt and bart Henry Savile, kt and bart, of Methley, co. York, <i>vice</i> Went- worth, called to the Upper House	— 9 Feb. 1628/9

* Taken from Browne Willis' *Notitia Parliamentaria*.

¹ From now onwards all parliaments met at Westminster unless otherwise stated.

² *O.R.*, i, App. xli.

³ No date. Their first election having been declared void they were re-elected on 1 Aug. 1625.

<i>Summoned to meet.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>Date of Election.</i>
13 Apr. 1640	William Savile, bart* Henry Belasyse, esq.*	
3 Nov. 1640	†Ferdinand Fairfax, kt, Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron Henry Belasyse, esq. ¹	5 Oct.
4 Jul. 1653	George Lord Eure* †Walter Strickland* Francis Lascelles* John Anlaby* Thomas Dickinson* Thomas St Nicholas* Roger Coates* Edward Gill*	
3 Sept. 1654	†William Strickland, kt and bart †Walter Strickland, esq., one of the Lord Protect- or's Council Hugh Bethell, esq. Richard Robinson, esq.	12 Jul. East Rid- ing
3 Sept. 1654	George Lord Eure Francis Lascelles, esq. Thomas Harrison, esq. George Smithson, esq. †Thomas Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron †John Lambert, esq., one of the Lord Protector's Council Henry Tempest, esq. †John Bright, esq. Edward Gill, esq. Martin Lister, esq.	12 Jul. North Rid- ing 12 Jul. West Rid- ing
17 Sept. 1656	†William Strickland, kt and bart* Hugh Bethell, jun., esq.* Richard Darley, esq.* Henry Darley, esq.*	East Rid- ing

¹ New election ordered *vice* Bellasis disabled and Fairfax deceased, C.J., 16 Mar. 1647/8.

<i>Summoned to meet.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>Date of Election.</i>
17 Sept. 1656	†Lord John Lambert* †Francis Thorp, serjeant-at-law* Henry Tempest, esq.* Henry Arthington, esq.* Edward Gill, esq.* John Stanhope, esq.* } West Riding George, Lord Eure †Robert Lilburn, esq. Luke Robinson, esq. Francis Lascelles, esq. } North Riding	20 Aug.
27 Jan. 1658/9	†Thomas Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron* Thomas Harrison, esq.*	
25 Apr. 1660	†Thomas Fairfax, kt, Lord Fairfax, Baron Cameron John Dawnay, esq.	26 Mar.
8 May 1661	Conyers Darcy, esq. John Goodrick, kt and bart Thomas Slingsby, bart, <i>vice</i> Sir John Goodrick, deceased	25 Mar. 21 Nov. 1670
6 Mar. 1678/9	Charles, Lord Clifford Henry, Lord Fairfax	3 Mar.
17 Oct. 1679	Charles, Lord Clifford Henry, Lord Fairfax	15 Sept.
21 Mar. 1680/1 Oxford	Charles, Lord Clifford Henry, Lord Fairfax	28 Feb.
19 May 1685	Lord Charles Clifford John Kaye, bart	23 Mar.
22 Jan. 1688/9	Thomas, Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron in Scotland John Kaye, bart	14 Jan.
20 Mar. 1689/90	Thomas, Lord Fairfax, etc. John Kaye, bart	17 Feb.
22 Nov. 1695	Thomas, Lord Fairfax, etc. John Kaye, bart	18 Nov.
24 Aug. 1698	Henry, Viscount Downe in Ireland Thomas, Lord Fairfax, etc.	27 Jul.
6 Feb. 1700/01	Thomas, Lord Fairfax, etc. John Kaye, bart	8 Jan.

<i>Summoned to meet.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>Date of Election.</i>
30 Dec. 1701	Arthur, Viscount Irwin in Scotland Thomas, Lord Fairfax, etc.	10 Dec.
20 Aug. 1702	William, Lord Marquis of Hartington John Kaye, bart	22 Jul.
14 Jun. 1705	William Cavendish, esq., commonly called Marquis of Hartington John Kaye, bart Thomas, Lord Fairfax, etc., <i>vice</i> John Kaye, deceased Henry, Viscount Downe in Ireland	23 May 1 Jan. 1706/7
	Conyers Darcy, esq., <i>vice</i> William Cavendish, Marquis of Hartington called to the Upper House as Duke of Devonshire, and Thomas, Lord Fairfax, etc., called to the Upper House	3 Dec. 1707
8 Jul. 1708	Henry, Viscount Downe in Ireland William Strickland, bart	19 May
25 Nov. 1710	Henry, Viscount Downe, etc. Arthur Kaye, bart	18 Oct.
12 Nov. 1713	Henry, Viscount Downe, etc. Arthur Kaye, bart	2 Sept.
17 Mar. 1714/5	Henry, Viscount Downe, etc. Arthur Kaye, bart	16 Feb.
10 May 1722	Henry, Viscount Downe, etc. Arthur Kaye, bart Cholmley Turner, esq., <i>vice</i> Arthur Kaye, deceased	4 Apr. 1 Feb. 1726/7
28 Nov. 1727	Thomas Wentworth, kt of the Bath Cholmley Turner, esq. George Savile, bart, <i>vice</i> Thomas Wentworth called to the Upper House as Lord Malton	30 Aug. 19 June 1728
13 June 1734	Miles Stapylton, bart Cholmley Turner, esq.	15 May

<i>Summoned to meet.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>Date of Election.</i>
25 June 1741	Charles Howard, esq., commonly called Lord Viscount Morpeth Miles Stapylton, bart Cholmley Turner, esq., of Kirkleatham, co. York, <i>vice</i> Charles Howard, deceased	6 May 21 Jan. 1741/2
13 Aug. 1747	Conyers Darcy, kt of the Bath Miles Stapylton, bart Henry, Viscount Downe, etc., <i>vice</i> Miles Stapylton, appointed one of the Commissioners of the Customs	8 Jul. 25 Apr. 1750
31 May 1754	Henry, Viscount Downe, etc. Conyers Darcy, kt of the Bath †George Savile, bart, <i>vice</i> Conyers Darcy, deceased	1 May 3 Jan. 1759
19 May 1761	†George Savile, bart Edwin Lascelles, esq.	9 Apr.
10 May 1768	†George Savile, bart Edwin Lascelles, esq.	29 Mar.
29 Nov. 1774	†George Savile, bart Edwin Lascelles, esq.	19 Oct.
31 Oct. 1780	†George Savile, bart Henry Duncombe, esq., of Copgrove, co. York Francis Ferrand Foljambe, esq., of Aldwark, co. York, <i>vice</i> George Savile, who accepted the Stewardship of the Manor of East Hendred, co. Berks.	27 Sept. 1 Jan. 1784
18 May 1784	Henry Duncombe, etc. †William Wilberforce, esq., of Coniston, co. York	7 Apr.
10 Aug. 1790	Henry Duncombe, etc. †William Wilberforce, of Markington, co. York	25 Jun.
12 Jul. 1796	†William Wilberforce, etc. Henry Lascelles, esq., of Stainsby, co. York	7 Jun.
31 Aug. 1802	†William Wilberforce, etc. Henry Lascelles, esq., of Barforth, co. York	12 Jun.

<i>Summoned to meet.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>Date of Election.</i>
15 Dec. 1806	†William Wilberforce, etc. †Walter Fawkes, esq., of Farnley Hall, co. York	13 Nov.
22 Jun. 1807	†William Wilberforce, esq. †Charles William Wentworth Fitzwilliam, commonly called Viscount Milton	20 May
24 Nov. 1812	†Charles William Wentworth Fitzwilliam, etc. Henry Lascelles, esq., of Stainsby, co. York	16 Oct.
4 Aug. 1818	†Charles William Wentworth Fitzwilliam, etc. †James Archibald Stuart Wortley, esq., of Wortley, co. York	25 Jun.
21 Apr. 1820	†Charles William Wentworth Fitzwilliam, etc. †James Archibald Stuart Wortley, etc.	20 Mar.
25 Jul. 1826	†Charles William Wentworth Fitzwilliam, etc. William Duncombe, esq., of Burghwallis, co. York Richard Fountayne Wilson, esq., of Melton, co. York John Marshall, esq., of Headingley, co. York	21 Jun.
14 Sept. 1830	†George William Fredrick Howard, of Castle Howard, co. York, commonly called Lord Viscount Morpeth †Henry Brougham, esq., of Brougham, co. Westmorland William Duncombe, esq., of Hooton Pagnell, co. York Richard Bethell, esq., of Rise, co. York John Vanden Bempde Johnstone, bart, of Hackness, co. York, <i>vice</i> Henry Brougham, esq., called to the Upper House as Lord Brougham and Vaux	5 Aug. 7 Dec. 1830

<i>Summoned to meet.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>Date of Election.</i>
14 Jun. 1831	George William Fredrick Howard, etc. John Vanden Bempde John- stone, etc. John Charles Ramsden, esq., of Newby Park, co. York George Strickland, esq., of Hildenley, co. York	6 May

APPENDIX B.

LISTS OF ACTS AND ORDINANCES APPOINTING
LOCAL COMMITTEES IN YORKSHIRE.

In order to shorten the references to appointments on local committees in the biographies of the representatives of the period of the Puritan Revolution, and to lessen the number of foot notes, the following list of Acts appointing local committees in Yorkshire has been added. It only includes Acts which refer to the county, and only those Acts wherein committees are appointed by name, i.e., Acts in which old committees are re-appointed *en bloc* have been omitted.

The titles given here are abbreviations of those given in the *Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum*.

Date.	Act.	Yorks. Committees given in <i>Acts and Ordinances</i> .	
		Vol.	Page.
24 Feb. 1642/3	Ordinances raising money for the Army by weekly assess- ment	I	91
27 Mar. 1643	Ordinance sequestering de- linquents' estates	I	112
7 May 1643	Ordinance for raising money throughout England and Wales	I	147-148
3 Aug. 1643	Ordinance for raising money for the maintenance of the Army	I	229-230
18 Oct. 1644	Ordinance for raising money in England and Wales for the army in Ireland	I	544

Date.	Act.	Yorks. Committees given in <i>Acts and Ordinances.</i>	
		Vol.	Page.
21 Feb. 1644/5	Ordinance for raising £21,000 monthly for the Earl of Leven's army	I	644
20 Jun. 1645	Ordinance associating the northern counties	I	705-706
29 Jul. 1645	Ordinance for taking accompts in the northern counties	I	738
23 Jun. 1647	Ordinance raising moneys for the maintenance of the army under Fairfax	I	964-965
16 Feb. 1647/8	Ordinance raising £20,000 a month for the relief of Ireland	I	1081-1082
17 Mar. 1647/8	Ordinance raising money for the maintenance of the army under Fairfax	I	1112-1113
23 May 1648	Ordinance settling the militia in the northern counties	I	1141-1142
2 Dec. 1648	Ordinance settling the militia in England, Wales and Berwick-on-Tweed	I	1245-1246
7 Apr. 1649	Act raising £90,000 per mensem for the maintenance of the forces	II	33-34
7 Dec. 1649	Act for a six months assessment for the maintenance of the forces	II	297-298
26 Nov. 1650	Act raising £12,000 a month for four months for the maintenance of the forces	II	465-466
10 Dec. 1652	Act for assessment of £12,000 for six months for the maintenance of the forces	II	661-662
5 Oct. 1653	Act for the relief of creditors and poor prisoners	II	760
28 Aug. 1654	Ordinance for ejecting scandalous, ignorant and insufficient ministers and schoolmasters	II	970-971

Date.	Act.	Yorks. Committees given in <i>Acts and Ordinances.</i>	
		Vol.	Page.
9 Jun. 1657	Act for the monthly assessment of £60,000 for three months	II	1067-1068
26 Jul. 1659	Act settling the militia of England and Wales	II	1323-1324
26 Jan. 1659/60	Act for monthly assessment of £100,000	II	1367-1368
12 Mar. 1659/60	Act settling the militia in England and Wales	II	1445-47

APPENDIX C.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO ELECTIONS, ETC.
IN CO. YORK.

Part I.

Documents from the Spencer Stanhope MSS. at Cawthorne.

I. SIR THOMAS WENTWORTH TO WALTER STANHOPE.

Mr. Stanhope, I understand how much I am behoulden unto you for the paines ye tooke in laboringe yr neighbours to give there voyces at the election for Knights of the Shier, wh. Sr. George Calvert his Mats. Princypall Secretary & my selfe wherein I muste intreate your further indeavours, wch. I shall not be unmindfull to requite, nor I assure my selfe the cuntrie ever have cause to dislike their choyse. I wish therefore ye wold give all the freehoulders (who have promised ye.....that I desire they wold meete me upon Christmasse even att Tadcaster about one of the Clock, the election falling upon Christmasse day, and that you yr. selfe will take the paynes to come alonge wth. them that soe we may lyke neighbors and friends goe in, and the next day dyne together. And to the intent I may the better Knowe to whome I am beholden that you wold send me a noate of their names, that have promysed you their voyces that soe I may lay it buy me as a testimonie of their kynd and good effections towards me even soe I rest

Yours very lovinge freind
TH. WENTWORTH

Wentworth Woodhouse
4th December 1620.

Indorsed : A true copie of the letter sent to Mr. Walter Stannop by Sr. Thomas Wentworth subscribed with Sr. Thomas Wentworth's owne hand & delivered by Mr. Walter Stannop to Sr. John Savile. (Signed) Alexander Cooke, Vicar of Leeds, Raphe Cooke, Lawrence Pollard, Richard Lister.

Docketed : 4 Nov (*sic*) 1620. Earle Strafford's Llr. to Mr. Walter Stanhope to gett votes for him att an election att Yorke for a Parliamt.

II. SIR THOMAS WENTWORTH TO WALTER STANHOPE.

(Undated)

Because I understand that some people underhand take exceptions againste Mr. Secretary in voycing among the vulger sort, that he is his Mats. servant and a stranger and soe unfitt to be trusted by the countrie, I thought good hereby to take away those scruples, seeing indeed they are not grounded upon weightie reasons, but invented by some particulers the better to effecte their owne private purposes, desiringe that you would publish the same to all persons and in all places where yo. shall conclave it to be requisite, First in the Parliament house, his being Knyght of the shire, inables him nothings more to doe his majestys service then his beyng a burgesse, wch. assuredly he wilbee though the cuntrie doe not chuse him, soe as yo. see they are in noe sort freed from their vaine error and vayne it is indeed in every way, for I assure my self Mr. Secretary, howsoever, will propound nothing but that sch. shalbe both honorable and juste; but if the cuntrie chuse him I dare say his wisdom and noblenesse to be such that they can have none yt. for any matter concerninge any parliament of our cuntrie or the good of any private man therein,..... more willingly or can soe effectuallye deale for them both with his Matie. and in the Parliament house. Besydes I will ingage myself with this advise and good furtherance to do them better service then ever they have.....them if there be occation, stranger he came.....albeit not commonly known in these partes.....regard he was borne, and hath good estate of la..... amongst us neither hath he forgotten his cuntrie and cuntrie men, but hath upon all occations beene ready to shewe his love towards them so as if we againe in requitall give him this testimonie of our affections and good opinions we shall dubbly bynd him to indeavour our good wch. certainly he will abundantly make appeare. Besydes he is an honour to our cuntrie, soe as indeede we shal be more graced by having him oure Knight in the house. Then he behoulden to us, for our voyces in the cuntrie. And lastlye if they will not be in this particuler guided by the prime gentlemen of the cuntrie that have been knowne faithfullye and honeslye with great charge and paines to have travelled in the good government thereof, the benefitt of which they

themselves have reaped, but headily and unadvisedly rejected yt. wch. in good discretion hey shold readily inbrace, wee might justly esteem our dayes and laboures bestowed upon unthankfull men, and have lesse cause to regard them hereafter, But I have a mutch better opinion both of their loves and of our meritts then to thinke that when they rightly understand these things they will ever refuse us in this particuler, but with us take hold of soe good an opportunitie of benefittinge the cuntry.

(Indorsed) A true copie of a lettre sent to Mr. Walter Stannhop from Sr. Thomas Wentworth as Mr. Stannop saith, which was delivered up by Mr. Stannopp to Sr. John Savile.

(Signed) Alexander Cooke, Vicar of Leeds

Raphe Cooke

Lawrence Pollard

Richard Lister.

III. WALTER STANHOPE'S DECLARATION.

To all such righte honourable worshipfull and
worthye persons to whome this present
writing shalbe showed,

Whereas notice is given unto me by one Mr. Marris and others that there is information given to some worthy persons belonging to the Parliament house by one Mr. Henry Johnson a Yorkshireman that he hath seene and red lettres in my handes and custodye written unto me by Sr. Thomas Wentworth Knight and Barronett the effect whereof (as he hath said) was that I should summon and command frehoulders to give their voyces with Sr. George Calvert his Majesty's Secretary and the said Sr. Thomas Wentworth at the Ellection of the Knight for Yorkshier, I thought it my dutie for explanacon of the truth touching the same to send up the lettre by me received from the handes of one Stephenson servant to the said Sr. Thomas together with an nother writing which came unto me enclosed with the said lettre mentioning the worthyness of the said Sr. George Calvert as by the same lettre and other writing may appear. And further declare upon my credit that to my best remembrance I did not intreat anie freehoulders to goe in with the said Sr. George and Sr. Thomas but upon a vollantarie and free desire nether did alledge the reasons to be materiall mentioned in the said writing concerning the said Sr. George to anie nether dothe knowe of anie indereect dealling don by anie concerning the said Ellection and so humbly take my leive this xxth of Februarie, 1620.

By me Walter Stanhope one of
the Cheiff Constables within
the Wapp: of Skiracke.

IV. WALTER STANHOPE'S PETITION FOR DISCHARGE.

To the honourable the Knights and Barons in the
House of Commons of Parliament.

The humble petetion of Walter Stanhope one of the three head Constables brought oute of Yorkshire by order of this honerable house concerning the late Ellection for Knights of that Shier to come to Parliament.

Your petecioner humbly sheweth that whereas he being enjoyned by the said order and upon the information of one Henry Johnson to show such a letter wch. Sr. Thomas Wentworth Knight and Barronett had written to yr. petecioner about the said ellection. And whereas your petecioner hathe (as in dutie he ought to doe as well delivered the same letter into this honerable house as also attended the further pleasure thereof by the space of fowertene dayes at the least to his great charge and hindrance of his other occasions at home and also for that there is nothings at all proved against yr. petitioner wherein he hath delt indirectly concerning the said ellection. Therefore yr. petitioner humbly prayeth that he may be aswell discharged of his attendance as also that the said Johnson or some others may be enjoyned to pey unto him such his reasonable costs and charges hereby sustayned according to the order of this honerable house and yr. peticoner shall be bound dayly to preye etc.

V. LETTER OF DISCHARGE FOR WALTER STANHOPE.

xxiiij of Martii 18 Ja.

Whereas Walter Stanhope was sent for upp out of the Countie of Yorke by a warrant from the comons house of Parliament/ Now for as muche as the said Stanhope upon examinacon of the matter is cleared And the accusacon upon wch. he was sent for conceived to be without anie grounde. It is therefore ordered by the said house that the said Walter Stanhope shalbe dismissed from anie further restraint or attendance. And that Sr. Thomas Savile, Knighte shall pey him fyve pounds for his charges according to an order of this house made the xix daye of Februarie last past/

Jo. Wright
Clerk.

VI. WILLIAM DENYSON TO WALTER STANHOPE.

Mr. Stanhoppe,

After my hertie commendacons remembred unto you I am to certifie you from my Mr. Sr. Henrie Savile that he would

intreate your carefull paines in seeinge and makinge knowne unto the freehoulders of Guyesley and Horsforthe for their voices att the next Election for him wch. is upon Mundaie next. And that you would be carefull to bringe them wth. you. And soe I rest

Your lo: frende

WILLIAM DENYSON

Methley Hall
3 of Februar, 1628.

VII. INGRAM HOPTON TO WALTER STANHOPE.

Good Sr.,

It hath pleased his Matie. to call a parliament, And Sr. William Savill my Colonell intends (god willinge) to stand for the Knight of the Shyre, wherfore I presueminge of your love towards him thought good to let you understand of his Intencons, And doe earnestly desire you not only to be at the elecon your selfe but also to doe your indeavoure to procure as manie frehoulders as you can prevaile wth. to be ther likewise, not doubtinge but that you will hould him a man soe worthy for the plaice, that you will give him your first voyces in the Ellecon soe shall you ever ingage him unto you that shall remaine

Your truely loving friend

Ingr: Hopton

7ber 26. 1640

The Countie day is upon
the 5th of 8ber next.

To his worthy good friend
Mr. Walter Stanhop
at his house in Horsforth
this DD

Part II.

Documents from the Stowe MSS. in the British Museum.

Stowe MSS., 745, f. 109.

VIII. SIR HENRY GOODRICKE TO HENRY LORD FAIRFAX.

London Novembr 25th 75.

My Lord.

The late suddain prorogation, considered with the great distance to another Session of Parliament, and the urgent necessities of our King and Kingdom: has given several of our countrymen who serve in Parliament, Leisure and opportunity to look a

little forwards upon the consequences, and to judge, that it seems more then ordinarily probable that the King may be pleased to summon another Parlt within the time limited by the prorogation; upon which consideration many of the Yorkshire Nobility and Gentry have thought it very conducive to the publick benefit (in case of a new Parlt) to present theyr desires by me to your Ld^{pp} to use your interest, which is very great, in your own behalfe, and to receave my Ld Clifford, who is really an excellent Patriot, a y^r partner as K^t of the Shire for Yorkshire; on which account Mr. Darcy engages to my Ld Clifford his interest in the North Riding, the Earl of Burlington will be active in the East, and my Ld Halifax assures you both of his in the West riding: my Lord I hope you will be as ready to oblige the nation, as you have always been your friends and Country, and I can assure y^r Ld^{pp} your ready compliance in this will be a great evidence of the first, and I must always offer myselfe to testifie the two last being by many obligations

My Lord

Y^r Lord^{pp}s most faithfull servant

H. Goodricke

I hope to be in Yorkshire about a fortnight hence.

Endorsed. To the Right Hon^{ble}

Henry Ld Fairfax att Oggleshorp
near Tadcaster in Yorkshire.

franck

H. Goodricke.

Seal (monogram.)

Stowe MSS., 746, ff. 7 and 8.

IX. SIR HENRY GOODRICKE TO LORD FAIRFAX.

London Jan^{ry} 25 78/9

My Lord

I know your surprise will not be a little when I must acquaint you that the parl^t is dissolved: his Ma^{ty} last night declared it in Councill, his discourse was to this purpose—I am resolved to dissolve this Parl^t and have not consulted you knowing how vain it is when people are more afraid of it then of my selfe the factions amongst themselves has rendered it uselesse and dangerous but I will call another within the Legall time—which is forty days it falls out to be the 6th of March.

The expectation now is for new Elections, I doubt not but your selfe will be one of our Knights, and I heartily wish my Ld Latimer your associate, who is a good man and of our West

Riding, I know t'would be a testimony of your kindnesse so well employed, that it would be a great endearment of our whole County to my Ld Treasurer, who has a most particular esteeme for your Ld pp and an earnest desire to have his son y^r partner'—I hope to wait on you att yr Election and help to support you as you were pleased to carry me at mine being with all respect.

My Lord

Yr Ld^{pps} most obedient ser^t

H. Goodricke

My Regiment is now in Colchester where Capt Fairfax is well and I wish I could serve him in some Burrough near mee.
Endorsed.

These
To the Right Honorable
My Ld Fairfax
att Tolston near
Tadcaster

Sir Henry Goodricke

Seal: Red Wax, on a wreath a demi lion holding a battle axe.
Motto, Virtute Victoria.

Stowe MSS., 746, f. 16.

X. PETITION PRESENTED TO LORDS CLIFFORD AND FAIRFAX AT
THE ELECTION OF 1681.¹

To the Right Honourable Charles Lord Clifford & Henry Lord Fairfax.

May it please your Lordships—

The Assurance wee had of your fidelity and activity for the service of our king and country in the parliam^t which began at Westminstr^r 6th of March 1678 was the only reason of our choise of you to represent us in the last parliam^t and our experince of your faithfullness and diligence in the same service in the last Parliam^t is the only ground of our uncontradicted choyse of you again this day to the same trust for the ensuing parliam^t & wee judge it our duty as good protestants, loyal subjects & true English men not

¹ *Reresby*, p. 207, 22 Mar. 1680/1. "I kissed the King's hand who received me kindly. I acquainted him that I had directions from several gentlemen of the county that they had no interest or part in the petition offered to the knights of the shire of Yorkshire at their election to prosecute the Bill of Exclusion against the Duke of York; and that it was only some six or seven factious persons that had managed the business through it passed for a more general thing."

only to express our hearty concurrence with you in but also to returne you our reall & publick thanks for the many good things you did and were about to doe in both the last parliam^{ts} and more especially for your seasonable adresses to his Maj^{sty} your necessary votes resolutions orders and bills whereby you have endeavoured

- 1 To preserve the protestant religion his maj^{stys} person and the Kingdomes of Engld & Ireland from the many dangers which threatened them.

- 2 To exclude a popish successor

- 3 To unite all his maj^{stys} protestant subjects

- 4 To purge out the corruptions which abound in Elections of members to serve in parliam^t. &

- 5 To secure us for the future agst popery and arbitrary power & wee intreat you to proceed in a parliamentary way to the accomplishment of these excellent things & wee assure you that these things being done wee shall with great chearfullness be willing to supply his Majesty to the utmost of our ability with money for the securing of his interest & honour both at home and abroad

Endorsed : Cap^t Pickering

.....1680

Stowe MSS., 746, f. 124.

XI. SIR JOHN KAYE TO THE MAYOR OF LEEDS.

Feb ye 6 (89) [1690 N.S.]

Sr

This night the king declaring in councell the Parliament to be dissolved in a few dayes you will get a Proclamation for; and another to be chose to meett the 20th of March next. My Ld Fairfax and I hath been this night together, and are agreed to join in the next Election if the County think us worthy of being continued their servants, and made use of againe, which we shall be faithfull in. This you are desired to impart to y^r worthy Brethren whom we have both great obligation to, hoping for y^r continued kindness to us, desiring you to impart this to y^r Corporation whom wee shall shortly be with Itt being late this is writt in hast which I undertook, and I hope you will excuse the shortness of allthis by me from

y^r faithfull and
humble servant

Jo: Kaye:

I cann assure my honest Ld is very much y^r servants and if both of us had not been soe which was noe more than our duty, what had become of y^r corporation and others you may hereafter heare more of.

J. Kaye
frank.

XII. SIR JOHN KAYE TO THE MAYOR OF LEEDS.

May y^e 1st (90)

My L^d Fairfax shewing me the lett^r from y^r self and severall other Gentlemen of y^r Corporation directed to uss, we consulted how to serve you in what you aritt about; And having done all that att present we cann therein; his good L^p hath given you soe full and account (which he shewed me) as its nott neccessary to trouble you with a repetition of itt, els I should have done itt; both of us desiring upon any occassion to express our readiness to serve you. Y^{rs} was the only intimation we have had of that businesse. We have noe news butt what y^r news Paper gives you an account of; and likewise the printed votes of what is done in Parliament. There was a report of severall great persons laying down their employments, butt itt is not soe. My worthy Partner was married Tuesday was a fortnight to a fine Lady and a very considerable fortune; she was Lord Culpeppers daughter, and heiress to her father's estate, he having left noe sonnes, and she is very comely in her person, and well humoured and ingenious, that I hope he and his family will be happy in her: I am surr he deserves well. I pray give my kind services to all the honest Gentlemen that signed the lett^r with you, and the rest of my good friends as you meett with them; being to you and them to the utmost of my power

A faithfull humble servt
Jo. Kaye:

For the worshipfull Mr Maior of Leeds
To be sent from Ferry briig
Yorkshire

J. Kaye
frank.

XIII. SIR JOHN KAYE TO THE MAYOR OF LEEDS.

July ye 23^e (98)

I cam late home last night from Sheffield, and found my servant returned with a letter from the Sheriff, who received the writt for

the county the day before, and gives me notice of the Election being on Wednesday next, which I pray make as publick as you cann by getting itt published in y^r Churches and Chappells about you, or what other way you may think fitt; if Mr Brearey could be sent to, to doe the same in his Parish and Chappelle itt would doe well; and also about Otley. You will beleive me very busy in writing and sending about this business soe I hope will Pardon my giving you this trouble, who I hope will have some neighbours that may be willing to give you assistance in sending about. I am much obliged to you for all your great civillities; and what service lyes in my power you may ever command.

Y^r very much obliged
and faithful humble
servaunt

Jo: Kaye.

I pray give my humble
services to all my good
friends of y^r Corpora-
-tion. I shall goe
into York of Tuesday about 5 a clock
Endorsed: For Mr. Milner Maior
of Leeds.

Stowe MSS., 747, f. 154.

XIV. SIR JOHN KAYE TO SIR WILLIAM LOWTHER.

Aug y^e 11 (1702)

Sr

I hope this will find you and my lady in good health, which I nott only wish butt ammm obliged to itt by yr sincere friendship wch I must always have a true value for. I am yett kept by engagements from waiting of you butt will doe itt in a very short tyme, and reiterate the sense of y^r favours and kindness, which I will never abuse; butt endeavour to discharge with integrity and faithfullness to the Country I am obliged to for the honour done to me, and trust reposed in me. I begg y^r and my good Ladyes acceptance of this small piece of venison wch I wish was better

Y^r very much obliged
humble servant

Jo. Kaye

To Sir William Lowther
att Preston
psent,

INDEX.

The names of the Yorkshire knights of the shire whose biographies appear above are printed in **Bold** type.

- Abbott, Chas, Speaker, 113.
 Aberdeen University, 87.
 —, rector of, 118.
 Abjuration, oath of, 82; Bill for Enlarging time for taking, 100*n*, 103*n*.
 Accounts, committee for taking, 80.
 —, ordinance for taking, 166.
 Act of Oblivion, 60, 78.
 Act of Union with Scotland, 97.
 —, effect of, on representation, vi, 142.
 Addingham, man., 13.
 Adlingfleet, rectory, 10.
 Admiral, the lord, *see* Clinton, ld.
 Admiralty (*see also* Navy), committee and commrs, 77, 81.
 Advowsons, *see* Barnston (Essex), Clether (Cornw.), Kew and Tiverton (Devon).
 Agbrigg and Morley, wapentake, 36.
 "Agitators," 64.
 Agricultural Protection, *see* Corn Laws.
 Ailesbury, earl of, *see* Bruce.
 Aire and Calder navigation, 116.
 Airedale, freeholders (voters) in, 95, 140, 142, 171.
 Aislabie, of Ripon, John, 144*n*.
 Aldborough, 63.
 —, Beckwith fam. of, 51.
 —, elections for, 138.
 —, M.Ps. for, 44, 48, 68, 74, 153*n*.
 Aldwark, Foljambe fam. of, *see* Foljambe.
 Alehouses, statutes regarding, 6.
 Alford, Fras. 38; John 38.
 Allerthorpe, Harrison fam. of, 68.
 Allertonshire, High Steward of the Halmote Court of, 114.
 Allott, Bartyn, high constable, 127, 128.
 Almondbury, burials at, 94, 103.
 Alnwick, 22.
 Althorp (Northants.), Spencer, fam. of, 26.
 Alured, Matt., regt. of, 70.
 Amadus, Robt, master of the jewels, 3.
 America, settlements in, 74; travel in, 118.
 American affairs, 146, 148.
 American Intercourse Bill, 113.
 Anderson, Geo., 87.
Anlaby, of Etton, John, 51 biog., 79, 135, 160.
 —, —, Dorothy, 51; Thos 51, 53; Sarah 51; Susan 51.
 Anne, Princess (later queen), at Oxford, 98.
 Anne of Denmark, queen of James I, 27.
 Anne of Cleves, reception of, 2*n*.
 —, meeting with Henry VIII, 4.
 Annual parliaments proposed, 148.
 Anti-Parliament, at Oxford, 47.
 Apprentices at elections, 130.
 Ardington, *see* Arthington.
 Armada, the Spanish, 33.
 Armitage, John, 124*n*.
 Army (*see also* militia), commissions in, 96, 99, 108.
 —, of the Parl., acts raising money for, 165-167.
 —, —, Commons committee for, 52, 77.
 —, —, disbanding attempted, 64.
 —, —, quarrel with parl., 76, 79.
 —, power of, regarding illegal assemblies censured, 148.
 Armyn, Wm, 75.
 Arran, earl of, *see* Hamilton, earls of Arran.
Arthington, Henry, 68, 73 biog., 135, 161.
 —, Anne, 73; Mary, 73; Wm, 73.
 Arundel, earls of, *see* Howard, earls of Arundel.
 Ashby *versus* White case, 100.
 Ashe (Kent), 61, 63; St Nicholas fam. of, 61.
 Ashton under Lyne (Lancs.), 92; rector of, 71, 92.
 Aske, 101; Darcy fam. of, *see* Darcy.
Aske, John, 36 biog., 159.
 —, John, 36.
 —, of London, 36*n*; Mary, 36*n*; Rich., 36*n*; Robert, leader of the Pilgrimage of Grace, 9, 10, 14.
 —, of Aughton, Chris., 36; Eliz., 36; John, 36; Rich., 36; Robt, 36.
 Assessment, committees or comms, x, 51-85 *passim*, 92.

- Assessment, ordinances and acts, 165-167.
 Assizes at York, 27.
 Association the, of Shaftesbury, 90.
 —, for the defence of Wm III, 95, 96.
 —, for Parl. Reform, the Yorkshire, *see* Yorkshire Association.
 Associations for Parl. Reform, Yorks. and other cos., 147-152.
 "Associators," *i.e.*, members of the Yorks. Assoc. for Parl. Reform, 148 *et seq.*
 Aston, 87.
 Attainder, 21.
 Atwick, man., 11.
 Aughton, Aske fam. of, 36; school at, 80.
 Averham (Notts.), 6.
 Ayscough, of South Kelsey (Lincs.), Edw., 35; Eliz., 35.

 Babington's plot, 34.
Babthorpe, Wm, vi, x, 8-10 biog., 158.
 —, Agnes, 8; Christina, 8; Ralph, 124*n*; Wm, 8.
 Badsworth, Bright fam. of, 66; portrait of Rich. Gargrave at, 45.
 Bagdale Hall, Bushell fam. of, 72.
 Bail, trouble over granting, 32.
 Baines, Edw., editor of "Leeds Mercury," 117, 154, 155.
 Baltimore, barons, *see* Calvert.
 Bampford, Mr., 144*n*.
 Bannester, Humph., 34; John, of Calais, 34; Mary, 34.
 Barbados, 108, 109; Lascelles fam. interests in, xi, 146*n*, 152.
 —, St George's, 109; St Michael's, 109.
 Barforth, Lascelles of, *see* Lascelles.
 Barmston, Boynton fam. of, *see* Boynton.
 Barnes, Rich., bp of Nottingham, 22.
 Barnston (Essex), advowson, 20.
 Barrowby (Lincs.), 19.
 Barton, of Smithells (Lancs.), Grace, 46; Thos, 46.
 Barwick, of Toulston, Frances, 92; Robt, 92.
 Bate, Anne, 19; Leonard, 19.
 Bath, 40.
 Bath, Kts of the, *see* Babthorpe, Wm; Clifford, Fras; Darcy, Conyers (1707 and 1754); Wentworth, Thos (1727).
 Battles, *see* Campen, Flodden, Mars-ton Moor, Minden, Pinkie, Preston, Rowton Moor, Sedgemoor.
 Beacons, 9.
 Beal, 3.
 Beckwith, of Aldborough, Rog., 51; Susan, 51.
 Bedchamber, of the Prince of Wales, lord of, 108.
 Bedell, Christina, 8; Wm, 8.
 Bedford, earls of, *see* Russell earl of Bedford.
 Beeston, Ralph, 123.
Belasyse, of Newburgh, lords Fauconberg, etc., Hen., 46 biog., 50, 132, 133*n*, 134, 159, 160.
 —, —, —, Barbara, 46, 89; Grace, 46; Hen. 1st bart., 68, 126, 133*n*; Mary, 48, 68; John, 1st ld Belasyse of Worlaby, 51*n*; Thos, 1st baron and visc. F., 46, 89; Thos, 2nd visc., and 1st earl F., 48, 137-139.
 Belfreys ch. York, *see* St Michael le Belfrey.
 Bell at York minster recast and inscribed, 55.
 Bellow, John, 16.
 Benefices, survey of, 54.
 Benevolences, collection of, x, 5, 7, 13, 15.
 Benningborough, 34; man., 35;
 Bouchier fam. of, *see* Bouchier.
 Bentinck, earls of Portland, Hans Wm 1st earl, 101; Mary, 101.
 Bempd  Johnstone, *see* vanden Bempd  Johnstone.
 Berkley, Arethusa, 91; Geo. 1st earl Berkley, 91.
 Berkshire, earls of, *see* Howard earl of Berkshire.
 Berners, ld, *see* Bouchier ld Berners.
 Berwick on Tweed, declares for Parl., 75; capt. of, 13, 14; cas., 26; Eng. and Scots commrs. at, 27; gov. of, 75; militia in, 166.
 Best, John, bp of Carlisle, 22.
Bethell, of Rise, Hugh, 59, 63 biog., 156, 160, 164.
 —, —, **Rich.**, 119 biog., 155-156.
 —, —, Ann, 119; Helen, 63; Hugh, 63, 66, 123; Mary, 63, 119; Rev. Rich., 119; Wm, 119; Wm Froggatt, 119.
 Beverley, dispute at, 34; ldship, steward of, 9; M.Ps., for, 51, 52, 63, 66, 84; Recorder of, 84.
 Bilborough, 32; Fairfax fam. of, *see* Fairfax.
 Bills in H. of C. committed to Yorks. kts of sh., 11.
 Bird, Eliz., 112.
 Birdforth, wap., 38.
 Birdsall, Thorpe fam. of, 84.

- Birkbeck, Geo. founder of the Mechanics' Institutes, 118.
 Birkin, Cressy fam. of, 51.
 Birkswell (Warw.), Marrow fam. of, 103.
 Bishops lands, Commons committee for sale of, 75.
 Bishop Burton, Jackson fam. of, 63.
 Bishop Wilton, burial at, 79; Darley fam. of, 78; Hildyard fam. of, 78
 Blackburne, Lancelot, abp of York, 144*n*.
 Blackfriars, parl. at, 157.
 "Black Knight of the North," *see* Cholmley, Rich.
 Bland, John, 144*n*; Thos, 123.
 Bluitt's Tavern group, 152.
 Blyth, Saunderson fam. of, 57.
 Body, kt of, 2.
 Bodyguard of Hen. VIII, 4.
 Boleyn, Anne, coronation of, 14.
 Bolton, cas., Mary queen of Scots at, 30.
 —, —, siege of, 58.
 —, Scrope fam. of, *see* Scrope of Bolton.
 Bolton, dukes of, *see* Paulet.
 Bolton Percy, 95; rector of, 71, 92.
 Borders, *see also* Marches; commns for, 4; law of, treatise on, 4; service on, viii, 10, 18, 25, 43; surveys of, 23, 27, 32; Welsh, 27*n*.
 Borough Representatives, small gentry as, v.
 Boroughbridge, election for, 101; M.Ps. for 37, 51, 86, 87; postmaster at, 71.
 Bossiney, M.Ps. for, 45, 114.
 Boston House (Middx), Clitherow fam. of, 119.
 Bosvile, of Chevet, Eliz., 1; Wm, 1.
 Boulogne, capture of, 4; exped. to, viii.
 Bourbon, Louis, duke of, 101.
 Bouchier, ld Berners, John, 34.
Bouchier, of Benningborough, Ralph, 34 biog., 159.
 —, —, Eliz., 34; James, 34; Kath., 34; Mary, 34; Wm, 34.
Bowes, Robt, viii, ix, 4 biog., 5, 157.
 —, Geo., 23.
 Bowles, Edw., 65, 136.
Boyle, lds Clifford of Lanesborough, viscs. Dungarvan, earls of Cork and Burlington, Chas, 91 biog., 94, 161, 137-140, 172-173.
 —, —, Arethusa, 91; Chas 2nd earl of B, 141; Eliz., 91; Hen., baron Carleton, 143*n*; Jane, 91; Rich. 2nd earl of Cork, 1st earl of Burlington, 91, 92, 137*n*, 139, 172;
 Boyle—*continued.*
 Rich, 3rd earl of B., 144*n*; Robt., natural philosopher, 91*n*.
 Boynton, Strickland fam. of, *see* Strickland.
 Boynton, of Barmston, Dorothy, 51; Matt. 51, 52, 64, 79, 80, 126.
 Bozom, Joan, 19; Rich., 19.
 Bradford, attack on, 50, 51, 88.
 Bradley, of Louth (Lincs.), Eliz., 69; John, 69.
 Bramber, M.P. for, 112.
 Bramham, 112.
 Brandon, Chas, duke of Suffolk.
 Brazenose Coll., Oxford, 83.
 Brearly, Mr., divine, 176.
 Breda, declaration of Chas. II at, 83; petition to Chas. II at, 60.
 Bredford, capt., 135.
 Breet, of Kent, Deborah, 55; John, 55.
 Bremen, embassy to, ix, 29.
Bright, of Badsworth and Carbrook, John, 66 biog., 160.
 —, —, Cath., 68; John, 57, 66, 68; Ruth, 57; Stephen 57, 66.
 Bridlington, fleet at, 93; fortifications, 66; priory, lands of, 10.
 Bromley, Wm, Speaker, 103.
 Brooke, lds Cobham, Wm 10th ld, 27.
 Brooke, lds, *see* Greville.
 Brougham cas., entertainment of Jas I at, 42; Chas I at, 43.
Brougham, Hen., ld Brougham and Vaux, vi, viii, 118 biog, 120, 155, 156, 164.
 Bruce, Chas 4th ld B. of Whorlton, 4th earl of Elgin, 3rd earl of Ailesbury, 144*n*.
 Brudenell, Geo., 4th earl of Cardigan, 144*n*.
 Bubwith Ferry, 36*n*.
 Buckden, Ramsden fam. of, *see* Ramsden.
 Buckhurst, ld, *see* Sackville.
 Buckingham, dukes of, *see* Sheffield, Stafford, Villiers.
 Burgh, Thos, 5th ld B., ix, 33.
 Burghley, lds, *see* Cecil.
 Burghwallis, Duncombe fam. of, *see* Duncombe.
 Burlington, *see* Bridlington; earls of, *see* Boyle.
 Burke, Edmund, 147, 149; correspondence of, 114.
 Burneston, burial at, 68.
 Burton Constable, 16; Constable fam. of, *see* Constable.
 Butler, dukes of Ormonde, James, 99; Mary, 99.
 Buttercrambe, Darley fam. of, *see* Darley; Hen. Darley captured at, 76.

- Bushell, of Bagdale Hall, Browne, 72*n*; Mary, 72; Nich., 72.
 Byland abbey, lands, 6.
 Byrom, Ramsden fam. of, *see* Ramsden.
- Cabinet, Yorks. kts of Sh. in the, viii.
 Calais, 34.
 Calder valley clothers, 122.
 Calton, Lambert fam. of, 68.
 Calverley. of Esholt, Walt, 95, 97, 140, 141*n*, 142.
Calvert, of Kiplin, Geo., 1st baron Baltimore, vii, ix, 45 biog., 126, 129, 159, 167-168.
 —, —, Alice, 45; Dorothy, 69; Leonard, 45, 69.
 Cambridge Univ., 100; colleges of, *see* Christ's, Emmanuel, Jesus, King's, Peterhouse, Queens', St. John's, Trinity.
 Camelford, M.P. for, 118.
 Cameron, viscs. Fairfax of, *see* Fairfax.
 Campe grange, 10.
 Capel, earls of Essex, Algernon, 2nd earl, 101; Mary, 101.
 Campen, battle of, viii, 108.
 Canada, travel in, 118.
 Canal *v.* Railway, xi; *see also* Aire and Calder Navigation.
 Canterbury, assessment and militia committees for, 63; M.Ps. for, 61, 62; Recorder of, 63.
 Carbrook, Bright fam. of, *see* Bright.
 Cardigan, earls of, *see* Brudenell.
 Carey, lds Hunsdon, Eliz., 26; Geo., 2nd ld, 26.
 Carhouse, Westby and Gill fams. of, 57-8.
 Carleton, Mitchelbourne fam. of, 63; baron, *see* Hen. Boyle.
 Carlisle, 8, 24, bishop of, *see* Best, John; cas. keepership of, 42; earls of, *see* Howard.
 Carmarthen, marquis of, *see* Osborne.
 Caroline, of Brunswick, queen of Geo. IV, her atty-gen., 118; trial of, 118.
 "Carpet-baggers," vi.
 Carter, of St George's, Barbadoes, Edw., 108; Mary, 108.
 Casson, Sam., 'alderman' (=mayor), of Leeds, 126, 127*n*.
 Castleford, man., 48.
 Castle Howard, burial at, 107; Howard of *see* earls of Carlisle.
 Castle Rising, M.P. for, 99.
 Catholics or suspected Catholics, 15-19, 30, 31, 33, 37, 45, 93, 121, 129; Acts aimed against, 25, 31;
- Catholics—*continued*
 colony, *see* Maryland; Commons committees on, 47*n*, 52, 59; compounding with, 49; Emancipation, vii, viii, 112, 113, 115-117, 120, 154, 155; estates, 96; petition for dismissal of, 131; as kts of sh., vii, 8.
Cavendish, marquis of Hartington, dukes of Devonshire, Wm 2nd duke, viii, 97, 99 biog., 141, 142, 162.
 —, —, Wm 1st duke, 99; Wm 5th duke, 147; Wm Geo. Spencer, 6th duke, ix, 118.
 —, dukes of Newcastle, Hen. 2nd duke, 96; Wm 2nd earl and 1st duke, royalist commander, 54, 61, 64, 88.
 Caverswall cas. (Staffs.), Craddock fam. of, 89.
 Cawthorne, 4.
 Cecil, ld Burghley, Wm, minister of Eliz., 8, 11, 20, 22, 27, 28, 31, 34.
 Cecil, earl of Salisbury, Robert, minister of Eliz. and James I, 34*n*, 36, 40, 42, 124, 125; Frances, 42; Jas. 6th earl, 144*n*.
 Cecil, earl of Exeter, Brownlow, 8th earl, 144*n*.
 Chamber the, Treasurer of, 38, 122.
 Chamberlain, the Lord, 42.
 Chantries, inquiry regarding, 7, 11, 18; survey, x, 10.
 Charles, duke of York, later Chas I, 41; at Brougham cas., 43; trial of, 52, 59, 79.
 Chatelherault, duke of, *see* Hamilton, James.
 Charterhouse, 115.
 Cheshire and the Pilgrimage of Grace, 6, 9.
 Chevet, nr Wakefield, xi; Bosvile fam. of, 1; Nevile fam. of, 1.
 Cheyney, of Drayton Beauchamp (Bucks.), Agnes, 4; John, 4.
 Chief Justice in Eyre North of the Trent, 100.
 Chigwell (Essex), 39, 41; Coleshull fam. of, *see* Coleshull; Stanhope fam. of, *see* Stanhope.
 Child, Robt, 96.
 Chiltern Hundreds, 114*n*, 118*n*.
Cholmley, of Thornton, Roxby, Whitby and Howsham, Richard, vii, ix, 17 biog., 23.
 —, —, fam., 17; arms, 121; estates, 121; Barbara, 46; Cath., 17; Fras, 17; Geo., 121; Henrietta, 121; Hen., 17, 46, 92, 124*n*; Hugh, 76, 104; Margt, 17, 104; Mary, 92; Nath., 121; Rog., 17; Wm, 104.

- Cholmley, of West Newton (branch of above), Hen., 72, 80.
 Christ's Coll. (Camb.), 80.
 Christ Church (Oxford), 91, 103, 106, 107, 115, 118.
 Christmas Day, observance objected to, 81.
 Church of England, supporters of, 116.
 Church Government Ordinance, 80.
 Church plate, inventories of, x, 7, 11, 13, 18.
 Cinque Ports, Steward of the Court of Chancery of, 61.
 Civil War, Kts of Sh. in the, viii.
 Civil List, vote on, 101, 106*n*.
 Clarendon, earl of, *see* Hyde.
 Clarges, Dr Thos, Monk's agent, 65, 82.
 Clerk of the Parliament, viii, 62, 170.
 Clether (Cornw.), advowson, 21.
 Cleveland ld, *see* Vane.
Clifford, earls of Cumberland, Francis, 4th earl, 41 biog., 44, 45, 91, 124-126, 159.
 —, —, Anne, 41; Anne countess of Pembroke, etc., 41-43; Cath., 17; Eliz., 91; Frances, 42; Geo. 3rd earl, 42, 124*n*; Grisold, 41; Hen. 1st earl, 17; Hen. 2nd earl, 41; Hen. 5th earl, 42-3, 91, 92, 126; Margt, 43, 45; lawsuit, 42.
 Clifford, lords, *see* Boyle.
 Clifford's Tower, York, gov. of, 54.
 Clinton, Edw., alias Fiennes, 9th ld C. and 16th earl of Lincoln, ld Admiral, 20; Hen. 10th ld and 17th earl, 27.
 Clitherow, Ann, 119; James, 119.
 Cloth manufacture and trade, bills and acts regarding, xi, 77, 122.
 Clothiers and clothworkers, xi, 3, 113, 122, 125, 154; *see also* handworkers.
 Clothing towns, attack on, 50; interest in elections, xi, 126, 129.
 Coat and conduct money, attacked, 47, 50, 134.
Coates, Rog., 53 biog., 160.
 Coal Heavers of London, proposed Company of, 96.
 Coalition government, 149, 151.
 Cobham, ld, *see* Brooke.
 Coke, Thos, M.P., 99.
 Cokeforth, man., 13.
 Colchester, 173.
 Coldingham, burned, 14, 18.
 Coldstreamers, concessions to, 66.
 Coldstream Guards, 66.
 Coleman, of Garnhay (Devon), Jane, 109; Wm, 109.
 Colepepper, barons C, Cath., 95, 175; Thos 2nd baron, 95, 175.
 Coleshull, of Chigwell (Essex), Susan, 39; Thos, 39.
 Colonisation, *see* America.
 Commerce, connection of Kts of Sh. with, x, xi.
 Commission of inquiry (Notts.), 2.
 Commissions of the peace, *see* justices of the peace; special, x, 7.
 Commn for raising money, 40; *see also* assessment commns.
 Commrs. of Customs, 146, 163.
 Committees of the House of Commons, viii, 21, 25, 39, 41, 44, 46-48, 51-84 *passim*.
 Committee of Both Kingdoms, 76.
 Commonwealth, Forces of the, Commons committee on, 72.
 —, House of Lords during, vii.
 —, Kts of sh., during, v.
 —, and local government, x.
 Compositions, for Royalist estates, 48, 88; with Catholics, *see* Catholics.
 Compton Beauchamp (Berks.), Pile fam. of, 102.
 Comptrollers of the Householder, 37, 102, 132.
 Coniston, Wilberforce of, *see* Wilberforce.
 Conservatives, 116, 119.
 Conspiracies, *see* plots.
 Constables, high and petty, 127.
Constable, of Flamborough and Holme; Marmaduke (1529), viii, ix, 1 biog., 11, 157.
 —, —, Wm, 46 biog., 131, 159.
 —, —, Dorothy, 46; Kath., 17; **Marmaduke** (Little Sir M., *see* vol. I), 1, 11; Robt, 17, 46; fam., 11.
 —, **of Everingham** (branch of above), **Marmaduke (1529)**, viii, ix, 1 biog., 157.
 —, —, Robt, viii, 11 biog., 158.
 —, —, Barbara, 11; Cath., 11, 24; Marm., 11, 24; Philip, 124*n*; fam., 1, 11.
 —, of Wassand (branch of Flamborough) Rev. Chas, 121; Mary, 121.
Constable, of Burton Constable and Halsham, Hen., vii, 16, 33 biog., 123, 125*n*, 159.
 —, —, John, vii, 16 biog., 21, 33, 158.
 —, —, Hen. 1st visc. Dunbar, 33; Joan, 16; John, 16; Joseph, 16, 33; Margt, 33, fam., 16.
 Constable, John, 3.

- Conventicles, 94.
 Conway, Edw. 2nd visc. C., steward of his lands, 83.
 Conyers, lds C., of Hornby, Margt, 17; Wm, 1st ld, 17.
 —, Chris., 31.
 Conyngham, of Milneraig (Ayr), David, 115; Margt, 115.
 Cooke, Alex., vicar of Leeds, 168; Ralph, 168-9.
 Cooper, Anth. Ashley, 1st earl of Shaftesbury, 90.
 Copgrove, 110; Duncombe fam. of, *see* Duncombe.
 Copley, of Sprotborough, Averie, 123.
 Copley, of Wadworth, Chris., 61; Lionel, 61; Susan, 61; Wm, 61.
 Copmanthorpe, lands in, 6.
 Copyholders, at elections, 122; extension of franchise to, proposed, 150.
 Corbet, John, 33.
 Cordell, Wm, Master of the Rolls, 20.
 Cork, earls of, *see* Boyle.
 Corporation Bill, 174; Sacheverell clause in, 95.
 Corporation Oath, 94.
 Corpus Christi Guild, *see under* York.
 Corn Laws, 113-117, 120, 156*n*; *see also* Corn Trade Bill.
 Cornwall, duchy of, receiver, 20.
 Corn Trade Bill, 113.
 Cottingham, steward of, 4.
 "Cottescouth" park, in Middleham ldship, 2.
 Council of the North, 15, 18, 19, 49, 74, 121-125, 134; complaints against, 18; contest with J.P.'s 38; contempt before, 124; lawyer members, 8, 11, 39, 125; members, x, 1, 7, 9, 11, 13, 14, 19, 21, 27, 30-33, 37, 38, 43, 48; organisation of, 10; presidents, 4, 16, 21, 45, 46, 122, 125, 126, 129, 131-133; resident councillors, 23; vice-presidents, 11, 27, 48, 87, 132-133; secretary, 39.
 Council of State, viii, 52, 56, 59, 61, 72, 73, 77, 79, 81, 84, 135; Commons committee on, 60.
 County Elections Bill, 110*n*.
 County members, proposal for increased number, 148-150.
 Court party, 85, 89, 93, 138; candidate at elections, 50.
 Court of High Commn, vii, x, 28, 30, 33, 40.
 Court of Wards, Commons committee on, 75.
 Covenant, the, 48, 58, 73, 76, 78, 80, 88.
 Covenanters, forged agreement sent to, ix, 74.
 Coventry, lds C., Anne, 49; Thos 1st ld, 49.
 Coverdale forest, office of forester in, 2.
 Cowick, 97.
 Coxwold, 46; burial at, 48.
 Craddock, of Caverswall cas. (Staffs.), Dorothy, 89.
 Craven, horse raised in, 53.
 Craven, Wm 3rd ld C., 144*n*.
 Cray St Paul's (Kent), man., 14, 15.
 Creditors, relief of, Act for, 81, 166; —, —, commn for, 72.
 Cressy, of Birkin, Gervase, 51; Sarah, 51.
 Cromwell (Notts.), man., 19.
 Cromwell, Oliver, 51-84 *passim*; his powers defended, 67; opponents of, 84; Mary, 48; Rich., 62; parl. of, 136; Thos, minister of Hen. VIII, 3, 7.
 Crown, influence of, under Geo. III, 146-152; servants of as K.S., vi; surveyors for, 19, 38, 39.
 Crown Office, indictment in, 98.
 Culpepper, Thos, 10, 13; *and see* Colepepper.
 Cumberland, *custos rotulorum* of, 42; earls of, *see* Clifford; kt of Sh. for, 17; ld-lieut of, 42.
 Customs, and Excise acts, 82.
 —, commrs of, 107, 146, 163; of Barbados, collectors of, 108.
Custos rotulorum, Cumberland, 42; E.R., 105; N.R., 105, 122; W.R., x, 105; quarrel over, 125-126, 132.
 Cutlers, of Sheffield, 138, 139.
 Dacre, lds D., of Gillesland, and the North, Anne, 41; Thos 3rd ld, 2; Wm 4th ld, 41.
 Danby, 14.
 Danby, Chris., vii, 14 biog, 158.
 —, Chris., 14, 15; Eliz., 14; Margt, 95; Margery, 14; Thos, 14, 15, 95.
 —, earls of, *see* Danvers, Osborne.
 —, ld, 124*n* should be *Darcy*.
 Danish horn restored to York Minster, 93.
 Danvers, barons Danvers and earl of Danby, Cath., 44; Hen. 1st baron and earl, 44.
 Darcy, lds Darcy of Temple Newsam, Temple Hirst and Aston; Agnes, 37; Geo. 1st ld D. of Aston, 37; John 2nd ld D. of A., 124*n* (wrongly 'Danby'); John 3rd ld D. of A., 126; Thos 1st ld D. of Temple Newsam and Temple Hirst, leader

Darcy—*continued*.

of the Pilgrimage of Grace, 9, 10, 14, 15, 37; lands of, 3.

Darcy, lds Darcy and Conyers, earls of Holderness, Conyers 2nd earl (1661), 86 biog., 101, 136, 137, 142, 161, 172.

—, —, **Conyers, of Aske (1707, 1754)**, x, 97, 101 biog., 142, 144*n*, 145, 162, 163.

—, —, Bridget, 101; Cath., 86; Conyers 1st ld D. and C., 67; Conyers 1st earl of H., 86; Eliz., 86, 101; Grace, 86; John, 101; Margt, 67; Mary, 101; Robt 3rd earl of H., 101; Robt 4th earl of H., 102.

Darley, of Buttercrambe and Bishop Wilton, Hen., viii, ix, 74 biog., 135, 160.

—, —, **Rich.**, 74, 78 biog., 135, 160.

—, —, **Eliz.**, 74, 78; **Rich.**, 74, 78.

Dartford (Kent), confinement of Wentworth at, 132.

Dartmouth, earls of, *see* Legge.

Davies, Darcy, 109; Eliz., 109.

Dawnay, of Cowick and Sessay, viscounts Downe, Hen. 2nd visc. (1698-1722), 85, 86, 94, 97 biog., 103, 107, 140-143, 161, 162.

—, —, **Hen. Pleydell 3rd visc. (1750, 1754)**, viii, ix, 107 biog., 146, 163.

—, —, **John 1st visc.**, 84 biog., 97, 136, 140, 161.

—, —, Charlotte Louisa, 107; Eliz., 36, 84, 85; John, 15, 26, 84, 107, 124*n*; John 4th visc., 108; Mary, 26; Thos, 85, 126; fam., vii.

Darnley ld, *see* Stuart, Hen.

Dean and Chapters Abolition Act, Commons committee on, 52*n*.

"Dearth" of corn and cattle, 3.

"Death Warrant" of Chas I, 46, 52, 59, 79.

Debates, Yorks. Kts of Sh. in, viii.

Debts, bills in Commons regarding, 44; *see also* Creditors and Poor Prisoners.

Declaration of Breda, 83.

Declaration of Indulgence, 96.

Defence, Kts of Sh. in, ix.

— fund, *see* "Forty-five" rebellion.

"Delinquents," *see* Royalists.

Denmark, embassy to Kg of, 29.

Dennyson, Wm, letter of, 170-171.

Dent, John of London, 48; Mary, 48.

Denton, 32; Fairfax fam. of, *see* Fairfax; Thwaites fam. of, 32; burial at, 93.

Deputations, Yorks. Kts of Sh. of, on, viii.

Deputy-lieutenants, x, 47-49, 89, 93, 94, 97, 98, 115, 116, 119-121.

Derby, All Saints ch., burial at, 99.

Derby, earls of, *see* Smith-Stanley.

Derby co., Assessment and other committees, 57, 58, 83; Kt of Sh. for, 99; sheriff of, 83.

Derby House Committee, 59.

Dereham, Fras, 10, 13.

Dering, Heneage, dean of Ripon, 144*n*.

Devereux, earls of Essex, Robt 2nd earl, 9, 29, 31, 40; Robt 3rd earl, 74; Walt. 1st earl, 22.

De Vere, Aubrey 20th earl of Oxford, his regt, 90.

Devonshire, Association for Parl. Reform in, 149; dukes of, *see* Cavendish.

Devonshire House, Piccadilly, 99.

Dickenson, of Kirkby Hall and York, Thos, v, xi, 53 biog., 160.

—, —, Ann, 54; Chris, merch. and alderman, 53; Eliz., 53; Joan, 53.

Digby, John, 34*n*.

Dighton, Robinson fam. of, 80.

Diplomatic missions, ix, *and see* Bremen, Denmark, France, Holland, Paris, Scotland.

disablement from sitting in House of Commons, 50, 73, 78, 80, 134.

disarmament of peaceable Protestants censured, 148.

Dissenters, vii, viii, 88, 93, 94, 116.

Dodsworth, Rog., antiquary, 93.

Doncaster, 13; Bull Inn at, 25, 26; Corporation, high steward of, 40; election meeting, 136; Gargrave estates near, 44; Pilgrimage of Grace at, 9; Recorder of, 40.

Dormer, Margt, 33; Wm, 33.

Dorset, earls of, *see* Sackville.

Dort, Synod of, 88.

Douglas, Margt, *see* Stuart, Margt, countess of Lennox.

Downe, viscs., *see* Dawnay.

Dragoons, 96, 99.

Drax priory, 11; rectory, 10.

Drayton Beauchamp (Bucks.), Cheyney fam. of, 4.

Drypool, man., 11.

Dublin, election, 118.

Duckenfield of Duckenfield (Ches.), Cath., 71; Robt, 71.

Dudley, John, earl of Warwick and duke of Northumberland, 13; Robt, earl of Leicester, 21, 26.

Dugdale, Wm, Norroy Kg of Arms, his summons ignored, 55.

Duggleby, man., 17.
 Duisburg, nr. Moers, 108.
 Dun, Dan., 29.
 Dunbar, earls of, *see* Home; viscs, *see* Constable of Halsham and Burton Constable.
 Dundas, Hen. 1st visc. Melville, vote of censure on, 113.
 Dunning, John, M.P., his famous resolution, 109, 148.
 Duncombe, of Barford (Wilts.), Anth., later baron Feversham of Dounton, 144*n*.
Duncombe, of Helmsley and Copgrove, Burghwallis, lds Feversham, etc., Hen. (of Copgrove), 109, 110 biog., 111, 149, 151, 152, 163.
 —, —, **Wm** (2nd baron F.), viii, 115 biog., 116, 155, 156, 164.
 —, —, **Chas** (1st baron F.), 110, 113, 115, 152-3; Mary, 110.
 Dungarvan, viscs., *see* Boyle.
 Dunkirk, prisoners, 70.
 Dundas, lds D., Isabella, 120; Thos 1st ld, 120.
 Durham, bp of, 27, 28, *and see* Tunstall, Cuthbert; commrs to secure the peace in 70; dean of, 25.
 Dymoke, of Scrivelsby (Lincs.), Edw., 26; Margt, 26.
 Easdyke, cap. mess. of, 24.
 Eastburn (W.R.), man., 13.
 East Hendred, man., stewardship of, 163.
 East India Co.'s monopoly attacked, 156*n*.
 East Riding Quarter Sessions, chairman of, 119.
 Economic and social position of Kts of Sh., v.
 "Economical Reform," 147, 148.
 economy demanded, 156*n*.
 Edinburgh, 118; High School, 118; University, 118.
 Edinburgh Review, 118.
 Edlington, hall built, 39.
 Education, 118; *see also* Mechanics' Institutes, Soc. for Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, Universities.
 Edw. VI, coronation of, 11; will of, 4.
 Effingham, earls of, *see* Howard, earl of E.
 Egerton, Thos, ld keeper, 124.
 Egham, 90.
 Egremont, earls of, *see* Wyndham.
 "Eleven Years' Tyranny," the, 134.
 elections, Commons committee on, 67; letters relating to, 167-176; non-freeholders at, 122, 123, 130; petitions, 127-130, 133, 145;

elections—*continued*.

procedure, debate on, 130, 133; songs, 108, 113*n*; statutes, 123; treating, etc. at, 144.
 Elgin, earls of, *see* Bruce.
 Ellenborough, baron, *see* Law.
Ellerker, Ralph, viii, ix, 4 biog., 157.
 Eliot, John, M.P., 130, 133*n*.
 Eliz. queen, 11, 17, 25, 29.
 Elton, Proby fam. of, 105.
 Elvaston (Derby), Stanhope fam. of, 83.
 Elvington, man., 20.
 Emley (Ireland), viscs., *see* Fairfax of Gilling, etc.
 Emmanuel Coll. (Camb.), 61.
 Empire, princes of the, embassy to, 29.
 enclosure, 19.
 enforced billeting, 47, 50, 52, 134.
 Engagement, the, 76.
 English College, Rome, 88.
 Eskdale, man., 17.
 Essex, Assoc. for Parl. Reform in, 149; earls of, *see* Capel, Devereux.
 Eton College, 115, 118, 119; provost, 48; *see also* *Musae Etonenses*.
 Etton, Anlaby fam. of, *see* Anlaby.
Etton, John de, 6*n*; fam. lands of, 6.
Eure, lds Eure, of Malton, Easby, etc., Geo. 6th ld, vii, 55 biog., 60, 160, 161.
 —, —, **Ralph**, 3rd ld, vi, ix, x, 26 biog., 33, 158.
 —, —, Deborah, 55; Eliz., 26; Fras, 29; Margt, 26, 95; Mary, 26, 95; Ralph 7th ld, 57; Wm 1st ld, 12; Wm 2nd ld, ix, 26, 55; Wm, 4th ld, 26, 28; Wm, 28, 29, 95.
 Everingham, Constable fam. of, *see* Constable; Sothill fam. of, 11.
 Exchequer, baron of the, 48.
 Excise, *see also* Customs and Excise, Commons committee on, 53*n*, 59*n*; vote on, 101*n*, 104, 144*n*.
 Excluded members, 53, 60, 62, 72, 73, 77, 79, 84, 85, 135.
 Exclusion Bill, the, vii, 85, 91, 93, 138, 139; petition in favour of, 173-174.
 exemptions from appt etc., 14.
 Exeter, earls of, *see* Cecil.
 Exeter Coll. (Oxford), 102.
 expulsions from Commons, 60.
 Factory Acts, 117; *and see* Ten Hours Bill.
 factory owners, xi, 113, 117.
Fairfax, of Walton and Gilling, viscs.
Emley (Ireland), Nich., vii, 5 biog., 32, 37, 158.

Fairfax, of Walton and Gilling, Wm, vii, 6*n*, 8, 32, 37 biog., 123-5, 159.
 —, —, Agnes, 37; Alice, 6; Anne, 5; Eliz., 88; Jane, 6, 37; Nich., 8; **Thos.** (see vol. I), 5, 6*n*; Thos 1st visc., 126; Thos, 5, 37; Wm, 88.
Fairfax of Steeton, Denton, Nun Appleton, Bilborough, Oglethorpe, etc., barons Fairfax of Cameron, Ferdinando 2nd ld., viii, 32, 51 biog., 67, 69, 72, 73, 87, 92, 134, 160.
 —, —, **Hen. 4th ld**, vii, 72, 92 biog., 95, 137-139, 161, 171-173.
 —, —, **Thos. (1586)**, ix, x, 31 biog., 124*n*, 125*n*. 158.
 —, —, **Thos. (1601 and 1625) 1st ld**, 32, 36*n*, 38 biog., 46, 51, 124*n*, 125, 126, 129, 130, 159.
 —, —, **Thos. (1654, 1658/9, 1660) 3rd ld**, v, viii, 32, 36, 51, 64, 67 biog., 69, 73, 76, 92, 135, 136, 137, 160, 161; ordinance raising money for army of, 166; rising under in 1660, 65, 70, 92; will, 74.
 —, —, **Thos (1689-1706) 5th ld**, 95 biog., 140-142, 161-162, 173(?), 174-175.
 —, —, Brian, 73; Cath., 71, 175; Chas (illeg.), 32; Col. Chas, 66, 69-71; Christina, 36; Dorothy, 32, 46; Edw. (illeg.), 32; Eleanor, 69, 135; Frances, 92; Guy, 32; Rev. Hen., 71, 72, 92; Isabella, 32; Mary, 73, 92; Wm, 32; capt. (? Thos 5th ld), 173; fam., vi, vii.
 —, of Steeton (branch of above), Cath., 68, 69; Gabriel, 32; Thos, maj.-gen., 96*n*; Wm, 68, 96*n*.
 falconry, *see* hawking.
 families with parl. traditions, vii.
Fane, earl of Westmorland, Cath., 86; Francis 1st earl, 86.
Farnley, man., 14.
Farnley Hall, Fawkes fam. of, *see* Fawkes.
Fawkes, of Farnley Hall, Walt., 113, 114 biog., 153, 164.
 —, —, Walt. Beaumont, 114.
Ferne, John, sec. to Council of North, 39, 40.
Ferrara, duchess of, 33.
Ferrybridge, 175.
Field of the Cloth of Gold, ix, 1, 2.
 field sports, 36.
Fiennes, visc. Say and Sele, Wm, 1st visc., 74; *and see* Clinton.
 "Fifteen" rebellion, 106.
Filey, man., 17.

Finch, earls of Nottingham, Daniel, 2nd earl, 105; Mary, 105.
 finance, debate on, 110*n*.
Finch, the Hon. and Rev. Mr., 144*n*.
(Wentworth-)Fitzwilliam, earls F., Chas Wm, visc. Milton, viii, 113, 114 biog., 117, 120, 154, 155, 164.
 —, —, Wm 2nd earl, 112, 114, 147, 153, 154; dismissed from ld lieuty, 120; Wm Chas (ld Milton, 1833-5), 120; Wm Thos Spencer, 5th earl, 120.
Flamborough, Constable fam. of, *see* Constable.
Flamstead (Herts.), 112.
 Flanders, military service in, 90, 99.
 flax spinning, *see* John Marshall.
Fleming, Jane, 109; John, 109.
 Fleet, imprisonment in the, 26, 47, 50.
Flintoff, Edw., 16.
 "flocking" cloth, commission to prevent, xi.
Flodden, battle, viii, 1, 4.
Flood, Hen., M.P., 110, 152*n*.
Flotmanby, man., 10; sheepfold, 10.
Foljambe, of Aldwark, Francis Fer- rand (alias Moore), 110, 111 biog., 151, 163.
 —, —, Anne, 111; Francis, 111; Mary Thornhagh, 111; Thos, 111.
 forestalling and regrating, inquiry regarding, 6.
 foreign Protestants, Bill to Naturalise, 103.
 forced loan, collection of, x, 48-49, 132; Wentworth's refusal to pay, 132.
Forster, John, 27.
 "Forty-five," rebellion, x; defence fund, x, 102, 104, 106-109; defence of Yorks., 106.
Fountayne, Eliz., 116; John, dean of York, 116.
Fowler or Fuller, Hen., 19; Margt, 19.
Fox, Chas James, 110, 111, 112; contest with Pitt, 151; his India Bill, 151; party of, 152.
 —, Geo., 104, 144*n*, 145.
Frankland, Wm, 137, 138.
 France, Catholics in, 15; exped. to, viii, *and see* Military expeditions, mission to, 107; peace with, 113.
 — demanded, 111; succession claim in, 101; travel in, 27, 29; visit to, 87; war with (1678), 90.
 freeholders and elections, 167; alleged illegal intimidation of, 127, 167-169; meetings of, 147-152; treating of, etc., 167.
 Free Trade, 114, 155, 156*n*.

- French, take part in Scots raid on England, 12.
 French Commerce Bill, 97*n*, 103*n*.
 French Revolution, effect on demand for Parl. Reform, 152.
 Frescheville, lds F., Eliz., 86; John ld, 86, 88, 90.
 Friends of the People, 111.
 Fryston, man., 13.
 Fuller, *see* Fowler.
- Gardham, man., 11.
 Gainsborough, 97.
 Gale, Dorothy, 32; Ursula, 30; Geo., 30, 32.
 Galloway, earls of, *see* Stuart.
 Galway, earl of, *see* Massue, Hen.
 gaol delivery at York, 9.
Gargrave, of Wakefield and Nostell, Rich., 44 biog., 123, 124*n*, 125, 159.
 —, —, **Thos**, vi, viii, x, 11 biog., 16, 18, 22, 24, 30, 37, 44, 124*n*, 158.
 —, —, Agnes, 44; Cath., 44; Cotton, 44; Thos, 44.
 Garnhay (Devon), Coleman fam. of, 109.
 Garter, Knts of, *see* Cavendish, Wm, Howard, Geo. W. F.
 Garth, of Morden (Surrey); Jane, 48; Rich., 48.
 Gascoigne, of Gawthorpe, Anne, 5; Wm, 5, 6.
 Gatehouse, the, imprisonment in, 46.
Gates, Hen., ix, 16, 20 biog., 158.
 Gates, Edw., 20, 23, 74; Eliz., 74; Geoff., 20; John, 20, 21; Kath., 20; Lucie, 20.
 General Warrants, vote on, 109.
 Gentlemen pensioners, 1, 2*n*, 3, 4.
 Gentleman Usher, 37.
 George II, *see* Prince of Wales.
 George IV, *see* Regent, the Prince.
 George Inn, York, *see under* York.
 Gerard, Thos 1st ld G., 30.
 Germany, travel in, 27.
 Gibbs, ald., M.P., 77.
 Gibson, Edm., bp of London, 116.
Gill, of Norton (Derby) and Carrhouse, Edw., 57 biog., 160, 161.
 —, —, Eliz., 57; Leonard, 57; Ruth, 57.
 Gilling cas., 6; Fairfax fam. of, *see* Fairfax of Walton and Gilling; "Great Chamber" at, 37; household stuff at, 37; sheep and cattle at, 37.
 —, ch, 6.
 Glanville, John, sergeant at law, 130.
 Glass Houghton, *see* Houghton.
- Godfrey, of Thonock (Lincs.), Mildred, 97; Wm, 97.
 Goldsborough, Hutton fam. of, 84.
 Goldsmith's Hall, committee for compounding, 76, 79.
Goodrick, of Ribston, John, 87 biog., 89, 161.
 —, —, Eliz., 88; Hen., 87, 96, 137, 171-173; Jane, 87.
 Goodwins case, 41.
 Gott, Benj., of Leeds, 113.
 gout, 40, 41.
 Government, Settlement of, Commons' committee on, 53.
 Gower, Thos, 127; lds *see* Leveson-Gower.
 Goxhill (Lincs.), man., 39.
 Graham, of Norton Conyers, Cath., 69.
 Grampound borough, disenfranchised, 155.
 grand jury service, x, 13, 15.
 Grand Remonstrance, the, 47.
 Grantham (Lincs.), Hall fam. of, 34; M.P. for 19*n*.
 Gravelines, meeting of Hen. VIII and Chas V at, ix, 1, 2.
 Gray's Inn, 27, 39-41, 49, 58, 63, 66, 67, 71, 72, 74, 80, 83, 84, 86, 92; house in, 39.
 Great Preston, *see* Preston, nr. Kippax.
 Greenwich, 14.
 Greg, Wm, secretary to Robt Harley, 100.
 Gregory, —, a servant, 96.
 Grenville, Wm Wyndham, 1st ld G. (P.M.), 153; ministry of, 113, 154.
 Greville, Robt, baron Brooke, 74.
 Grey, Amabel, countess of Kent, 61; Chas 2nd earl Grey (P.M.), 156; Wm 13th ld Grey of Wilton, 30.
 Grey, Lady Jane, *see* Lady Jane Grey.
 Grievances, Commons, Committee on, 52*n*.
 Grimsby, M.P. for, 115.
 Grimston, nr. Tadcaster, 39; James I at, 41; Stanhope, of, *see* Stanhope.
 Grimston, Marm., 123.
 Grosmont, priory, site, 17.
 Guard of Horse, refused to Chas I, 52, 55, 72, 73.
 Guisborough, parl. troops at, 58; priory, lands of, 3.
 Guiseley, 83; burial at, 84; freeholders, 171.
 Gwylliams, of Minsterwood (Glos.), Margt, 36*n*; John, 36*n*.
- habeas corpus, 75.

- Haberdashers' Hall, committee for advance of money, 76.
- Hackness, 28; vanden Bempd  Johnstone fam. of, *see* V. B. Johnstone.
- Hackney, 103.
- Hagley, Lyttleton fam. of, 69.
- Halifax, canvassing at, 126; Pollard fam. of, 117.
- Halifax, marquis of, *see* Savile, Geo.
- Hall, of Grantham (Lincs.), Eliz., 34; Francis, 34.
- Hall Barn, Beaconsfield, Waller fam. of, 106.
- Hallsteads (Cumb.), Marshall fam. of, 117.
- Halsham, 16; burial at, 16; Constable fam. of, *see* Constable.
- Hambleton, lieut. of, 34.
- Hamilton, James, 3rd earl of Arran and Duc de Chatelherault, 15, 22.
- Hampton Court Conference, 88.
- handworkers in the woollen industry, 113, 153; petition of, 153.
- Hanging Grimston, man., 35.
- Hanmer, Thos,
- "Hanoverian" Tories, *see* "Whimsical" Tories.
- Hanoverian troops, vote on, 101*n*, 104*n*, 107*n*.
- Harecombe (Devon), man., 21.
- Harding, John, 34; Kath., 34.
- Harewood House, built, 109; Lascelles fam. of, *see* Lascelles; barons and earls of, *see* Lascelles.
- Harington, Alice, 6; John, 6.
- Harley, Robt, earl of Oxford, 100; attainder moved, 103.
- Harpham, St Quintin fam. of, 58.
- Harrison of Copgrove, Allerthorpe and South Mimms** (Middx), Thos, 67 biog., 68, 131, 160, 161.
- , —, Margt, 67; Mary, 67; Thos, 67.
- Harrowden, baron, *see* Wentworth.
- Hartington, marquis of, *see* Cavendish.
- Hartlepool occupied, ix, 22.
- Hartley, David, 148.
- Haslewood, 12; Vavasour fam. of, 12-13.
- Hastings, earl of Huntingdon, Hen. 20th earl, 27, 30, 31, 34, 35, 37.
- Hatcher, Thos, M.P., 75.
- Hatfield ldship, 20.
- hawking, 8, 36.
- Headingley, Marshall fam. of, *see* Marshall.
- Healaugh, lands in, 24.
- Hearth Tax, exemption from, 138.
- Hebblethwaite, Thos, 78.
- Hedon, M.Ps. for, 16, 17, 33, 34*n*, 63, 66, 71.
- "Hellowis" man. in North Crawley (Bucks.), 2.
- Helmsley, cas. siege of, 58.
- , gov. of, 58; Duncombe fam. of, 110.
- Hempholme, man., 66.
- Hemingbrough, 8.
- Henrietta Maria, queen of Chas I, impeachment of, moved, 75.
- Hen. VII, funeral of, 1.
- Herbert, earls of Pembroke, Hen., ld H., later 2nd earl, 8.
- , John, Secretary, 29.
- Hen. VIII, 15; coronation, 1; letters to, 5, 7.
- Hertford, ld, *see* Seymour, duke of Somerset.
- Hertfordshire, Assoc. for Parl. Reform, 149.
- Hewett, of Osberton, and Shireoaks (Notts.); Arabella, 111; John Thornhagh, 111; Mary Thornhagh, 111.
- Hewley, John, 90.
- Heworth Moor, York, 123.
- Heywood, Rev. Oliver, 93, 94.
- hidden corn, commn to search for, 6.
- high constables, 127.
- Higham, viscs., *see* Wentworth.
- Higham Ferrers, election, 114; M.Ps., 111, 112.
- Hildenley, Strickland fam. of, *see* Strickland.
- Hildyard, of Bishop Wilton, Eliz., 78; Wm, 78, 124*n*.
- Hills (Sussex), Machell fam. of, 98.
- Hoby, Edw., 122; Thos Posthumous, 28, 31, 33, 34, 122, 123.
- Hodgson, Frances, 80; Phineas, D.D. of York, 80.
- Holcroft, Hen., M.P., 128.
- Holderness, earls of, *see* Darcy; (South), marriages before magistrates in, 65.
- Holgate, Robt, bp of Llandaff (later abp of York), 4.
- Holland, embassy to, 63; Representative of the Parl. in, ix, 63.
- Holles, John, duke of Newcastle, 97, 141, 142.
- Holme, Constable fam. of, *see* Constable.
- Home (or Hume), lords Home, Geo. 4th ld, 12.
- Home or Hume, earls of Dunbar, Geo. 1st earl, 42.
- Hooley, *see* Howley.

- Hooton Pagnell, 84; Duncombe fam. of, *see* Duncombe.
- Hopton, Ingram, 134; letter of, 171.
- Hornby, 87; burial at, 86, 101; Darcy fam., *see* Darcy lds Darcy and Conyers.
- Horsforth, 171; freeholders, 171; Stanhope fam., *see* Stanhope.
- Horse, Commrs of the, 101; Gentlemen of the, 101.
- horse-racing, 8.
- Hotham, John, 46-47, 80.
- (Glass) Houghton, man., 48.
- House of Commons, conferences with Lords, 21, 41, 36, 47*n*; Crown control of, 146-152; discharge of Walt. Stanhope by, 170; members of, *see* members; petitions for dismissal of Catholics, 131; petitions for Reform to, 111, 147-152; petition of Walt. Stanhope to, 170; proceedings of, on American affairs, 148, on election petitions, 127, 129, 133, 145; on Parl. Reform, 148-152; reprimand at bar of, 50; resolutions in, 148; speakers of, *see* speakers; summons to attend, 50.
- House of Lords, abolition of, vii; Commons Committee on, 52*n*, 59; conference with Commons, 21, 36, 41, 47*n*; Cromwell's Upper House, 48, 56, 71; attacked, 62, 77, 82; proceedings of, on America, 148; queen Caroline's trial in, 118; summons to, 140, 156, 157, 159, 162, 164.
- Household, the; Comptrollers of the, 37, 102, 132; Ld Steward of, 100; Master of, 101.
- Hovington, baron of, *see* Stanhope, John.
- Howard, earls of Surrey and dukes of Norfolk, Chas 16th duke, 153; Thos 8th duke, 2, 7, 9, 10.
- Howard, earls of Carlisle, Chas visc., Morpeth, 107 biog., 145, 163.**
- , —, **Geo. Wm Fred., visc. Morpeth 7th earl, ix, 118 biog., 155, 156, 164-5.**
- , —, Chas 6th earl, 118, 141, 144*n*; Frances, 107; Hen. 4th earl, 107.
- , earl of Arundel, Thos 26th earl, 61; Wm, visc. Stafford, 91.
- , earl of Berkshire, Frances, 86; Thos 1st earl, 86.
- , earl of Effingham, Eliz., 101; Thos 3rd earl, 147; Thos 6th earl, 101.
- Howard, lds H. de Walden and earls of Suffolk, Theophilus 2nd ld, 42.
- Howell (Lincs.), man., 14.
- Howley Hall, nr Batley, 122, 124*n*; Savile fam. of, *see* Savile.
- Howsham, Cholmley fam. of, *see* Cholmley.
- Hoyle, Eliz., 53; Thos, 53.
- Hughes of Uxbridge (Middx), Grisold, 41; Thos 41.
- Hull, *see* Kingston on Hull.
- Hume, *see* Home.
- Humble Petition and Advice, 56, 62.
- Hunsdon, lds, *see* Carey.
- Hunsingore, curate of, 88.
- hunting, 8.
- Huntingdon, earl of, *see* Hastings.
- Huntingdonshire, Assoc. for Parl. Reform, 149, 150.
- Hutton, of Goldsborough, Eliz., 84; Rich, 84, 134.
- Hutton, Matthew, abp of York, 40, 122-123.
- Hutton Bushell, Osbaldeston, fam., 116.
- Hutton Park, nr. Ripon, 30.
- Hyde, Edw., earl of Clarendon, impeachment of, 88; Lawrence, earl of Rochester, 139.
- impeachment of the queen moved, 75.
- impressment, of seamen, 86, 98.
- illegal assemblies, power of army regarding, censured, 148.
- Indemnity, Act of, 84; Commons Committee on, 52*n*.
- indenture of election, 124.
- Independents, 76.
- India Bill (Fox's), 110*n*, 151.
- Indian interest, criticised, 146.
- Industry, Kt of Sh. and, x, xi.
- Ingelby, 27.
- Ingelby, Wm, 123.
- Ingram of Temple Newsam, visc. Irwin, Arthur (3rd visc.), vii, ix, 86, 98 biog., 141, 162.**
- , —, Arthur 6th visc., 102, 144*n*; Arthur, 126, 127; Chas 9th visc. (wrongly 10th), 120; Edw. 2nd visc., 98; Essex, 98; Hen. 1st visc., 98; Isabella, 98.
- Ingram-Shepherd, Louisa Susan, 120.
- Inns of Court, 68; Kts of Sh. at, vi.
- Inner Temple, 44, 45, 61, 74, 109, 125.
- inquisition post mortem, 6.
- Ireland, army in, ordinance raising money for, 165, 166; exped. to, 28, 34, 40, 44; chief sec. for, 118; lands in, 83; Ld High Treasurer of, 92; Ld Lieut of, 118; Privy

Ireland—*continued*.

- Councillor in, 92; rebellion in, losses due to, 83, 166.
 Irish Adventurers, Commons Committee on, 53*n*.
 — affairs, Commons Committee on, 56*n*.
 — parl. of James II, 86.
 — soldiers, feared attack on Leeds by, 94, 96.
 Ironworks at Rotherham and Sheffield, xi, 61.
 Irwin, viscs, *see* Ingram.
 Isle of Man, 26.
 Italy, travel in, 24, 27.
- Jackson, of Bishop Burton, Helen, 63; Thos, 63.
 —, John, 124*n*; Wm, *alias* Lascelles, *see* Lascelles, Wm.
 Jacobins, antagonism to, 153.
 Jacques, Rog., 54.
 James, VI of Scotland and I of England, 26, 29, 38; commrs for agreement with, 27; marriage, 27; at Brougham, 42; at Grimston, 41.
 James, duke of York, later James II, 89, 93.
 Jenkinson, Robt Banks, 2nd earl of Liverpool (P.M.), his ministry, 115.
 Jennings, Edmund, 74; Edward, 68; Jonathan, 94.
 Jennison, of Newcastle, Barbara, 106; Thos, 106.
 Jervaulx, monks of, outbreak among, 14.
 Jessop, Francis, 139.
 Jesus Coll. (Camb.), 84.
 Johnson, of Wickham (Lincs.), Dorothy, 85; Wm, 85.
 Johnson, Hen., 127, 128, 169-170; John, 31.
 Johnstone, Charlotte van Lore, 120*n*; John, 120*n*; Wm 1st Marquess of Annandale, 120*n*; *see also* Vanden Bempd  Johnstone.
 jousts and revels, 2.
 judges, dispute with Council of North, 27.
 judge as Kt of Sh., 84.
 Jurors, Bill for Ease of, 95.
 jury service, exemption from, 14.
 justices of the peace, vi, x, 4-7, 9-13, 15, 18, 20, 30, 33, 35, 38, 40, 44, 49, 53, 54, 59, 70-72, 83, 94, 98, 110, 114, 116, 119, 121; contest with Council of North, 38; marriages before, *see* marriages before magistrates.
 Kaye, of Woodsome, Arthur, 97, 103 biog., 104, 142, 143, 162.

- Kaye, of Woodsome, John, vii, 86, 93 biog., 97, 103, 137-141, 140, 141, 143, 161, 162, 174-176.
 —, —, Anne, 93, 103; Eliz., 103; John, 93; Margt, 93; Robt, 123; *see also* Lister-Kaye.
 Keeper of the Great Seal, 49.
 Kelfield, man., 13.
 Kelso, Eng. army at, 12.
 Kent, assmt, militia and other committees, 61, 62; Assoc. for Parl. Reform, 149.
 Kent, countess of, *see* Grey.
 Ker, Robt, 1d Cessford, later 1st earl of Roxburgh, 40.
 Kettleby (Lincs.), man., 64.
 Kew, advowson, 20; cap. mess., 20.
 Kilburn (Middx), priory, 20.
 Kimbolton, 1d, *see* Montagu.
 Kimmergham, burnt, 12.
 King, Gen. Jas., 54.
 King's Coll. (Camb.), 101, 119.
 "King's friends," 147.
 King's Property, Sale of, Commons Committee on, 79.
 Kingship, Abolition of, Commons committee on, 52*n*, 59.
 Kingston-on-Hull, 22, 54, 58; assessment commn, 52; blockhouse at, 23; Chamberlain of, 69; collection of relief in, 11; commrs for, under Scandalous Ministers Act, 79; elections for, 112; fortifications, 60, 65; governors of, 47, 64, 66, 75; Grammar School, 112; Holy Trinity Ch, 111; Mayor and Corporation, etc., 64, 69; M.P. for, 112; Moore fam. of, 111; parliament's commrs in, 75; parliamentarians in, sally by, 64; Col. Overton in, 66; Shf of, 69.
 Kinsley, 44, 45; Gargrave fam. of, *see* Gargrave of Nostell.
 Kiplin, 45; Calvert fam. of, 45, 69.
 Kirkleatham, 104; Turner fam. of, *see* Turner.
 Kirkby Hall, nr York, v, 55; Dickenson fam. of, *see* Dickenson.
 Kirkby Wharfe, 39; burial at, 39*n*; Stanhope of, *see* Stanhope.
 Knaresborough, 90; constable and steward of, 41; meeting at, 65, 70; M.Ps. for, 46, 90, 118.
 Knevett, Chas, 20; Lucie, 20.
 Knights, of the Bath, *see under* Bath; of the Body, 2; of the Garter, *see under* Garter.
 Knights of the Shire, *passim*; additional number proposed, 148-150.

- Knollys, Fras., 8.
 Knottingley, 3.
 Knowler, Wm, editor of the *Straford Correspondence*, 106.
- Lacock Abbey (Wilts.), Sherrington fam. of, 25.
 Lacy, John, 123.
 Lady Jane Grey, adherents of, 21; privy council of, 4.
 Lamb, Wm 2nd visc. Melbourne (P.M.), his gov., 118.
Lambert, John, viii, 59, 68 biog., 70, 135, 160, 161; soldiers of, 65; regt of, 66.
 —, Frances, 68.
 lame soldiers, treasurer for, 83.
 Lancashire and the Pilgrimage of Grace, 6, 9.
 Lancaster, Duchy of, Chancellor, 118; surveyor gen., 39.
 landed gentry as kts of sh., v-vi.
 landowners, divergence of interests with clothiers, 129.
 Langford (Notts.), Duncombe fam. of, 110.
 Lanesborough (Londesborough), lds Clifford of, *see* Boyle.
Lascelles, of Stank, Northallerton and Harewood, etc., earls of Harewood, Edwin (1st baron Harewood), 108 biog., 110, 146, 149, 163.
 —, —, **Francis**, 56, 58 biog., 64, 65, 135, 146*n*, 160, 161.
 —, —, **Hen. of Barforth and Stainsby** (2nd earl of H.), viii, xi, 112, 153-154, 163-164.
 —, —, Dan., 109; Edw. 1st earl of Harewood, 109, 112, 153, 154; Edw. visc. L. nicknamed "Beau," 112, 113; Eliz., 58, 109; Frances, 58; Hen., collector of customs in Barbadoes, 108; Hen. 3rd earl, 112; Henrietta, 112; Jane, 109; Mary, 108; Thos, 124*n*; Wm, *alias* Jackson, 58; fam. fortune, xi.
 Latimer, lds, *see* Osborne, Neville.
 Laud, Wm, Archbishop of Canterbury, 74.
 Lawyers as Kts of Sh., v-vi, xi, 4, 19, 39, 61, 81, 84, 118.
 Law, Edw. 1st ld Ellenborough, question of his seat in the Cabinet, 113.
 Lay Preachers, complaints against, Commons committee on, 58*n*, 75.
 Lead, man., 13.
 Leavens, Jane, 121; Thos, 121.
 Lee, Edw., abp of York, 9
 Leeds cas. (Kent), 95.
 Leeds, alderman (=mayor) of, 132; attack on by Irish soldiery feared, 94, 96; benefactions to, 116; canvassing in, 126; capture of, by Fairfax, 51; flax spinning mills in, 117; Gen. Infirmary at, 116; Lancasterian School, 117; mayor and corporation and elections, 95, 140, 142-143, 174-176; Mechanics' Institutes, 117; occupied by Royalists, 50; Philosophical and Literary Society, 117; tithes commuted, 116; university at, advocated, 117; vicar of, 168, 169; W.R. Quarter Sessions at, 98.
 Leeds, duke of, *see* Osborne.
Leeds Mercury, taken over by Edw. Baines, 117.
 Leeds-Selby railway, proposed, 116, 117.
 Leeke, John, 4; Muriel, 4.
 Legge, earls of Dartmouth, Eliz., 103; Geo. styled visc. Lewisham, 103; Wm 1st earl, 103.
 Leicester, Gen. Monk at, 82; troops at, 1688, 98.
 Leicester, earl of, *see* Dudley.
 Leith, burning of, 5; Eng. at, 13, 17, 30.
 Lennox, duke of Richmond and L., Chas, 3rd duke, 150; countess of, *see* Stuart, Margt.
 Lenthall, Wm, Speaker, 64.
 Leslie, Alex 1st earl of Leven, 76; ordinance raising money for his army, 166.
 Leven, earl of, *see* Leslie.
 Leveson-Gower, John 2nd baron and 1st earl G., 143, 144*n*.
 Levingstone —, tailor, 87.
 Lexington, lds, *see* Sutton.
 Lewisham, viscs, *see* Legge, earl of Dartmouth.
 Liberals, vi, 117, 120.
 "Liberal-Tory," 119.
 Life Guards, 96, 101.
Lilburn, of Thickley Puncherdon (Durham), Robt, 70, 79 biog., 82, 161.
 —, —, Rich., 79.
 Limerick, gov. of, 96*n*.
 Limiting the Protector's Title, Commons committee on, 56*n*.
 Lincoln, M.P., for, 122; earls of, *see* Clinton.
 Lincoln Coll. (Oxford), 110.
 Lincoln, co., Fairfax in, 69; Rutland estates in, 39.
 Lincoln's Inn, 46, 57, 102, 104, 121.
 Lisnegarty, co. Antrim, lands in, 83.
Lister, of Thornton in Craven, Martin, 68 biog., 135, 160.

- Lister, of Thornton in Craven, Anne, 93; Cath., 68, 69; Frances, 68; Mary, 68; Wm, 68, 93.
 —, Rich., 168, 169; Thos, 144*n*.
 Lister Kaye, John, 103, 104, 143, 144*n*.
 Little Bardon (Durham), man., 24.
 Little Busby, Marwood fam. of, 104.
 Little Preston, *see* Preston nr Kippax.
 Littleton, Thos, Speaker, 100.
 Llandaff, bp of, 4.
 Liverpool, earl of, *see* Jenkinson.
 local committees, acts and ordinances appting, 165-167.
 Local Government, Kts of Sh. in, ix.
 Londesborough, burial at, 92; lds Clifford of, *see* Boyle.
 London, Assoc. for Parl. Reform, 149, 150; churches and parishes, *see* St Andrews, Holborn, St Antolins, St Benets, St Georges, Hanover Sq., St James, Westminster, St Martins in the Fields, St Pauls, Covent Garden, St Peter's, Cornhill; diocese, Chancellor of, 38; Gen. Monk in, 82; increased representation of, proposed, 150; letters from, 171-175; meeting of Reform Assocs. in, 149, 150; Petition of, Commons committee on, 59; University, 117, 118; Thatched House Tavern, meeting of Reform Assocs. in, 150; Woodrington and Eure quarrel in streets, 28.
 Lord Chancellor, vi, viii, 119, 125, 156.
 Lords-lieutenant, ix, x, 42, 89, 98, 99, 100, 102, 105, 114, 118;
 —, of Ireland, 118.
 Lords Justices, temp. Geo. I, viii, 100.
 Lord President, 100, 115.
 Lord Privy Seal, 115.
 Lord Keeper, 124.
 Lord Treasurer, 124, 173.
 Louth (Lincs.), Bradley fam. of, 69.
 Lovel, Hen. 8th ld Morley, 2.
 Low countries, *see* Netherlands.
 Lowther, of Swillington, Wm, 95, 98, 140, 142, 176.
 Ludlow, corporation, 29; burial at, 26.
 Lumley, earls of Scarborough, Barbara, 111; Mary Arabella, 111; Rich. 4th earl, 111, 147.
 Lupset, 19; Savile fam. of, *see* Savile.
 Lutton, Steph., 23.
 Lyttleton, of Hagley, Cath., 69; Chas, gov. of Jamaica, 69.
 Machell, of Hills, Sussex, Isabella, 98; John, 98.
 Mackenzie, *see* Stuart Wortley.
 Magdalen Coll. (Oxford), 95.
 Malignant Ministers Ordinance, Commons committee on, 58*n*.
Mallory, of Studley, Wm, vii, x, 25, 30 biog., 124*n*, 125*n*, 129*n*, 158.
 —, —, Chris., 30; Eliz., 24; Fras, 25; Jane, 30; John, 30, 124*n*; Ursula, 30; Wm, 24, 30, 129.
 Malt Tax, 110.
 Malton, 27, 102; elections for, 79, 82, 152; M.Ps. for, 78, 80, 95, 102, 105, 114, 120; muster of Pilgrims of Grace at, 6.
 Malton, barons and earls of, *see* Wentworth.
 Manchester, prisoners at, 88.
 —, earls of, *see* Montagu.
 Mandeville, visc., *see* Montagu.
 Manhood Suffrage, 111, 117, 150.
 Manners, barons Roos, earls and dukes of Rutland, marquises of Granby; Chas, 4th duke, 147; John, 8th earl, 75; Thos, 1st earl, 5, 39.
 —, Geo., 11; Kath., 11; Rich., 12.
 Manors, *see* Addingham, Atwick, Benningborough, Castleford, Cokeforth, Cray St Paul's (Kent), Cromwell (Notts.), Drypool, Duggleby, East Hendred (Bucks.), Eastburn (W.R.), Elvington, Eskdale, Farnley, Filey, Flotmanby, Fryston, Gardham, Goxhill (Lincs.), Hanging Grimston, Harecombe (Devon), Hempholme, (Glass) Houghton, Howell (Lincs.), Kelfield, Kettleby (Lincs.), Lead, Little Bardon (Durham), Masham, Mowthorpe, Nayland (Suffolk), Newhay, Newstead, Newton, Newton-on-Derwent, North Crawley ("Hellowis" in), (Bucks.), Northstead, Parracombe (Devon), Seamer, Sculcoates, Sicklinghall, South Thoresby (Lincs.), Staxby, Stoke, Stoneferry, Sutton, Sutton-on-Derwent, Thorpe Perrow, Tiverton (Devon), Thornton le Dale, Thornton-on-the-Hill, Thornton Watlas, Walden Stubbs, West Allington (Lincs.), Woodhall.
 Mansfield, John, 124*n*.
 Manufacturers, vi, xi, 155.
 Marches, bad state of, 28; garrison duty in, 13; East, deputy warden, 13; garrison duty, 12; warden, 12; Middle deputy warden, 12; gov., 31; warden, 12, 13*n*, 14, 27-28; west, warden of, 28.

- Marches, of Wales, President of Council of the, 29.
 Margate, embarkation at, 9.
 mariners, to be 'stayed,' 22, *see also* seamen, impressment of.
 Markington, Wilberforce of, *see* Wilberforce.
 Marrillac, Chas de, 1.
Marshall (? of Low Hall, Yeadon), of **Headingley, Patterdale Hall, Hallsteads (Cumb.)**, etc., **John**, vi, viii, xi, 116, 117 biog., 155, 164.
 —, —, Jane, 117.
 —, of Low Hall, Yeadon, Jeremiah, 117*n*; Wm, 117; fam., 117.
 Marshalsea, imprisonment in, 132.
 Marston Moor, battle, 64, 76; meeting at (1660), 65.
 marriages before magistrates, 53, 60, 65, 70.
 Marris, — Mr., 169.
 Marrow, of Birkswell (Warw.), Anne, 103; Sam., 103.
 Marwood, of Little Busby, Geo., 104; Jane, 104.
 Mary, queen of England, accession, 4; adherents, 17; parl. of, vii.
 Mary, queen of Scots, 8, 18, 30; possible rising in favour of, 22.
 Maryland, U.S.A., foundation of, ix, 45.
 Masham, man., 14; Scrope fam. of, *see* Scrope.
 Massachusetts Bay Co., ix, 74.
 Massey, Wm, mayor of Leeds, 175.
 Massue, Hen., Marquis of Ruvigny and earl of Galway, 101.
 Master of the Ordnance, 14*n*.
 Master of the Household, *see* Household.
 Master of the Rolls, 4, 20.
 Mauleverer, Rich., 123; Thos, 90.
 Mechanics' Institutes, 118.
 Melbourne, visc., *see* Lamb.
 Melton, Wilson of, *see* Wilson.
 Melton, Eliz., 85; John, 85.
 Melville, visc., *see* Dundas.
 Members of the House of Commons, *passim and see* Kts of Sh.; complaints against, Commons committee on, 58*n*; disablement of from sitting, *see* Disablement; fines on for absence, 73, 80; suspension, 77.
 Mennell, Thos, 31.
 Mensthorpe, 4.
 Merchants as Kts of Sh., v, xi.
 Merchant Contractors of London, 48.
 Mereworth (Kent), 86.
 Merton Coll. (Oxford), 48; Warden of, 48.
 Methley, 48; letter written at, 171; Savile fam., *see* Savile.
 Micklethwaite, of Swine, Anne, 54; Joseph, 54.
 —, Rich., high constable, 127, 128.
 "Middle Class," kts of Sh., v.
 Middle March, the, *see* Marches.
 Middle Temple, 36, 48, 91.
 Middleham, cas., constable, 87; prisoners in, 70; lordship, "Cottes-couth" park in, 2.
 Middlesex, Assoc. for Parl. Reform in, 149, 150.
 Middleton, 8.
 Middleton, Rich., 124*n*.
 Milend, London, cottages in, 2.
 Military expeditions, to France, 2 *and see* Boulogne, Tournay; to Scotland, *see* Scotlands, expeds. to, and Kimmernham, Roxburgh (Old), Leith.
 Military operations, Civil War, 47, 50-84 *passim*.
 military service of Kts of Sh., viii, *and see* Netherlands, Flanders, Military expeds., etc.
 Militia, commissions, viii, x, 48, 49, 51-84, *passim*, 89, 94, 96, 108, 112, 115, 116, 120; commissioners, 47; committees, 51-84, 85, 92; ordinances and acts for, 166-167; Settlement of, Commons committee for, 79.
 Milner, Wm, mayor of Leeds, 176.
 Milneraig (Ayrshire), Conyngham fam. of, 115.
 Milton, Id, *see* Fitzwilliam.
 Minden, battle, 108.
 Minehead, M.P. for, 63.
 Ministers (of religion), ejection of, x; Maintenances, Commons committee on, 59, 65; Powers to Eject, Commons committee on, 72; *see also* Scandalous Ministers.
 Ministers of state, objections to, as Kts of Sh., 168.
 Minsterwood (Glos.), Gwylliam fam. of, 36*n*.
 Mitchelbourne, of Carleton, Mary, 63; Thos, 63.
 Monastic Lands, 3, 10; surveys of, x, 9, 15; *and see* Bridlington, Byland, Drax, Grosmont, Kilburn (Middx), Monk Bretton, Newburgh, Nostell, St Mary's (York), Selby, Whitby.
 Money, raising, *see* assessment.
 Moore, of Hull, Anne, 111; John, 111; *and see* Foljambe, Francis F.

- Monk, Gen. Geo, 69, 92; declares for free parl., 83; march to London, 66, 82; at Nottingham, 82; message to, 73; Parlt. commrs deceived by, 82; petition to, 68, 85; in Yorks. (1660), 65.
- Monk Bretton, priory, lands of, 3.
- Monmouth, James duke of, rebellion of, 90, 96.
- Monopolies, Commons committee on, 47*n*.
- Montague, *see* Wortley Montague.
- Montagu, earl of Manchester, Edw., lord Kimbolton and visc. Mandeville, 2nd earl, 74, 98; Essex, 98.
- Moray, or Murray, earl of, *see* Stuart, Jas.
- Moreton, Wm, 6.
- Morgan, Maj.-Gen. Thos, 66.
- Morley, ld, *see* Lovel.
- Morpeth, M.P. for, 118.
- Morpeth, viscs., *see* Howard, earls of Carlisle.
- Moseley, of York, Margt, 93; John, 93.
- Moulton, 71; fee farm rents at, 71; Smithson fam. of, 69.
- Mowthorpe, man., 14.
- Much Waltham (Essex), Rotherham fam. of, 101.
- Mulgrave Cas., demolition of, 59.
- Mulgrave, earl of, *see* Sheffield.
- Musae Etonenses*, 119.
- Musgrave, Chris., 85; Philip, 85.
- music, copies supplied to audience for first time, 43.
- Musters, Commissary Gen. of, 103; commrs for, x, 15, 36; corruption regarding, 31.
- Naburn, 8.
- National Society for Education, 116.
- Navy, Committee, 59; *see* Admiralty.
- Nayland (Suff.), man., 14, 15.
- Nayler, James, before the H. of C., 81, 82.
- Netherlands, 26; Catholics in, 15; service in, 38, 67; *see also* Flanders.
- Neville, lords Latimer, John (3rd ld), vii, 1 biog., 2*n*, 14, 147.
- , ———, Eliz., 14; Kath. (Kath. Parr), 1; Rich. 2nd ld, 14.
- Neville, of Chevet, John, viii-xi, 1 biog., 157.
- , ———, Eliz., 1; Hen., 1.
- , earl of Westmorland, Chas, 6th earl, 8; rebellion of, *see* Northern Earls; Hen. 5th earl, 16; Kath., 16; Mary, 14; Ralph, 4th earl, 14.
- Neville, ld Abergavenny, Hen., 41; Grisold, 41.
- , of Thornton Bridge, Joan, 16; Ralph, 16.
- , of Liversedge, John, 1; Maud, 1.
- , John, 12.
- Newark on Trent, M.Ps. for, 63, 101; surrender of, 47.
- Newark Articles, the, 48.
- Newburgh priory, lands, 6.
- Newby Park, Ramsden fam. of, *see* Ramsden.
- Newcastle-on-Tyne, 13; Eng. troops at, 50; Jennison fam. of, 106; ld-lieut of, 42; M.P. for, 63.
- Newcastle-under-Lyne, M.P. for, 34, 35.
- Newcastle, earls and dukes of, *see* Cavendish, Holles.
- Newcastle Propositions, the, 80; commrs under, 76.
- New College, Oxford, 104.
- Newhay, man., 10.
- Newstead, man., 13.
- Newton, man., 11; rectory, 35.
- Newton Kyme, rector, 71, 92.
- Newton on Derwent, man., 20.
- Nicholas I, Tsar of Russia, coronation, ix, 118.
- "No Confidence" motion, 110*n*.
- "No Popery" at elections, viii, 115, 116, 155.
- nobility in North, poverty of, 29.
- "nominal" votes in Scotland, 150.
- non-attendance of M.Ps, fines for, 73, 80.
- Nonconformists, *see* Dissenters.
- Nonconformity, minister silenced for, 74.
- non-freeholders at elections, 122, 123, 130.
- non-residents, objections to as Kts of Sh., 123, 126, 168.
- Norcliffe, of York, Eliz., 85; Steph., 88.
- Norfolk, duke of, *see* Howard.
- North, Fredrick ld North, later earl of Guildford (P.M.), 110*n*.
- Northallerton, borough bought from Parl. Commrs, 77; marriages before magistrates at, 70; M.Ps. for, 58, 60, 69, 70, 74, 75, 77, 104, 108, 109, 112, 113, 154.
- North America, travel in, 118; *see also* America.
- North Cave, 8.
- North Crawley (Bucks.), man. of "Hellowis" in, 2.
- Northern Association, 52, 58, 61, 64, 68, 72, 73, 78, 80, 87, 166.

- Northern Circuit, spec. commn of peace for, 7.
 Northern earls, rebellion of, ix, 8, 15, 22, 24, 30.
 Northampton co., Kt of Sh. for, 114.
 Northstead, man., 17.
 Northumberland, gentry of, 28; Kt of Sh. for, 17; ld-lieut of, 42.
 Northumberland, earls of, *see* Dudley, Percy.
 Norton, of Norton Conyers, Jane, 30; John, 30.
 Norton Conyers, 30; Graham of, 69; Norton of, 30.
 Nostell, 44, 45; Gargrave fam. of, *see* Gargrave; priory lands of, 3.
 Nottingham, bp of, *see* Barnes, Rich.; Gen. Monk at, 82.
 Nottingham, earls of, *see* Finch.
 Nottingham co., Assoc. for Parl. Reform, 49; Kts of Sh. for, 38, 39, 111.
Nullum tempus Bill, 109*n*.
 Nun Appleton, 32; Fairfax fam. of, *see* Fairfax.
- Oath of Abjuration, *see* Abjuration, oath of.
 Oblivion, Act of, *see* Act of Oblivion.
 Occasional Conformity Bill, 'tacking' of to Land Tax, 100*n*, 103*n*.
 Odley, Milicent, 96.
 Oglethorpe, 93, 172; Fairfax of, *see* Fairfax.
 Old Sarum, M.Ps. for, 49, 102, 134.
 Onslow, Arthur, M.P., Speaker, 53; Foot, 53; Rich., M.P., 100.
 Orange, the Prince of, *see* Wm III.
 Osbaldeston, of Hutton Bushell, Geo. 116; Sophia, 116.
 —, Rich., dean of York, 144*n*.
 Osberton, Foljambe of, *see* Foljambe; Hewett of, *see* Hewett.
 Osborne, viscs Latimer, earls of Danby, marquis of Carmarthen, dukes of Leeds, Edw., styled visc. Latimer, 137, 138, 172-173; Thos 1st duke, 87, 137, 173; Thos 4th duke, 144*n*.
 Osgodby, 8.
 Otley, 176.
 overpaid offices, 147.
 Overton, col. Robt, gov. of Hull, 64, 66, 70, 71, 92.
 Oxford, "Anti Parl," at, 47; parl. summoned to, 139, 158, 161; Princess (later queen) Anne at (1688), 98; Royalists at, 88.
 Oxford, earls of, *see* de Vere, Harley.
 Oxford University, 119; Colleges of, *see* Brazenose, Christ Ch., Exeter, Oxford University—*continued*.
 Lincoln, Magdalen, Merton, New, St John's, Trinity, University.
 oyer and terminer, commn for North, 10, 56.
- Paget, Wm, 15, 20.
 Palmer, of Lindley, Eliz., 102; Mary, 95; Wm, 95, 102.
 Palmerston, viscs, *see* Temple.
 Palmes, of Naburn, Agnes, 8; Brian, 8; Guy, serj. at law, 6; Jane, 6.
 Pardo, Convention of, 101*n*, 104.
 Pardons, 60.
 Paris, ambassadors in, 27; mission to, 107*n*.
 Parliament, *see* House of Commons, House of Lords, Army of the, 75, 76, 79; Clerk of the, viii, 62, 170.
 Parliamentary Reform, 108, 110, 114, 115, 117, 119, 120, 121, 154-156; Yorks. Assoc. for, 146-152; *see also* Manhood Suffrage, Reform Bill.
 Parr, Kath., queen of Hen. VIII, 1.
 Parracombe (Devon), man., 21.
 patronage, use of, 146-152.
 Patterdale Hall, Marshall fam. of, 117.
 Paulett, or Powlett, dukes of Bolton, Chas 2nd duke, 141; Chas 3rd duke, 144*n*.
 Peace Treaty debate, 112*n*.
 Peel, Robt (P.M.), his ministry, 115.
 Peerage Bill, 101*n*, 103*n*, 104*n*.
 Peers, in Commons, vii, 56; heirs as Kts of Sh., v, vi; Scottish and Irish, vi.
 Pennant, Piers, 37.
 Pennel, of Woodhall (Worcs.), Edw., 80; Mary, 80.
 pensions, 147 *et seq*.
 Percy, earls of Northumberland, Edw., 5*n*; Eliz., 5*n*; Hen. 3rd earl 6*n*; Hen. 6th earl, his council, 10; Hen. 9th earl, 40; Hen. Algernon 5th earl, 6; Joscelin, 5*n*; Thos 7th earl, 8, 22; rebellion of, *see* Northern Earls; Thos, 6; Wm, 5*n*.
 Peterborough, M.P. for, 114.
 Peterhouse Coll. (Camb.), 44.
 "Peterloo Massacre," inquiry demanded, 114, 120, 155.
 Petition of Right, 133.
 petitions to parl., Commons committee on, 58; for Reform, 111, 147-152.
 petition to Kts of Sh. on election, 139, 173.
 "Petitioning" (for Reform), counties, 147-150.

- petty constables, 127.
petty custom, London, controller of, 20.
Pickering, cas., 17; burial at, 83.
——, Lithe, cons. and steward of, 21.
Pickering, —— capt., 174.
Pile, of Compton Beauchamp (Berks.), Eliz., 102; Fras., 102.
Pilgrimage of Grace, vii, 1, 3, 4, 6, 9, 14; jury for trial of rebels, 7.
Pilkington, Robt, 5; Thos, 5.
pillory sentence, 26.
Pinkie, battle, viii, 12, 13.
Pitt, Wm, the younger, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 148, 150-153.
Pleydell, Charlotte Louisa, 107; Robert, 107.
Plundered Ministers, Commons committee on, 79.
plots, 4, 53, 55, 60, 68, 71, 78, 83, 89; Babington's, 34;
——, Popish, 93, 136.
"placemen," 146-152.
Pocklington, Grammar School, 112.
Pollard, of Halifax, Jane, 117; Wm, 117.
——, Lawrence, 168, 169.
Pompadour, Madame de, 107*n*.
Pontefract, cas., plot to seize, 4; elections, 94, 113, 129, 139; Pilgrimage of Grace meeting at, 6, 14; polling at, for York co. election, 134, 139; M.Ps. for, 45, 68, 73, 84-86, 97, 128; W.R. sessions at, 94.
Pontefract, baron Savile of, *see* Savile of Howley.
Poor, Commons committee on, 62.
Poor Prisoners, Act for Relief of, 84, 166; commrs for, 72.
Popish plot, 93, 136.
Portland, earls of, *see* Bentinck.
Posts, master of the, 122.
Poyntz, gen. Sydenham, 64.
Pratt, John, 106; Mary, 106.
Preaching of the Gospel, Commons committee on, 75.
Preston (Lancs.), battle of, 70; campaign, 59; M.P. for, 121.
Preston, nr Kippax, 176.
Preston, Thos, 124*n*.
Pride's Purge, 73.
Prince of Wales, later Geo. II, party of, 100; reconciliation with Geo. I, 100; later George IV, 147; *and see* Regent, the Prince.
Privileges, 96; Commons committee on, 56*n*, 59, 62, 67, 75.
Privy Chamber, gentlemen of, 20.
Privy Council, viii, 13-18, 21, 23, 28, 31, 32, 34-38, 40, 46, 47, 49, 50, 123, 124; clerk of, 35.
Privy Councillor, 86, 87, 90, 93, 94, 95, 118.
Prisons, Commons committee on, 52*n*.
prisoners, examination of, 13; exchange of, 12.
Proby, of Elton, Alice, 105; Thos, 105.
Procter, Stephen, 31.
Protectorate, Kts of Sh., during, v.
Protestant Interest, Bill to Strengthen, 97, 101*n*, 103*n*, 104*n*.
Protestation, the, 47, 75.
Protestation, of the Excluded Members, 62, 72, 73, 77, 79, 84.
Providence, Island Co., ix, 74.
Public Debts, Commons committee on, 59.
Public liberty, Six Acts Restricting, 155.
Public Monies, receiver general of, in W.R., 61; waste of, 147.
Public Preachers, commrs for approbation of, 62.
Puritans, 71, 74, 81, 87.
—— colonies of, *see* Massachusetts Bay Co., Providence Island Co., Saybrook (Conn.).
Putt, game of, 45.
Pym, John, 74.
Quakers at elections, 135, 144*n*.
Queen, the (Henrietta Maria), impeachment of, moved, 75.
Queens' Coll. (Camb.), 63, 71, 108.
Quarter Sessions (East Riding), chairman of, 119.
race-horse breeding, 121.
Radcliffe, Thos, 3rd earl of Sussex, 8, 21, 22, 24, 30.
Railway (Leeds-Selby) Bill, xi, 166, 117.
Ramsden, of Byrom, Buckden and Newby Park, etc., John Chas, viii, 120 biog., 156, 165.
——, ——, Isabella, 120; John, 120; John Wm, 120; Louisa Susan, 120.
Rawden, of Rawdon, Anne, 83; Francis, 83.
Reade, of Wrangle (Lincs.), John, 80; Judith, 80.
Rebellions, in the North (1549), 13; *and see* "Fifteen," "Forty-five," Monmouth, Northern Earls, Pilgrimage of Grace.
Receiver-gen. of all Public Monies (W.R.), 61.
Redman, John, 124*n*.
Reformation Parliament, vii.

- Reform Bills (1831 and 1832), 115, 119.
 Recusants, *see* Catholics.
 Regency question, 109, 110*n*.
 Regent, the Prince (later Geo. IV), 113.
 Reliefs, collection of, x, 5, 7, 11, 13, 15, 16, 18, 20.
 Religion, question of assembly to settle, 62, 77; committee for proposed, 77.
 Religious houses, *see* Bridlington, Byland, Drax, Grosmont, Jervaulx, Kilburn (Middx), Monk Bretton, Newburgh, Nostell, St Mary's (York), Selby, Whitby.
 Religious sympathies of Kts of Sh., vii.
 Religious Toleration, 152; Act for, Commons committee on, 75.
 Reprimand at bar of House of Commons, 50.
 Republicans, 62, 63, 78, 81, 135; — pamphleteer, 56.
 Reresby, John, 90, 94, 96, 138, 139.
 Restoration (of Chas II), the, 79, 84; negotiations for, 65; opponents of, 78; risings in favour of, 70, 73, 92; attempted risings against, 66; supporters of, 69-71.
 Restwold, of the Vache (Bucks.), Agnes, 4, 24*n*; Beatrice, 23; Edw., 4, 23, 24*n*.
 Ribston, Goodrick fam. of, *see* Goodrick.
 Ridmore, skirmish at, 69.
 Richmond, bailiff of, 87, 102; elections for, 48; High Steward of, 102; M.Ps. for, 84, 101.
 Richmond, duke of, illeg. son of Hen. VIII, his council in the North, 9; *and see* Lennox.
 Ripon, Dean of, 144*n*; election for, 68, 74; liberties, commn of peace for, 9*n*; Mary queen of Scots, near, 30; M.Ps. for, 68, 73, 74; negotiations with Scots at, ix; stewardship of, 30.
 Rise, Bethell fam. of, *see* Bethell; burial at, 66; steward of, 4.
 Rither, of Rither, Maud, 1; Ralph, 1.
 Robbery, a commn to inquire re, 32.
 Roberts, of Willesden (Middx), Mary, 67; Wm, 67.
 Robin Hood's Bay, sea fight off, 18.
Robinson, of Dighton and Thornton Riseborough, Luke, viii, ix, 56, 80 biog., 161.
 —, —, Arthur, 80; Eliz., 80; Frances, 80; Judith, 80; Mary, 80.
Robinson, of Thicket, Rich., 69 biog., 160.
 —, —, Anne, 69; Eliz., 69; Humph., 69.
 Rochester cas., keeper of, 35.
 Rockingham, baron and marquis of, *see* Wentworth.
 Rogers, Daniel, clerk to the Privy Council, 35.
 Rokeby, of Sandal, Dorothy, 32; John, 32.
 —, of Skiers, Grace, 86; Thos, 86.
 Rookesby, —, 32.
 Rome, Eng. College at, 88.
 Rotherham, burial at, 58; ironworks at, 61.
 Rotherham, of Much Waltham (Essex), Eliz., 101; John, 101.
 Rothwell, treaty of, 47.
 "rotten boroughs," abolition proposed, 150.
 Rowton Moor, battle, 64.
 Royal Agric. Soc., 120; Pres., 115.
 royal commn on woollen industry, 129.
 Royalists, 136; estates of, sequestration, *see* Sequestration of estates.
 Royalist Reaction (after Popish Plot), 136, 139.
 Royal Society, Fellows of, 91, 106, 107.
 Royd House, Rog. Coates of, 53.
 Roxburgh (Old), raids on, 12.
 —, earl of, *see* Ker.
 Roxby, Cholmley fam. of, *see* Cholmley; house at, 17.
 Rufford (Notts.), 35, 106; Savile fam. of, *see* Savile.
 Rump, the, viii, 62.
 Rupert, Prince, 64, 87.
 Russell, earl of Bedford, Fras 6th earl, 78; ld John, 115, 118, 120; Rachel, 99; ld Wm, 99.
 Rutland, earls and dukes of, *see* Manners.
 Ruvigny, Marquis of, *see* Massue.
 Ryedale wapentake, 38.
 Ryot, Anne, 69; Rich., ald. of London, 69.
 Sacheverell's Clause (in Corporation Bill), 95, 174.
 Sackville, Thos 1st baron Buckhurst and earl of Dorset, Lord Treasurer, 124.
 Sacrament, Act to Exclude Improper Persons from the, commr under, 80.
 Sadler, Mich. Thos, 117.
 St Andrew's Ch., Holborn, 45.
 St Antolin's Ch, London, 85.

- St Bennet's Ch, Gracechurch St, London, 34, 98.
 St George's, Barbados, Carter fam. of, 108-109.
 St George's Ch, Hanover Sq., London, 109, 115.
 St James' Ch, Westminster, 107.
 St John, Oliver, 63.
 St John's Coll. (Camb.), 27, 45, 67, 84, 95*n*, 105, 112, 125.
 St John's College (Oxford), 35.
 St Martin's in the Fields Ch., London, 97.
 St Martin's, Micklegate, York, 53; burial at, 54.
 St Mary's Abbey, York, lands of, 7. —, —, collectorship of, 38.
 St Michael le Belfrey Ch, York, 67, 86.
 St Michael's, Barbados, 109.
St Nicholas, of Ashe (Kent), Thos, viii, xi, 61 biog., 160.
 —, —, Dorothy, 61; Eliz., 61; Susan, 61; Thos, 61.
 St Nicholas Island, imprisonment on, 79.
 St Paul's Ch, Covent Garden, burial at, 57.
 St Peter's Ch (Minster), bell recast, inscription, 55; York, burial at, 105; Danish horn restored to, 93. —, Cornhill, London, 80.
 St Petersburg (Russia), coronation of Nicholas I at, ix, 118.
 St Quintin, of Harpham, Frances, 58; Wm, 58.
 Salisbury, earls of, *see* Cecil.
 Salwarp (Worcs.), Talbot fam. of, 25.
 Sandal, burial at, 24; Rokeby fam. of, 32.
 Sandys, Edwin, abp of York, 25, 26; Francis, 106; Mary, 106.
 Saunders, col., 70.
 Saunderson, of Blythe, Eliz., 57; Robt, 57.
Savile, of Thornhill, Lupset, Rufford (Notts.), etc., Geo. (1592/3), 19, 35 biog., 49, 125, 159.
 —, —, **Geo.** (1728), 106 biog., 108, 143, 144.
 —, —, **Geo.** (1759-80), vii, viii, 106, 108 biog., 109-111, 146-151, 163.
 —, —, **Hen. of Lupset**, vi, x, 19 biog., 35, 158.
 —, —, **Wm**, 35, 47, 49 biog., 133, 134, 160, 171.
 —, —, Anne, 19, 49; Arabella, 111; Barbara, 106; 111; Cordell, 20; Dorothy, 19; Eliz., 35; Edmund, 19; Edw., 35; Geo. Marquis Savile—*continued*.
 of Halifax, 35, 51, 86, 139, 172; Geo., 35, 49; Gertrude, 106*n*; Joan, 19; John, 19, 106; —, rector of Thornhill, 106; Margt, 19; Mary, 35, 106; fam. as Kts of Sh., vii.
Savile, of Methley, Hen., 48 biog., 126, 133, 159, 170-171.
 —, —, **Hen.**, provost of Eton and warden of Merton, 48; Jane, 48, 87; John, 48, 87; Mary, 48.
Savile, of Howley, barons Savile of Pontefract, viscs. Castlebar, earls of Sussex, John (1st baron Savile), viii, x, xi, 36 biog., 38, 40, 45, 48, 49, 122, 123-133, 134, 137, 159, 168, 169.
 —, —, **Thos (2nd baron Savile, 1st earl of Sussex)**, ix, x, 45, 49, 74, 128, 129, 131, 159, 170.
 —, of Cromwell (Notts.), Dorothy, 19.
 —, of Stanley, Eliz., 35; Geo., 35, 36.
 Savoy, the, 91.
 Say and Sele, viscs, *see* Fiennes.
 Saybrook (Conn.), colony, ix, 74.
 Scandalous Ministers, Act, commrs under, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 67, 84; Commons Committee on, 56*n*, 59, 65; — ordinance, 166.
 Scandalous Offences, Committee for, 80.
 Scarborough, cas., 19; constable of, 18, 23, 89; defence of, 18, 22; earls of, *see* Lumley; imprisonment in, 60; siege of, 58, 59 65; garrison capture Hen. Darley, 76; governors, 64, 65, 76, 79, 80, 98; market at, 23; M.Ps. for, 5, 7, 20, 21, 34, 35, 41, 46, 51, 52, 80, 83, 90, 98, 108, 109, 119, 120; siege of, 59, 64.
 schoolmasters, ejection of, x; ordinance, 166; commrs for, *see* Scandalous Ministers Act, commrs for.
 Scotland, abolition of 'nominal' votes in, proposed, 150; captivity in, 5, 12, 157; expeds. to, viii, 2, 5, 7, 11-15, 17, 18, 24, 30, 37, 66, 87; diplomatic mission to, ix, 22, 27, 33; Union with England, *see* Act of Union, proposed, 77.
 Scots, Army of the, in Eng., 76; ordinance raising money for, 166; parls. commrs with, 76; commrs or deputies, Eng. commrs to meet, 23, 77; forged agreement sent to, 74; hostages, attempted escape of, 40; invasion of, 75; raids by, 12; contemplated, 28; parl's. commrs

- Scots—*continued*
to, 75; vessels of, attack Yorks. coast, ix, 17; Mary, queen of, *see* Mary, queen of Scots.
Scott, of Charterhouse, Lond., John, 119; Margt, 119.
Scottish Affairs, Commons committee on, 56*n*, 59, 65.
Scottish peers, vi, vii; effect of Act of Union on, 142.
Scrivelsby (Lincs.), Dymoke fam. of, 26.
Scriven, Slingsby fam. of, *see* Slingsby.
Scroby, Sandys fam. of, 106.
Scrope, lds S. of Bolton, Anne, 13; Cath., 17; Emmanuel 11th ld, later earl of Sunderland, Pres. of Council of North, 126, 129, 131-133; Hen. 6th ld, 13; John 8th ld, 16, 17; Margt, 16; Thos 10th ld, Warden of the West March, 28, 124.
Scrope, of Masham (or Upsall), Margery, 14; Thos 5th lord, 14.
Sculcoates, man., 11.
seamen, impressment of, 86, 98; *see also* mariners.
Seamer, 22; Gates fam. of, *see* Gates; man., 20; parliamentarians at, 64.
Sebright, Henrietta, 112; John Saunders, 112.
Secluded members, *see* Excluded members.
Secretary of State, 45, 126, 143*n*, 167-168.
Security of the Protector's Person, Act for, commrs under, 54, 56, 60, 82.
Sedgemoor, battle, 90.
seditious book, 78.
Seditious Meetings Bill, 111.
Selby, 8; abbey, lands of, etc., 3, 10; parl. troops at, 51, 58.
Selwood forest (Somerset), office of warden and lieut, 2.
seminary priests, 33.
Septennial Act, 97*n*, 101*n*, 103*n*, 104*n*, 106*n*, 148, 150.
Sequestration of estates, x, 47, 165; Act for, Commons committee on, 79; committees for, x, 47, 58, 61, 73, 75, 78.
Sessay, Dawnay of, *see* Dawnay.
Sewers, commrs of, x, 11, 52.
Seymour, dukes of Somerset, Chas, 6th duke, 131; Edw. 1st duke (earl of Hertford), 5, 11, 12, 13, 17, 29, 38; Frances, 86; Francis, M.P., later baron Seymour, 131; Jane, 91; Wm 2nd duke, 86, 91.
Shaftesbury, earl of, *see* Cooper.
Shakerley, Kath., 34; Rowland, 34.
Shakespeare, tercentenary, 118.
Sheffield, 175; cas. gov. of, 51, 57; cutlers, 138, 139; ironworks at, 61; petition to House of Commons from, 111.
Sheffield, lds Sheffield, earls of Mulgrave and dukes of Buckingham; Edmund 3rd ld S., 1st earl M., 125; Edm. 2nd earl M., 81; Edw. 7th duke, 144*n*.
Shenley (Herts.), school at, 80.
Shepard, Rev. Thos, 74.
Sheriff of Westmorland, *see* Westmorland.
Sheriff of Yorks., x, 2, 3, 5, 6, 13, 15, 16, 18, 20, 22, 24, 25, 27, 31, 32, 34, 37, 40, 44, 65, 67, 89, 112, 116, 119, 120, 127, 130, 131, 140, 152, 155, 175-176; appts as bar to election, 131; exemptions from appt as, 14; nominations for appt, 12, 13, 15, 18.
Sherrington, of Lacock Abbey (Wilts.), Hen., 25; Olive, 25, 26.
ships to be "stayed," 22.
ship money, 43, 50, 134.
Shireoaks (Notts.), Foljambe fam. of, 111.
Shoreham, M.Ps. for, 20.
Sherburn, lands at, 24.
Shrewsbury, flax spinning mills in, 117.
Shrewsbury, earls of, *see* Talbot.
Sicklinghall, man., 13.
Sigglesworth, 121.
Sigston, burial at, 60.
sinecures, 147.
Six Acts, restricting public liberty, 155.
Skiers, Rokesby fam. of, 86.
Skipton, burial at, 43; cas., siege of, 58; marriages before magistrates at, 53; registrar, 53.
Skipwith, Pilgrimage of Grace, rebels at, 9.
Skyrack wapentake, constable of, *see* Stanhope, Walt.
Slavery, crusade against, 112, 114, 119, 151, 153, 155, 156*n*.
Slingsby, of Scriven, Thos, 89 biog., 136, 161.
—, —, Arth., 34; Barbara, 89; Dorothy, 89; Eliz., 24; Hen., 89, 136, 144*n*; Marm., 24; Mary, 110; Sarah, 110*n*; Thos, 110.
Smelt, Rev. Leonard, 147.
Smith, of Sutton (Suff.), Alex, 88; Eliz. 88.
Smithells (Lancs.), Barton fam. of, 46.

- Smithson, of Moulton, Geo.**, 66, 69 biog., 135, 160.
 —, —, Chris., 69; Dorothy, 69; Eleanor, 69.
 —, of Stanwick, Hugh, 71*n*.
Smith-Stanley, Edw. Geoff. 23rd earl of Derby (P.M.), 118.
 smuggling in Yorks., 3.
 Snaith, burials at, 86, 98.
 Snape, 14.
 Social Science Assoc., 118.
 Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, 118.
 soldiers, raising, x, 46, 50, 51-84 *passim*; *see also* militia.
 Somerset, dukes of, *see* Seymour.
 Somerset House Chapel, 109.
 Sothill, Barbara, 11; Christina, 8; John, 8, 11.
 Southampton, earls of, *see* Wriothesley.
 South Kelsey (Lincs.), Ayscough fam. of, 35.
 South Mimms (Middx), Harrison fam. of, *see* Harrison.
 South Thoresby (Lincs.), man., 14.
 Southwark, Assoc. for Parl. Reform, 150; militia committee for, 57.
 Spaniards, landing of, feared, 43.
 Spain, Convention with, 110*n*; *see also* Pardo, Convention of; war with, 43.
 Speaker, of House of Commons, viii, *see* Abbott, Chas; Gargrave, Thos; Hanmer, Thos; Lenthall, Wm; Littleton, Thos; Onslow, Arth.
 Spencer, earls of Sunderland, Chas 2nd earl, 107; Chas 3rd earl, 97, 142; Frances, 107.
 Spencer, of Althorp (Northants.), Eliz., 26; John, 26.
 Spencer-Stanhope, Walt., 153.
 spies, 53, 71.
 Stable, the, 2.
 Stafford, Edw. 3rd duke of Buckingham, forfeited possessions of, 2; —, Edw., ambassador in Paris, 27; visc., *see* Howard, earl of Arundel.
 Stainsby, Lascelles of, *see* Lascelles.
Stanhope, of Grimston, Kirkby Wharfe, Edw., vi, x, 35 biog., 124*n*, 125*n*, 159.
 —, Edw., younger brother of above, 38; Edw. esq. (?), son of Edw. Kt of Sh., 41; John, brother of above, later baron Stanhope of Hovington, 31, 33, 34, 38, 122, 123, 125, 126; Mich. father of above, 38; Mich. brother of Edw., 39; Philip 1st earl of Chesterfield, 39*n*; Susan, 39; Thos brother of Edw., 39*n*.
Stanhope (? of Horsforth), John, 83 biog., 135.
 —, of Horsforth, Anne, 83; Eliz., 83; John, 84; Walt., high constable, 83, 127, 128, 167-171; Walt., 84.
 —, of Elvaston (co. Derby), John, 83.
 —, *see also* Spencer-Stanhope.
 Stank, Lascelles of, *see* Lascelles.
 Stanwick, Smithson of, *see* Smithson.
 Stapleton, 112.
 Stapilton (or Stapleton), of Carlton, **Brian** (see vol. I), 24.
Stapilton, of Myton, Miles, 105, 106 biog., 144, 145, 162, 163.
 —, —, Ann, 106, 107; Brian, 107; John, 106, 107, 144; Mary, 106.
Stapilton, of Wighill, Robt, 24 biog., 31, 123, 124-125*n*, 158.
 —, —, Cath., 24; Eliz., 24; Hen., 24; Olive, 25, 26; Robt, 24.
 —, of Burton Joyce (Notts.), Brian, 37; Jane, 37.
 —, Martin, 155.
 Star Chamber, 6, 16, 26, 31.
 States General (Holland), embassy to, 63.
 statutes regarding elections, 123.
 Staxby, man., 17.
 Steeton, 32; Fairfax of, *see* Fairfax.
 Stephenson, —, servant, 169.
 Stepney, 26.
 Stewart, *see* Stuart.
 Stockfaston (Leics.), 8.
 Stoke, man., 20.
 Stoneferry, man., 11.
 Strafford, earls of, *see* Wentworth.
 Strangers, *see* non-residents.
Strickland, of Boynton, Hildenley, etc., Geo. (later Cholmley), 121 biog., 156, 165.
 —, —, Walt., ix, 63 biog., 71, 135, 166.
 —, —, Wm (1654, 1656), 63, 71 biog., 160.
 —, —, Wm (1708), 102 biog., 103, 142, 143, 162.
 —, —, Eliz., 102; Henrietta, 121; Jane, 121; Mary, 121; Thos, 102; Walt., 63; Wm, 121.
 Studley, Mallory fam. of, *see* Mallory.
 Stuart, Hen., 1d Darnley, husband of Mary q. of Scots, 18, 19.
 —, James, earl of Moray (or Murray), Regent of Scotland, ix, 22.
 —, Margt, countess of Lennox, faction of, 18.
 —, earl of Galloway, Geo. 8th earl 115; Jas 5th earl, 144*n*; Louisa, 115.

- Stuart Wortley (Mackenzie), barons Wharncliffe, Jas. Arch. (1st baron),** 114 biog., 154, 155, 164.
 —, Jas Arch., 115; John 2nd baron, 118*n*; Margt, 115.
 subscription for parl. army, 75.
 subsidy, collection of, x, 3.
 Suckling, John, Comptroller of the Household, 132.
 Suffolk, duke of, *see* Brandon.
 sugar plantations, 153.
 summons to attend House of Commons, 50.
 Sunderland, earls of, *see* Scrope of Bolton, Spencer.
 Surrey, Assoc. for Parl. Reform, 149.
 Surrey, earl of, *see* Howard.
 Surveyors of crown lands, revenues, etc., 19, 38, 39.
 suspension of member of H. of C., 77.
 Sussex, Assoc. for Parl. Reform, 150; earl of, *see* Radcliffe.
 Sutton, man., 11.
 — (Suff.), Smith fam. of, 88.
 Sutton, lord Lexington, Bridget, 101; Robt 1st ld, 101.
 —, Alice, 6; Hen., 6.
 Sutton-on-Derwent, man., 20.
 Swift, Robt, 123.
 Swillington, Lowther fam. of, *see* Lowther.
 Swine, Micklethwaite fam. of, 54.
 Sysson, —, innkeeper, 25.
- “Tack,” the, *see* Occasional Conformity Bill.
 Tadcaster, fight at, 68; freeholders meet at, 167.
 Talbot, earls of Shrewsbury, ? Edw. 8th earl, 124*n*; Francis 5th earl, 12, 14*n*, 18; Geo. 4th earl, 3; Geo. 6th earl, 20, 32, 35; Gilbert 7th earl, 36; Mary, 35.
 —, of Salwarp (Worcs.), John, 25; Olive, 25, 26.
 Tamworth, election, 91; M.Ps. for, 91.
 Tankard, Anne, 73; Wm, 73.
 Taunton, relief of, 70.
 Tempest, of Bracewell, Joan, 4; Rich., 4.
Tempest, of Tong, Hen., 71 biog., 92, 135, 160, 161.
 —, —, Cath., 71; John, 71, 72; Mary, 72.
 —, Margt, 1; Nich., 5; Thos, 1.
 Temple, lds Palmerston, Hen. John (P.M.), 118.
 —, the, 106; sanctuary in, 45; *see* Inner Temple, Middle Temple.
- Temple Newsam, 98*n*; Ingram fam. of, *see* Ingram.
 Ten Hours’ Bill, 116.
 Test Acts, viii, 90; *see also* Catholic Emancipation.
 Thanet, earls of, *see* Tufton.
 Thatched House Tavern, London; Reform Assoc. meeting at, 150.
 Thicket, Robinson fam. of, 69.
 Thickley Puncherdon (Durh.), Lilburne fam. of, 79.
 Thirlethorp, Anth., 38.
 Thirsk, election, 68; M.Ps. for, 23, 46, 58, 63.
 Thoresby, Ralph, antiquary, 93, 95.
 Thorp Arch, mill, 6.
 Thorpe Perrow, man., 14.
Thorpe, of Birdsall, Francis, serj. at law, 84 biog., 135, 161.
 —, —, Rog., 84.
 Thornhagh Hewett, *see* Hewett.
 Thornhill, 19, 35, 106; burial at, 106; rector, 106; Savile fam. of, *see* Savile.
 Thornton Bridge, Neville fam. of, 16.
 Thornton-in-Craven, Lister fam. of, *see* Lister.
 Thornton-le-Dale, burial at, 17; man., 17.
 Thornton on the Hill, man., 17.
 Thornton Riseborough, Robinson fam. of, *see* Robinson.
 Thornton Watlas, man., 14.
 Thwaites, of Denton, Isabel, 32; Thos, 32.
 Tidmington (Worcs.), 105.
 Tilghman, Dorothy, 61; Wm, 61.
 Tinley, —, D.D., 83; Eliz., 83.
 Tintagel castle (Cornw.), office of constable of, 2.
 Tiverton (Devon), man., borough and advowson, 20-21.
 tithes, in lay hands, 54.
 Todd, Arthur, 98.
 Tolston, *see* Toulston.
 Tong, burial at, 71; Tempest fam. of, *see* Tempest.
 Tories, 97, 99, 100, 104, 105, 107, 112, 113, 116, 119, 142-156; *see also* “Whimsical” Tories.
 Toulston, 173; Barwick fam. of, 92.
 Tournay, capture of, 2.
 Tours (France), 87.
 Tower of London, imprisonment in, 21, 26, 50, 53, 88; escape from, 88.
 Trade, Commons committee on, 65.
 trained bands, 47; pay of, 134.
 travel, 125; *and see* America, France, Germany, Italy.
 Treasurer of the Chamber, *see* Stanhope, John 1st baron Hovington.

- Treasurer at York (for Parl.), 55.
 Treasurer, the, Commons committee to inspect, 56.
 treating at elections, 144.
 Trial, of Chas I, 52, 59, 79.
 triennial parls. proposed, 148-150.
 Trinity Coll. (Camb.), 46, 75, 109, 114, 119.
 — (Oxford), 45.
 Tsar, the, *see* Nicholas I.
 Tufton, earls of Thanet, Nich., 3rd earl, 53; Sackville, 144*n*.
 Tunstall, Cuthbert, bp of Durham, 15.
 "Turnbrege," (Yorks.), 3.
Turner, of Kirkleatham, Cholmley, 104 biog., 105, 143, 144, 145, 162, 163.
 —, —, Chas, 104; Jane, 104; John, 104; Margt, 104; Marwood, Wm, 104; Wm, 104.
 Turner, Joseph Mallord, the artist, 114.
 Tutbury, Mary q. of Scots at, 30.
 Tweed, R., Scots driven into, 12.
- Ulphas, the Horn of, restored to York Minster, 93.
 undersheriff of Yorks., 123, 124.
 Universities, *see* Aberdeen, Cambridge, Edinburgh, Leeds (proposed), London, Oxford; Commons committee on Regulating, 52, 75, 79; Kts of Sh. at, vi.
 University College, Oxford, 49, 86, 106.
 Union with Scotland, proposed, 77; *and see* Act of Union.
 unlawful games, statutes regarding, 6.
 Upper House, *see* House of Lords.
 Upsall, Scrope of, *see* Scrope.
 Utrecht, 26.
- the Vache (Bucks.), Restwold fam. of, 4, 23, 24.
 vagabonds, statutes regarding, 6.
vanden Bempde Johnstone, of Hackness, John, 119 biog., 156, 164-165.
 —, —, Charlotte van Lore, 120*n*; Harcourt 1st baron Derwent, 120; John, 120*n*; Louisa Augusta, 119; Margt, 119; Rich., 119.
 Vane, Hen. the younger, 75.
 —, Wm Harry, duke of Cleveland, 118*n*.
 Vaughan, John, 16, 21, 23; Kath., 20; Watkin, 20.
Vavasour, of Haslewood, Wm, viii, 12 biog., 158.
 —, —, Anne, 13; John, 13.
- Venables-Vernon-Harcourt, Edw., abp of York, 119; Louisa Augusta, 119.
 venison, a present of, 176.
 Vernon, Joan, 19; Wm, 19.
 Vice-Admirals, *see* Gates, Hen., Ingram, Arth., Mulgrave, the earl of Robinson, Luke.
 Vice-Chamberlain, the, 39.
 Villiers, duke of Buckingham, Geo. 4th duke, 36, 126, 131-133; Geo. 5th duke, 60, 68, 71, 89.
 Virginia (North Amer.), estates in, 95.
 Visitation of Yorks. by Dugdale, 55.
- Wadeson, of Yafforth, Eliz., 58; Robt, 58.
 Wakefield, celebration in, 44; Gargrave estates near, 44; Grammar School, founder and governors, 36; mills at, 36; occupied, 50; Old Park, office of keeper of, 2; W.R. Sessions at, 94.
 Walden Stubbs, man., 13.
 Wales, 26; Prince of, ld of Bedchamber to, 108; (Prince Regent), his debts, 111.
 Waller, of Hall Barn, Beaconsfield, Ann, 106; Edmund, 106; Edmund the poet, 107.
 Wallingford, rector of, 119.
 Walpole, Robt (P.M.), party of, 143, 144.
 Walsingham, Fras, Sec. of State, 23, 27.
 Walthall, Eliz., 80; Wm, ald. of London, 80.
 Waltham Forest (Essex), forester of, 2.
 Walton (Ainsty), Fairfax lands in, 6; Fairfax fam., *see* Fairfax; sheep and cattle at, 37.
 Walton (nr. Wakefield), 4; Waterton fam. of, *see* Waterton.
 Watts, John, ld Mayor of London, 74.
 Wandsford, Chris., 126, 131.
 Ward, Sir Patience, 85, 86.
 Wark, cas., garrison, 5.
 warrant, a forged, 39.
 Warwick, Eliz., 86; Philip, 86.
 Warwick, earls of, *see* Dudley.
 Wastell, John, 77.
 Wassand, Constable fam. of, 121.
Waterton, of Walton (nr Wakefield), **Thos.** (1542/3), 4 biog., 23, 24*n*, 157; **Thos.** (1572), 5, 23 biog., 25, 158.
 —, —, Agnes, 4, 24*n*, 44; Beatrice, 23; Eliz., 5; Joan, 4; Muriel, 4; Rich., 5; Robt, 4; Thos, 23, 44.

- Wath, baron of, *see* Wentworth.
 Watts, Eliz., 74; Wm of the Inner Temple, 74.
 Watson (later Wentworth), Alice, 105; Thos, 105.
 Weddel, Wm, 110, 111, 151, 152.
 Welbank, of London, Mary, 119; Wm, 119.
 Wellesley, duke of Wellington, Arthur, 115.
 Wells (Somerset), M.Ps. for, 24, 26.
 Welsh Borders, *see* Borders and Marches.
Wentworth, of Wentworth Woodhouse, earl of Strafford, Thos, 1st earl, v, viii, x, 36, 38, 43, 45 biog., 49, 75, 121, 125-134, 137, 159, 167-170; affront on, 46; correspondence published, 106; letters of, 167-169; supporters of, 48, 49; trial of, 47*n*.
 —, —, Anne, 45, 49; Margt, 43, 45; Wm, 45, 49, 123; Wm 2nd earl, 105, 142.
Wentworth (formerly Watson) **of Wentworth Woodhouse, baron of Wath and Harrowden, visc. Higham, earl of Malton, Marquis of Rockingham, Thos** (1st marquis), 105 biog., 106, 143, 144, 162.
 —, —, Alice, 105; Chas 2nd marquis (P.M.), 105, 142-143, 148*n*, 149; Mary, 105, 143, 144; Thos, 105, 126, 142-143.
 Wentworth of Stainborough (or Wentworth Castle), earls of Strafford (new creation); Peter, of Henbury (Dorset), 143*n*; Thos 1st earl, 105, 143, 144*n*.
 Wentworth, of Woolley, Geoff., 106*n*; Godfrey, 144*n*; John, 138; Mich., 124*n*.
 —, Thos, 124*n*.
 Wentworth, arms, 121.
 Wentworth-Fitzwilliam, *see* Fitzwilliam.
 Wentworth Woodhouse, letter dated at, 167.
 West, Civil War campaign in the, 70.
 West Allington (Lincs.), man., 14.
 Westbury, M.Ps. for, 112, 113, 154.
 Westby, of Carhouse, Eliz., 57; Hen., 57.
 Westminster, 20; abbey, burial, 86; assmt and militia commrs for, 62-63; assoc. for Parl. Reform of, 149, 150; Dean and Chapter Revenues, Commons Committee on, 52*n*.
 Westmorland, Hereditary Sheriff of, 42; Kts of Sh. for, 41; ld-lieut of, 42; Rutland estates in, 39.
 —, earls of, *see* Neville, Fane.
 Weston, Rich., 132*n*; —, Miss, 106.
 West Riding Petition, Commons committee on, 72.
 Wharnccliffe, baron, *see* Stuart-Wortley.
Wharton, barons Wharton, etc, Thos (2nd baron), vii, 17 biog., 158, Philip 1st duke of Wh., 101; Thos 1st baron, 13, 14; Thos 5th baron, visc. Winchendon, 1st earl and marquis Wh., 97, 142; Sir Thos, 85.
 Whigs, 98, 99, 100, 103-105, 107, 108, 113, 114, 118-120, 141-156.
 Whig Radicals, 117.
 "Whimsical" Tories, 103.
 Whitby, abbey, 17; lands of, 6; Cholmley fam. of, *see* Cholmley; sea fight off, 17.
 Whitkirk, 98; burial at, 99.
 Whittington, capt. Luke, 64.
 Wighill, new house at, 24; Stapilton fam. of, *see* Stapilton.
Wilberforce of Coniston and Markington, Wm, v, viii, 110, 111, 112 biog., 113, 151-154, 163-164.
 —, —, Eliz., 112; Robt, 112.
 Wickham (Lincs.), Johnson fam. of, 85.
 Wilke's election, 109.
 William III, landing of, 98, 140.
 Williamson, Joseph, Sec. of State, 85, 87, 89.
 Willesden (Middx), 67; Roberts fam. of, 67.
Wilson, of Melton, Richard Fountayne, viii, xi, 116 biog., 155, 164.
 —, —, Chris., bp of Bristol, 116; Eliz., 116; Rich., 116.
 Wiltshire, 26.
 Winchelsea, M.P. for, 118.
 Windsor (New), parl. at, 157.
 Winn, Rowland, 105, 143-145.
 Wistow, 8.
 Woodhall, man., 13.
 — (Worcs.), Pennel fam. of, 80.
 Woodrington, fam. dispute with Eures, 28.
 Woodsome, 103; Kaye fam. of, *see* Kaye.
 Wool Exportation Bill, 110*n*; import and export of, xi, 113, 115.
 Woollen Industry, 121; Royal Commn on, 129; *see also* clothers, handworkers.
 'woolmen,' 122.
 Wombwell, Thos, 124*n*.
 Wolsey, Thos, cardinal, 3, 9.

Wortley, Hon. Edw., 144; Francis, 131; Rich., 123; Mr., 85; *see also* Stuart Wortley.

Wortley-Montague, Edw., 105.

Wrays, *see* Rise.

Wrangle (Lincs.), Reade fam. of, 80.

Wright, Jo., Clerk of the Parl., 170.

Wriothsley, earls of Southampton, Frances, 86; Thos 4th earl, 86.

Wyatt, Anne, 19; Wm, 19.

Wyndham, Geo. O'Brien, 3rd earl of Egremont, 147.

Wyvill, Rev. Chris., 146-153.

Yafforth, Wadeson fam. of, 58.

Yarm, parl. troops at, 58.

Yeadon, Marshall fam. of, 117.

Yelverton, Hen., justice, 27.

Yeoman of the Kgs Horses, 1, 2.

Yeoman of the Guard, capt of, 100.

Yeomanry, commn, 120 *and see* militia.

York, aldermen, 53-54; archbps, *see* Blackburne, Holgate, Hutton, Lee, Sandys, Venables-Vernon-Harcourt, Young; assmt committees, 54, 82; assizes at, 27; Bluitts Tavern, party meeting at, 152; capture of, by Parlt, 51; castle, 33, 40, 55, 75, 94; ceremonial *re* City Sword, 42; clerk of, 34, 35, 38, 40; Clifford's Tower, gov., 54; keepership of, 37; cas. yard, 123, 154; Chamberlain of, 54; charter, forfeited, 90; churches, *see* St

York—*continued*.

Martin's, Micklegate, St Michael le Belfrey, St Peter's (Minster); the Committee at, 59; Corpus Christi Guild, 8; Dean of, 144*n*; Dean and Chapter's liberties, commn of peace for, 9; defence of, 24; dukes of, *see* Chas I, James II; elections for county at, 122-156 *passim*, 167, 176; freemen, 54; gaol delivery at, 9; George Inn, election meeting at, 138, 144; governors, 51, 89, 90, 139; lord mayor, 54, 55; M.Ps. for, 11, 53; meeting of lds Clifford and Fairfax at, 140; militia committees, 54, 92; mint, master of, 30; Moseley fam., 93; Norcliffe fam., 88; occupied (1660), 65, 70; Pilgrimage of Grace meeting at, 6; relief collection in, 11; school at, 80; *see of*, vacant, 9; Sheriff, 54; siege of, 76; Treasurer (for Parlt) at, 55; York Tavern, Assoc. for Parl. Ref. meeting at, 147-152.

York co., Assoc. for Parl. Reform, 109, 110, 111, 146-152; clerk of, 34, 35, 38, 40; coast of, attacks on by Scots, ix, 17; "Committee of," 147-152; gentry, petition of, to Gen. Monk, 68; petition, Commons Committee on, 67, 72; representation increased, 135, 155; rising in favour of Chas II, 65, 70, 73; Rutland estates in, 39.

Young, Thos, abp of York, 16, 21.

Spine relined, Oct 2003.
RAB -

